

Madras University Historical Series—No. 13

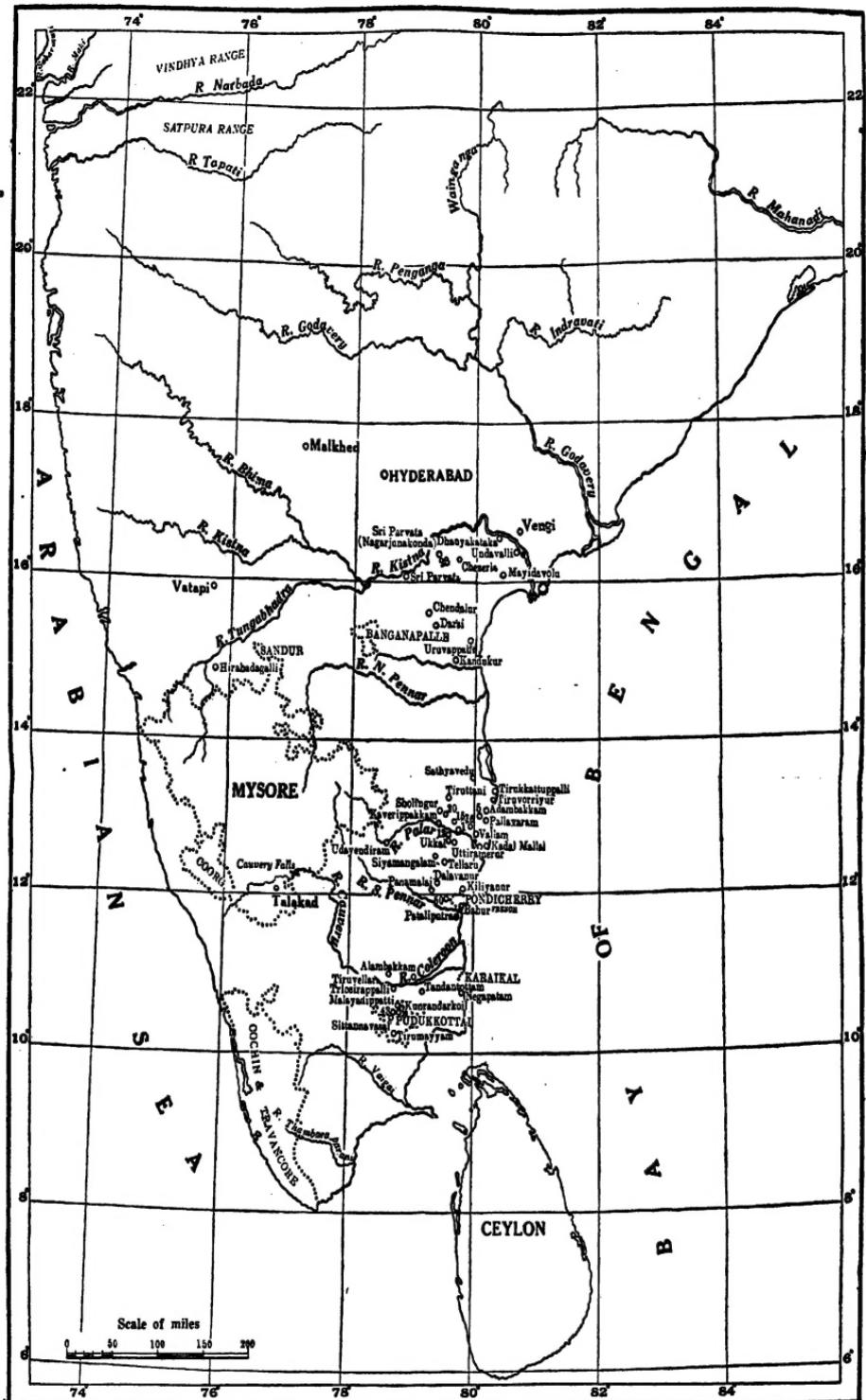
GENERAL EDITOR :

PROFESSOR K. A. NJT AVANTHA CASTRI

CALCUTTA

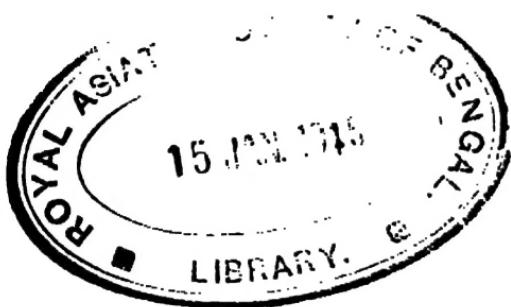
**ADMINISTRATION AND SOCIAL LIFE
UNDER THE PALLAVAS**

**DECCAN AND SOUTHERN INDIA
IN THE AGE OF THE PALLAVAS**



DECCAN AND SOUTHERN INDIA IN THE AGE OF THE PALLAVAS.

DECCAN AND SOUTHERN INDIA IN THE AGE OF THE PALLAVAS.
 1. Kanci, 2. Kadal Mallai, 3. Tirukkalukkunram, 4. Pallavaranam, 5. Mangadu, 6. Adamakkam, 7. Vallam, 8. Dalavanur, 9. Uttiramerur, 10. Satyavudi, 11. Tiruvoruri, 12. Maranandam, 13. Ukkal, 14. Tirukuttiappall, 15. Parameeswaramangalam or Kuravur, 16. Tenneri, 17. Udayendiram, 18. Tellaru, 19. Kaveripakkam, 20. Mahendravadi, 21. Sholingur, 22. Tirutani, 23. Palatuppalai, 24. Kiliyanur, 25. Panamalai, 26. Bahur, 27. Undavalli, 28. Sri Perusta, 29. Sri Parvata, 30. Dhanyakulam, 31. Hirahadagi, 32. Mayaviladu, 33. Uravupalli, 34. Mangadur, 35. Cheraseri, 36. Tiruvellurai, 37. Alambakkam, 38. Kudumiyamalai, 39. Sittannavasal, 40. Tirumayam, 41. Uralappatti, 42. Kunrandarkal, 43. Nartarimalai, 44. Tandamottam, 45. Vazhip, 46. Talakad, 47. Malkhed, 48. Vengi, 49. Negapatam, 50. Mandagapatti, 51. Siyamangalam, 52. Tiruvellamai¹¹, 53. Kanjurukudru, 54. Derr, 55. Chendur.



ADMINISTRATION AND SOCIAL LIFE UNDER THE PALLAVAS

BY

C. MINAKSHI, M.A., PH.D.



UNIVERSITY OF MADRAS

1938

Thesis approved for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

24741

PREFACE

Administration and Social life under the Pallavas formed, together with Pallava Art, the subject of Dr. C. Minakshi's study during the years 1931-34 when she was a research student in this department. The largest and perhaps the most important part of the thesis which she wrote and on which she took the Ph.D. degree, is now published under the sanction of the Syndicate of the University of Madras.

In it Dr. Minakshi has attempted a systematic review and estimate of the administrative and social data gathered from contemporary inscriptions and literature, and though every reader of the book may not accept all the interpretations offered here for the first time, none can fail to recognise the general value of the work. For the period before the seventh century A.D., the sources are meagre and discontinuous, and this has naturally stood in the way of a full and detailed account of the social life of this period. Some of the more doubtful passages of Pallava history have been reconsidered in the introductory part of the book, and some attention given also to the overseas relations of the Pallava kingdom. The material becomes more copious after the accession of Simhavishnu, and the bulk of the work is therefore devoted to this period. The educational institutions and the system of music obtaining at the time have, it will be observed, received somewhat detailed treatment.

The age of the great Pallavas of the Simhavishnu line was perhaps the most formative period of South Indian Culture. It was an age of great art and great literature. A widespread and popular religious revival swept the face of the land, and was marked by celebrated contests between the upholders and traducers of Vedic forms of religion. Temple architecture and portrait sculpture attained forms of excellence that have remained models for all later times. And the area of the influence of Tamil culture spread beyond the seas into the colonies of the East. In attempting in this little book to make some contribution towards the correct understanding of the life and institutions of this splendid period, Dr. Minakshi has undertaken and accomplished a difficult and necessary task.

*University of Madras,
17th November, 1938.*

, K.A.N.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This book along with two others (these are being published separately elsewhere) namely "The historical sculptures of the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple, Kāñcī", and "The Kailāsanātha temple, Kāñcī" are the fruits of my researches into the history of the Pallavas during three years (1931-34) when I was a research student in the department of Indian history and Archaeology working under Professor K. A. Nilakanta Sastri. They were submitted as a thesis for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, awarded to me in March 1936 by the University of Madras.

- In the task of writing this volume I received the most substantial measure of help, advice and encouragement at the hands of my Professor. For this and for his kindness in going through the proofs and offering many valuable suggestions while editing the book, I am deeply beholden to him. Professor Sastri was also good enough to secure for me from Professor Coedès, Director of Bulletin de l'Ecole Française d'Extreme-Orient, Hanoi, permission to publish in this book the English translation of Dr. Goloubew's article on '*Les légendes de la Nāgī et de l'Apsaras*'.

I am also indebted to Śrī Krishnamacharlu, Superintendent for Epigraphy, Southern Circle, Madras, for placing at my disposal various unpublished inscriptions, both texts and estampages, whenever I required them for use.

Śrī T. Srinivasa Raghavan willingly helped me with his valuable suggestions over the interpretation of the Kuḍumiyāmalai musical notations. Rao Bahadur E. K. Govindan, the former Administrative officer of the Pudukkottai State, rendered me immense facilities for examining *in situ* the Pallava monuments and inscriptions of the State. Śrī Venkataramam Raju supplied me with fresh tracings of the painting of the Jaina cave at Śittanavāśal; Śrī T. N. Ramachandran of the Archaeological Survey of India and Rao Saheb S. Vaiyapuri Pillai of the Tamil department of the University of Madras gave much friendly advice and criticism during the entire period of my research, and my brother, Śrī C. Lakshminarayanan, Professor of Zoology, Madras Christian College, ungrudgingly accompanied me in all my archaeological tours and also helped me to photograph many monuments and sculptures. To all these gentlemen who have helped me in various ways I owe a deep debt of gratitude.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS (Contd.)

I also tender my sincere thanks to Śrī Janardhanam, the Librarian of the Connemara Public Library, and his assistants who have always actively helped me whenever I went to them for help.

To the Syndicate of the Madras University who have sanctioned the publication of this volume in the University Historical Series I express my profound gratitude.

I am very thankful to Messrs. Klein & Peyerl for kindly permitting me to reproduce their photographs contained in plates I and VI ; finally, I should not omit to mention with thankfulness the excellent manner in which Messrs. G. S. Press have produced the book in a short period.

C. MINAKSHI.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	.. v
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	.. vii
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS	.. xi
ABBREVIATIONS	.. xiii
 PART I. INTRODUCTORY	
CHAPTER	
I. THE PALLAVAS IN KANCI	.. 1
II. THE NORTHERN ELEMENT IN PALLAVA RULE	.. 19
 PART II. ADMINISTRATION	
III. ADMINISTRATION	.. 37
IV. MINISTRY	.. 49
V. REVENUE AND TAXATION	.. 71
VI. WEIGHTS AND MEASURES	.. 84
VII. WATER SUPPLY AND IRRIGATION	.. 94
VIII. FAMINES	.. 112
IX. PROVINCIAL AND LOCAL GOVERNMENTS	.. 121
X. THE ECONOMIC LIFE OF THE VILLAGE	.. 135
 PART III. SOCIAL LIFE	
XI. SOCIETY	.. 159
XII. RELIGION AND RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS	.. 170
XIII. THE EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS OF THE PALLAVAS	.. 186
XIV. BUDDHIST CENTRES OF LEARNING	.. 213
XV. JAINA SEATS OF LEARNING	.. 227
XVI. MUSIC	.. 239
XVII. THE TECHNIQUE OF THE MUSIC	.. 256
XVIII. DANCING	.. 276
XIX. PAINTING	.. 288
XX. LITERATURE	.. 299
INDEX	.. 307

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Frontispiece.	Deccan and Southern India in the age of the Pallavas.		
Plate	I.	Fig. 1.	Shore temple, Māmallapuram.
"	I.	" 2.	Cave and structural monument.
"	II.	" 3.	Portrait of a Pallava King and Queen—Māmallapuram.
"	II.	" 4.	Portrait of Pallava Malla and Queen—Uttiramerūr.
"	III.	" 5.	Gangādhara—Kailāsanātha temple.
"	III.	" 6.	Kuñcita mode of dancing of Śiva.
"	IV.	" 7.	Vālisvara—Kāñci.
"	IV.	" 8.	Sundaravarada perumāl—Uttiramerūr.
"	V.	" 9.	Kailāsanātha—Kāñci.
"	V.	" 10.	Iravāsthānam—Kāñci.
"	VI.	" 11.	Anthropomorphic form of Śiva plus Linga—Māmallapuram.
"	VI.	" 12.	Head offering.
"	VII.	" 13.	Woman Dancer, Gajahasta pose. Sittannavāśal.
"	VII.	" 14.	Talasamsphoṭita dance of Śiva. Kāñci.
"	VIII.	" 15.	Latāvṛścika hand pose. Sittannavāśal.
"	VIII.	" 16.	Mahendra and Queen.
"	IX.	" 17.	Design of the Painting on the ceiling of the sanctum. Sittannavāśal.
"	IX.	" 18.	Jaina Tīrthankara.
"	X.	" 19.	Plan of the Swastika well, Tiruvellarai.
"	X.	" 20.	Impalement, Kāñci.

ABBREVIATIONS

Ant.	.. List of Antiquities, Madras Presidency, Sewell.
Ar. Sur. Rep.	.. Archaeological Survey Reports.
A.S.W.I.	.. Archaeological Survey of Western India.
B.E.F.E.O.	.. Bulletin de l'Ecole Francaise d'Extreme Orient.
B.S.O.S.	.. Bulletin of the School of Oriental Studies, London.
Cor. Insc. Ind.	.. Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum.
Ep. Car.	.. Epigraphia Carnatica.
Ep. Ind.	.. Epigraphia Indica.
Hind. Ad. Ins.	.. Hindu Administrative Institutions, S. K. Aiyangar.
H.I.	.. Hindu Iconography.
Ind. Ant. or I.A.	.. Indian Antiquary.
J.A.	.. Journal Asiatique.
J.B.O.R.S.	.. Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society.
J.O.R	.. Journal of Oriental Research.
J.R.A.S.	.. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, London.
Mac. Col.	.. Mackenzie Collection.
Mad. Ep. Rep.	.. Madras Epigraphy Reports.
Mys. Arch. Rep.	.. Mysore Archaeological Reports.
S.B.E.	.. Sacred Books of the East.
S. Dic.	.. Sanskrit Dictionary.
S.I.I.	.. South Indian Inscriptions.
Studies	.. Studies in Cōla History, K. A. N. Sastri.

PART I
INTRODUCTORY

CHAPTER I

THE PALLAVAS IN KĀNCI.

The duration of Pallava rule in Kānci.

Tondaimandalam was the land of the Pallavas *par excellence*; they held sway there for over six centuries; Kānci¹ was their capital and the celebrated Mallai² on the sea-coast, their chief port. In the beginning, they also ruled over parts of the Deccan; our knowledge of this earlier phase of Pallava history is very limited.

Inscriptions are generally a more trustworthy source than literature in India; the earliest Pallava charters, and those of other contemporary dynasties, enable us to state that a member of the Pallava family must have established himself as the overlord of Kānci sometime towards the end of the second century A.D. or a little later.

The earliest Pallava copper-plates are written in the Prākṛt dialects. There are three such copper-plates—the Mayidavōlu Grant of Yuva-Mahārāja Śivaskandavarman,³ the Hirahadagallī Plates⁴ of Dharmamahārājādhirāja Śivaskandavarman, and the British Museum Plates of Queen Cārudevī.⁵ Of these, the first two make it clear that the royal orders sanctioning the gifts of the Yuva-mahārāja and the Dharmamahārājādhirāja respectively were issued from Kānci, their seat of government in the South.⁶ It has been demonstrated that the Mayidavōlu grant is the earliest Pallava copper-plate and that its alphabet bears close affinity to the Konḍamuḍi plates of Jayavarman⁷ and the Kārle Inscriptions of

1. Kānci is the modern town of Conjeevaram 45 miles S.W. of Madras.

2. Kadai Mallai or Māmallapuram, popularly known as Mahābalipuram, a misnomer; best known to Europeans as "Seven Pagodas."

3. Ep. Ind. Vol. VI, p. 84.

4. Ep. Ind. Vol. I, p. 2.

5. Ep. Ind. Vol. VIII, p. 143.

6. Father Heras writes: "The Hirahadagallī Plates of Yuva Mahārāja Śivaskandavarman and the Mayidavōlu Plates of Vijayaskandavarman were both issued from Kānci" (*Studies in Pallava History*—p. 5). This is indeed a slip. It is the Mayidavōlu Grant whose donor is the Yuva Mahārāja. Again it must be noted that the prefix "Vijaya" which Father Heras has adduced above, is absent in both these grants.

7. A.S.W.I. Vol. I, p. 112. Konḍamuḍi Plates of Jayavarman are published in Ep. Ind. Vol. VI, by Hultzsch, who remarks: "The alphabet of this

Gautamiputra⁸ Sātakarṇi and the Nāsik inscription of Vāsiṣṭhī Putra Pūlumāyi.⁹ This favours the view that the prince who is mentioned in the Mayidavōlu Plates could not have been far removed from the above-mentioned kings in point of time.

Further, the name of Viṣṇugōpa of Kāñcī recorded in the Allahabad Pillar of Samudra Gupta¹⁰ stands as a specific landmark in the history of Pallava rule in Kāñcī. It is reasonable to suppose that the Pallavas must have been established for some generations in Kāñcī and attained celebrity before they came to be considered as foemen worthy of the attention of the great Gupta conqueror and their discomfiture was set down in the *prāśasti* of Samudra Gupta, early in the fourth century A.D., among his chief claims to glory.

Again, in the Tālagunḍa¹¹ inscription of the Kadamba Kākusthavarman, Kāñcī is called "Pallavēndrapurī", the city of the Lord of the Pallavas. If this epithet may be accepted as describing the city in the age of Mayūraśarman, and there is nothing that can be urged against this assumption, we see the Pallavas established in Kāñcī a little after the middle of the third century A.D.; for though much is uncertain about the contents of the Candravalli inscription of Mayūraśarman, its palaeography surely justifies the date suggested for it.¹²

Let us also recall the well-known fact that the Pallavas as such are unknown to the earliest Tamil literature of the Śangam, assigned, on valid grounds, to the early centuries B.C. and A.D.¹³ It is clear that the establishment of the Pallavas in Kāñcī came after the close of this early period of Tamil literature.

(Thus we may fix the initial date of Pallava rule in Kāñcī sometime in the first half of the third century A.D.)

inscription closely resembles that of the Mayidavōlu plates of Śivaskandavarmān"—p. 315.

8. Dr. Bhagwanlal Indraji—in Bombay Gaz.—Vol. XVI.

9. Ep. Indica, Vol. VIII, pp. 59-90.

10. Cor. Insc. Ind. Vol. III, pp. 1 to 17—Fleet.

11. Ep. Ind. Vol. VIII, p. 32.

12. Mys. Arch. Rep. 1929, pp. 50-58.

Other details from this inscription are discussed in the chapter "Hindu Educational Institutions under the Pallavas."

13. See Gopalan—*Pallavas of Kāñcī* pp. 23-24, for a discussion and rejection of the theory which sees in the Tiraiyar the ancestors of the Pallavas.

We may now seek the date of the decline of Pallava rule in the South.

It has been generally presumed that Aparājita was the last of the imperial line of the Pallava kings. The relationship of Aparājita with his predecessors is not clear. Venkayya¹⁴ suggested that Aparājita was the son of Nṛpatunga, while Gopinātha Raō has rather hastily identified him with Nṛpatunga himself.¹⁵ Now, there are over a dozen inscriptions of Aparājita dated from the third to the eighteenth year of his reign and these definitely speak of him as a "Pōttaraiyan", a significant title borne by Nṛpatunga and his immediate predecessors. Further, two specific historical events are connected with the name of Aparājita. The first is the well-known battle of Śri Purambiyam¹⁶ (Tiruppurambiyam, near Kumbakonam), where Aparājita had for his ally the Western Gaṅgā King Prithivipati I against the Pāṇḍyas; the second is the defeat of Aparājita by Āditya I.

It is probable that the first event furnishes a hint about the relationship of Aparājita to his predecessor Nṛpatunga; doubtless the second event marks the end of Pallava sway over Kānci and over the other parts of Tondaimandalam.

Recent researches¹⁷ in the chronology of the later Pallavas tend to show that Nṛpatunga must have lived after the battle of

14. Annual Report 1906. Part II, No. 9, p. 47.

15. *Madras Christian College Magazine*, Vol. XXIV, p. 538. Gopinatha Rao's remarks are :—"As regards Aparājita, there is absolutely no difficulty. From a closer examination of the Udayēndiram grant of Prithivipati II, it would become patent that Prithivipati I had a friend named Aparājita. The last date available for Prithivipati I is 878 A.D. If this be taken to be the date of the death of Prithivipati I, the battle of Śri Purambiyam must have taken place in that year. If Aparājita be taken to be a son or successor of Nṛpatunga, then the latter must be said to have ended his reign before 878 A.D. But this was not the case, since two of the Gudimallam inscriptions of the Bāṇa Vijayāditya quoted above are dated Śaka 820 and 827 in the reign of Nṛpatunga. Therefore, this Aparājita with whom Prithivipati I sustained a defeat at Tiruppurambiyam must be identical with Nṛpatungavarman."

16. No. 67 of the Madras Survey Map of Kumbakonam Taluk. See Sewell List of Antiquities Vol. I, p. 275.

17. (a) "The date of Nandivarman Pallava Malla"—Dr. N. Venkataramanayya, J.O.R. Madras, Vol. VIII, pp. 1 ff; (b) Mr. Šarma's paper on "The chronology of the later Pallavas;" G. V. Rāmamūrti Pantulu commemoration Vol. p. 142; (c) T. N. Ramachandran's paper "On the last date of Nṛpatunga"; (d) Mr. Šarma's note on "Nṛpatunga"—J.O.R. Vol. VIII, part II p. 165.

Śrī Purambiyam, 880 A.D., and this leads us to the inference that Aparājita was perhaps only a prince when he fought against the powerful Pāṇḍya.

The friendly relations between the Pallavas and the Gaṅgās were very close as is seen from several references in Gaṅgā records to their being crowned by Pallava rulers. The Penukoṇḍa Plates of Mādhava II¹⁸ relate that the Gaṅgā prince Āryavarman was "duly installed on the throne by Simhavarma Mahārāja, the lord of the prosperous Pallava family" and that Āryavarman's son Mādhava Mahārājādhirāja II was duly installed on the throne by the illustrious Pallava king Skandavarman.

Again, more than one Western Gaṅgā Grant¹⁹ tells us that the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Govinda and the Pallava king Nandivarnan, both crowned kings themselves, fastened "the fillet of royalty on the forehead of the Western Gaṅgā prince Śivamāra Saigoṭṭz."²⁰ Therefore, it seems probable that in the last quarter of the ninth century the relationship between the Gaṅgās and the Pallavas became closer by a dynastic alliance.

A copper plate of Nr̥patunga dated in his sixth year²¹ seems to imply that the contemporary Western Gaṅgā king was the grandfather of Aparājita. Nothing is known of this grant since Mr. Sewell noticed it. Its genealogy raises some difficulties which need not be pursued here. The interesting point in the grant is that Nr̥patunga had a queen by name Prithivī Māṇikkam.²² This is

18. (a) Mad. Ep. Rep. 1914, p. 83, para 3; (b) Ep. Ind. Vol. XIV, p. 331 ff. Ed. Rice.

19. In the Manne grant we have the incident mentioned for the first time—Ep. Carnatica, Vol. IX, N.A. 60.

20. (a) Fleet's identifications of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa and the Pallava kings respectively are observed in Ep. Ind. V, p. 158; (b) K. V. S. Iyer's remark on this incident is contained in Ep. Ind. XX, p. 49 and N. 13; (c) Prof. K. A. Nilakanta Śāstri's criticism of K. V. S. Iyer's identification is found in *The Journal of Indian History* XI, part i, p. 19; (d) Dr. N. Venkataramanayya's observation on the same incident is contained in J.O.R. VIII, part i, p. 1 ff.

21. Sewell—list II. p. 30.

22. (a) Prithivī Māṇikkam is mentioned in the grant as the daughter of Bhānumāli who might have been the queen of Prithivipati I; (b) According to Mr. Sewell's reading, the lands granted by Nr̥patunga were situated in a village called Pratimādēvi Caturvēdimangalam, which I think is the same as Prithivi Mahādēvi Caturvēdimangalam mentioned in an inscription of the Cōla king Rājarājakēśarivarman from North Arcot, (281 of 1906). This village probably received its name from Nr̥patunga's queen Prithivimāṇikkam; (c) It is quite possible that the Viṣṇu temple at Ukkal was built by this queen of Nr̥patunga. See Note A on the age of Ukkal and its Viṣṇu temple.

confirmed by two stone inscriptions²³ of Nrpatunga mentioning a measure called Pirudimāṇikkam, evidently named after his queen. As the name suggests, it is possible that she was the daughter of Pirudi Gangaraiyar, that is, Prithivipati I, the contemporary of Nrpatunga and hence it is not unreasonable to suppose that Aparājita was the son of Nrpatunga by the daughter of Prithivipati I and that the Western Gaṅgā King was really helping his grandson against the Pāṇḍyas in the battle of Śrī Puranbiyam. But if this is correct, it is somewhat difficult to say why Aparājita is called only Suhṛt (friend) of the Gaṅgā ruler.

The overthrow of Aparājita and the Cōla conquest of Tonḍalam have been placed about A.D. 890.²⁴ It would seem that Aparājita whose inscriptions contain regnal years up to the eighteenth or nineteenth, must have reigned conjointly with Nrpatunga for most of the time, for the latter is seen now to have lived up to about 882 A.D. In fact, it is not too much to suggest that Aparājita was deprived of his kingdom by Āditya I, soon after the death of Nrpatunga and the commencement of the sole rule of Aparājita. This reconstruction of the last phase of Pallava history furnishes a satisfactory explanation of the narrow range of the provenance of Aparājita's inscriptions.²⁵

23. 460 & 461 of 1905.

24. Nilakanta Śāstri—*The Cōlas I*, p. 136

25.

Chingleput District	(1) Puduppakkam (2) Māngādu (3) Satyavēdu (4) " (5) Tiruvorriyūr (6) " (7) " (8) " (9) " (10) "	3rd 3rd 4th 5th 4th 4th 6th 7th 8th 12th	year " " " " " " " " "	62 of 1923 351 of 1908 31 of 1912 32 of 1912 158 of 1912 161 of 1912 190 of 1912 163 of 1912 159 of 1912 180 of 1912
Chittoor District	(11) Tiruttani (12) "	18th 18th	" "	435 of 1905 433 of 1905
Chingleput District	(13) Paraṇdūr		Parakēśarivarman 14th year	74 of 1923
(Mentions Aparājita Caturvēdimangalām).				
	(14) Uttiramērūr		Tirubhuvana Viradēva	
	(Mentions the 19th year of Aparājita)		396 of 1923	
	(15) Ukkal—had the name of Aparājita Caturvēdi- mangalam—S.I.I. Vol. III, p. 2.			

It may be observed in passing that though Gopinātha Raō was not justified in identifying Aparājita with Nṛpatunga, still his chronological instinct was correct and he saw that there was no long interval between the death of Nṛpatunga and the fall of the Pallava Kingdom. Thus the duration of the kingdom of Kāñci under the Pallavas covers a period of over six centuries, from the middle of the 3rd century to the end of the ninth.

The first Pallava King in Kāñci.

The exact identity of the first Pallava ruler of Kāñci is yet a problem. Attempts have been made to fix this individual, the latest being that of Father Heras, who contends that Śivaskandavarman of the Mayidavōlu and the Hirahaḍagallī plates identified by him with Kumāraviṣṇu of the Sanskrit charters, established himself as the first Pallava king in the South by conquering Kāñci from the Cōlas.²⁶ The truth of this important statement cannot be accepted readily as the main point at issue, namely, the reference to the "conquest of Kāñci" by Kumāraviṣṇu is contained only in a single grant of a comparatively late Pallava King.²⁷

We have said that the Mayidavōlu grant is generally taken to be the earliest copper plate issued from Kāñcipuram and since the donor of it is the Yuvamahārāja who has dated his grant the tenth year of the ruling king, to our knowledge therefore the ruling king must have been the earliest of the Pallava kings of Kāñci. The Mayidavōlu plates do not tell us if the predecessor of Yuva-mahārāja Śivaskandavarman was his father. Again, there is the possibility that the Hirahaḍagallī plates and the Mayidavōlu plates were issued by one and the same individual; in which case, the Yuvamahārāja, the donor of the Mayidavōlu plates, is the same as the Dharmamahārājādhirāja, the donor of the Hirahaḍagallī plates.²⁸ The Hirahaḍagallī plates mention a Mahārāja Bappa-svāmi who, according to some scholars, was the father of Śivaskandavarman and therefore, the first Pallava king of Kāñci.²⁹ This

26. *Studies in Pallava History*—Ch. 2.

27. Vēlūrpālaiyam Plates of Nandivarman III—S.I.I. Vol. II, part 5.

28. D. C. Sircar has recently contributed an article on "The Date of Pallava Śivaskandavarman, J.I.H., Vol. XIII, part 3, 1934. He maintains that the Hirahaḍagallī and the Mayidavōlu Plates were issued by one and the same individual and that the Vijayaskandavarman of the British Museum Plates ruled possibly a little later than Śivaskanda who is believed to have begun his rule in about A.D. 300.

29. Bühler—Ep. Ind. I, p. 2.

easy suggestion cannot be entertained, because it is by no means clear that Bappasvāmi was a king of the Pallava line; this question may be studied in the light of the references to Bappabhaṭṭāraka.

“Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka pāda bhaktah” is an expression appearing in the early and later Sanskrit charters of the Pallavas. The Cēndalūr, the Pikira, the Udayēndiram, the Māngadur and the Omgōdu grants of the Pallavas describe the reigning sovereigns as “devoted to the feet of Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka”.

Such a description of the ruling monarch moreover, is not confined to Pallava inscriptions. In the Vēngī grant³⁰ Mahārāja Vijaya Nandivarman, a ruler who belonged to the Śālankāyana dynasty is spoken of as “Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka pāda bhaktah”. That there was close affinity between the Śālankāyanas who ruled from about A.D. 340 to about A.D. 480, and the Pallavas, is certain; however, it is difficult to say if the Pallavas borrowed the use of the expression “Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka pāda bhaktah” in their inscriptions from the Śālankāyanas or vice versa.

In the opinion of Dr. Hultzsch, the Kōmārti plates³¹ of Caṇḍavarman of Kalinga belong palaeographically to the same period as the Śālankāyana grant of Vijaya Nandivarman. In this grant the ruler Caṇḍavarman professes to be the worshipper of the feet of Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka.

“Bappa” without the other noun “Bhaṭṭāraka” in apposition is used in several inscriptions other than those of the Pallavas but under similar circumstances. The Valabhi rulers of the 7th and 8th centuries A.D. are represented in their grants as the devotees of the feet of Bappa. “Śrī Bappa padānudhyātah” is the epithet preceding the name of Śilāditya IV, V, VI and VII.³²

Sivadēva I,³³ Amśuvarman³⁴ and Jisṇu Gupta,³⁵ the rulers of Nepāl during the 7th and 8th centuries A.D., introduced themselves in their state grants as the devotees of Bappa.

With these references before us, are we to conclude that Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka must be identified with a single individual who had left a lasting name and whose memory was cherished by the various

30. Ind. Ant. Vol. V, p. 176.

31. Ep. Ind. Vol. IV, p. 142.

32. Ind. Ant. Vol. VII, p. 84—lines 53-55, 57, 58 & 63.

33. Ind. Ant. Vol. XIV. p. 98.

34. Ind. Ant. Vol. IX, p. 169.

35. Ind. Ant. Vol. IX, p. 171.

kings of ancient India ? At least history knows of no such person who could have commanded such extraordinary veneration from these several royal families throughout India.

That "Bappa" by itself cannot mean anything but "father" is certain. Dr. Fleet is of opinion that in Kanarese "Bappa" appears in the form of "Boppa".³⁶ "Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka" therefore must mean "Lord Father". Once this is clear, the significance of the use of "Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka" is easy to understand. Evidently, it was a general surname or title of honour borne from time to time by some one whom the king respected and looked up to for guidance as one would do to a father.

The Pallava copper plates bear testimony to this use of the title. The Vēlūrpālaiyam plates of Nandivarman III clearly state that the builder of the Śiva temple at Śrikāṭṭuppalli was one Yagñabhaṭṭa who was surnamed "Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka". He is further described as a person who was, "learned, modest and of established virtues, who was widely famous for his knowledge in the Śāstras, the Vēdas and the Sāṅkhya and was celebrated for his persistent devotion to Śiva". No one could have been better fitted to be Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka of Nandivarman III than this Yagñabhaṭṭa, for he was rich both in knowledge and in piety.

Ancient history tells us that religious preceptors and heads of religious institutions were looked upon with great veneration by royal personages, and very probably Yagñabhaṭṭa was occupying the position of a guru to Nandivarman III.

A much earlier Pallava Grant, the Kūram plates³⁷ of Paramēśvaravarman I, mentions a Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka. Unfortunately, this portion of the copper plates is badly mutilated; still the location of the name in the midst of sentences which speak of the offering of bali and feeding and the existence of the words "dēvadamāgāninra" before, and "kāttukkodukka" after the name "Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka" suggest that this above-mentioned person was responsible for protecting the gifts set apart for the performance of the sacred rites in the temple of Vidyāvīnīta-Pallava-Paramēśvara.

The description of Nandivarman Pallava Malla in the Kāśakudi Plates³⁸ as a monarch "whose might is increasing in consequence

36. Ind. Ant. Vol. XV, p. 276.

In Sanderson's edition of Reeve's Sanskrit Dictionary, this word is marked as one common to most Indian Languages.

37. S. I. I., Vol. I, p. 151, ll. 87 and 88.

38. S. I. I., Vol. II, p. 350.

of his meditation on the feet of Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka" (Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka padānudhyāna vardhamāna mahimā) is very significant here. A powerful king like Nandivarman II would not have shown such extreme devotion to any one else but towards his own religious preceptor.

This understanding of the surname "Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka" in Pallava Epigraphy derives support from the literary reference to "Bappa Appar" found in the Periya Tirumoli of Tirumangai-mannan. From this verse Pandit M. Rāghava Iyengar³⁹ concludes that Bappa Appar, the same as Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka of the Sanskrit inscriptions, must refer to Tirumangai himself. It is certain that during the time of Tirumangai, there would have been no one more worthy of being so addressed than this great poet-philosopher and religious teacher. Probably Tirumangai stood in the same position to his contemporary Pallava King Nandivarman II as Yagnabhaṭṭa to Nandivarman III. There seem to be at the outset a few exceptions to the general conclusion that the term "Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka pāda bhaktaḥ" in Pallava inscriptions denotes the king as the disciple of Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka, his preceptor. However, in the light of the above discussion, the following references, as we shall see presently, do not stand in our way of accepting the general conclusion reached here.

The Yuvamahārāja Viṣṇugopavarman of the Uruvappalli grant⁴⁰ is represented as the worshipper of the feet of Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka Mahārāja. Since Simhavarman was the ruling king and Viṣṇugopavarman only a Yuvamahārāja, a doubt may arise as to whether Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka Mahārāja refers to the ruing king or to the preceptor. I am inclined to think that it relates to the latter. Instances in literature and general usage are not wanting to show that Ācāryas and other religious heads were frequently invested with the same titles as kings. The gurus of Śringēri Mutt assumed the titles "Śrimad Rājādhi Rājā Bhūmaṇḍalācārya" etc. Similar titles, like Brahmarājan, were given to Brahman ministers.⁴¹ Besides, if kings were known as Rājarśis⁴² because of their piety and devotion, it stands to reason that preceptors who were a source of great inspiration and help to kings in the spheres of religion and

39. See his discussion on the same subject—Alvārgaḷ Kālanilai (Tamil).

40. Ind. Ant. Vol V, p. 50.

41. The Śaiva saint Māṇikkavāśagar was given the title of honour "Ten-navan Brahmarāyan."

42. Janaka, Daśaratha and Duṣyanta were all known as Rājarśis.

politics and held a definite official position in the state could also be addressed as Mahārāja.

This leads us to the consideration of the identification of Mahārāja Bappa Svāmi of the Hirahadagalli Plates.⁴³ First, we should note that the title Mahārāja need not necessarily mean that he was of royal descent; and secondly, we cannot proceed on the basis of the mere fact that "Bappa" means father, to infer that Mahārāja Bappa Svāmi was the father of Śivaskandavarman. The contents of the grant are as follows:—For some unknown reasons Śivaskandavarman, the Pallava king, confirms the gift of a Brahmadēya village formerly made by one Mahārāja Bappa Svāmi. We have already explained the significance of the title "Mahārāja" attached to the names of preceptors. Now, regarding the second point, there is nothing to indicate the relationship of the Pallava king Śivaskandavarman with Mahārāja Bappa Svāmi. If the latter was either the father or some near ancestor of Śivaskandavarman, the omission of the name of Bappa Svāmi in the subsequent genealogies is not easy to explain. But if it is to be understood that it was the preceptor who was the former donor, it reasonably explains not only the omission of his name in the regular Pallava genealogy, but also the necessity for the confirmation of the grant by the ruling king.⁴⁴

The above discussion suggests that the predecessor of Yuvamahārāja Śivaskandavarman of the Mayidavōlu grant was not Mahārāja Bappa Svāmi of the Hirahadagalli plates. But that there was a ruling king in Kāñci when the Yuvamahārāja granted the village of Viripara* is sufficiently clear. Therefore, we may admit that the unknown predecessor of Yuvamahārāja Śivaskandavarman was the first Pallava king of Kāñci, though we are unable to establish the exact relationship of the Yuvamahārāja to his predecessor.

The Origin of the Pallavas.

The origin of the Pallavas is still as obscure as ever.⁴⁵ There are many indications pointing to a North Indian origin of this line

43. Ep. Ind. Vol. I, No. 1.

44. There was perhaps a dispute over the grant made by Bappa Svāmi, and the gift in danger of becoming invalid. The beneficiaries under the gift, therefore, would have appealed to the ruling king of the time at Kāñci, to confirm the gift and render it permanent or possibly, all gifts made by other authorities in the State had to be confirmed by the king.

* See Note B.

45. A summarised account of the views of all the previous writers on

of rulers; their earliest charters are in the Prākṛt language and they are from the beginning patrons of Sanskrit learning and culture. But the attempt to connect them with the foreign tribe of the Pahlavas fails to take account of the distinction between the tribal name Pahlavas,⁴⁶ and that of the ruling dynasty—Pallava; it also ignores the local traditions centering round Pallava, sprout. Aśvaththāmā is said to have cradled his baby in a litter of sprouts and the title Pōttaraiyar adopted by several rulers of the line is most probably connected with Pōttu—Tamil, a tender sprout. The word Pōttu has indeed another meaning, the bull, quite appropriate to designate these monarchs. Again, Naccinārkkiniyar, the celebrated annotator of the Tamil Classics, narrates a story that has become, in modern times, the starting point of a theory which, with several variations, seeks to establish a Tamil origin for the Pallavas.

Possibly basing himself on an earlier text, the *Maṇimēkalai*,⁴⁷ Naccinārkkiniyar states that a Cōla ruler of Nāgappaṭṭinam who had a liaison with a Nāga princess of the nether-world left word with her that if on the sea she floated the issue of their love with a *tonḍai* creeper round its neck, and if the child reached the shore safe, he would recognise him as his own baby and give him a part of the kingdom for his appanage. Naccinārkkiniyar states that this was the origin of the Tonḍaimaṇḍalam and of the Tiraiyar (the wavemen), who were no other than the Pallavas.

Valuable as an indication of what was once believed, this late story cannot obviously bear the burden of the modern reconstruc-

"the Origin of the Pallavas" with fitting criticisms are contained in Gopalan, *The Pallavas of Kānci*, pp. 15-31.

The writers who favoured the Northern origin for the Pallavas are:—Vincent Smith—*Early History of India* (1904) p. 348, and Smith in fact revised his original theory and later on concluded that the Pallavas belong to the South; Venkayya—Ar. Survey Report 1906-7, pp. 219-221; Lewis Rice—*Mysore and Coorg from inscriptions*—p. 53.

The writers who favoured the indigenous origin for the Pallavas are:—Elliot—*Coins of South India* pp. 38 et seq—connected the Pallavas with the Kurumbar tribe of South India; M. S. Rāmasvāmi Aiyangar—*Studies in South Indian Jainism* p. 143—suggested the theory that 'Tiraiyar' of the Tamil literature are synonymous with the Pallavas of the early charters; Rasānāyagam Mudaliar—*Indian Ant.* Vol. LII, pp. 75-80 tried to discover the home of the Pallavas in the Island of 'Mani Pallavam' which he identified with Jaffna.

46. Venkayya, Ar. Sur. Rep. 1906-7, pp. 219-221.

47. cf. Nilakanta Śāstri—*Studies in Cōla History*, pp. 52-53.

tions founded on it ; the story is itself the result of much theorising, which ignores the nature of early Pallava charters and their numerous affiliations with north Indian culture. We must note, however, that epigraphy supports the special connection between the Tonḍai plant (the thorny caper) and the Pallavas ; Mahēndravarman is called the king with the beautiful tonḍai garland in the Daļavanūr cave inscription.⁴⁸ We must hold, therefore, that even if the Pallavas were of northern extraction they adopted the manners of the Tamil country such as the use of a family tree or plant. The Cōlas had the ār, and the Pāṇḍyas the vēmbu, as their respective family emblems.

There is also no demonstrable connection between the Pallavas and the Kurumbar; the latter continued as a separate tribe, subject to the rule of the Pallavas and later of the Cōlas and in the reign of Aparājita, we come across a chieftain who bears the surname 'sun of the Kurumbas'—Kurumbarādittan.⁴⁹ The designation of Kāḍavar or Kaḍuveṭṭi, often applied to them, tells us more of their work in the Tamil land, the spread of civilisation in forest tracts, than of their origin.*

Recently, K. P. Jayaswal has ventured upon the theory that the Pallavas were good Brahmin aristocrats from the North, military by profession, and connected with the Vākāṭakas by ties of blood. According to him the Pallavas were a branch of the Imperial Vākāṭakas. While we are prepared to admit the Northern affinities of the Pallavas, it is difficult to see the correctness of the conclusion that the Pallavas were Brahmins and that they were a branch of the Vākāṭakas.⁵⁰

Judged by a study of the early charters of the Pallavas they were only Kṣatriyas and their connection with the Brahman Aśvatthāman and Drōṇacārya is purely legendary. That they were

48. Ep. Ind. Vol. XII, p. 225:

(1) Śri (||*) Tonḍaiy-an-dār	(6) ṇdān śara-mikka-ve
(2) vēndaṇ NARENDIRA-	(7) ū-jilaiyān Ša-
(3) PPOTTĀRAIYAN VE	(8) tturumallēśva-
(4) ḷbeṭṭin-renb (ā)-	(9) rälaiyam-eṇr-Ara-
(5) 1 migā magilndu ka-	(10) ṗukk-iḍam-āgav-āngu (||*)

49. 31 and 32 of 1912; In the inscription there is nothing to indicate that Kurumbarādittan was a member of the Pallava family; on the other hand, he is definitely described as a subordinate to the ruling Pallava.

* Note C. on 'Kāḍuveṭṭi'—see end of this chapter.

50. J.B.O.R.S. 1933—p. 180 et seq.

Kṣatriyas is supported by a direct statement in the Tālagunḍa inscription⁵¹ where Mayūraśarman laments the influence of the 'Pallava Kṣatriya' over the educational centre—Ghaṭikā of Kāncī. The points of relationship which Jayaswal has cited as connecting the Vākāṭakas with the Pallavas are not substantial. Therefore, at the moment we can only state that the Pallavas were a family of rulers, Kṣatriyas by caste, originally rulers of a good part of the Deccan, and that they had connections not only with one dynasty like the Vākāṭakas but with several royal dynasties of the Deccan.

51. Ep. Ind. Vol. VIII, p. 32, line 4.

NOTE A.—On the age of Ukkal and its Viṣṇu Temple.

The village of Ukkal⁵² is situated one mile to the east of Kūlampandal⁵³ which is another village about six miles to the south of Māmaṇḍūr near Conjeevaram (Kāñci). Dr. Hultzsch who visited the place in 1893 describes the ancient Viṣṇu temple there thus:—"Of the shrine itself, only the lower portions remain standing and the maṇḍapa in front of the shrine threatens to collapse at any moment. The bases of the shrine and of the maṇḍapa bear 17 inscriptions. Of these, 14 were copied and published.⁵⁴ The remaining three were omitted as they are incomplete."

Of the 14 inscriptions copied, two, the earliest in the list, belong to the reign of the late Pallava king Kampavarman. The first one⁵⁵ inscribed on the south wall of the shrine is dated the tenth year of Kampavarman's reign and records that one Śaḍaiyan entrusted four hundred kāḍi of paddy with the Sabhā at Ukkal who pledged themselves to feed two Brahmins daily with the interest which amounted to 100 kāḍi per annum. Another inscription⁵⁶ found on the same wall is dated the fifteenth year of Kampavarman's rule and states that the Sabhā of Ukkal received 1000 kāḍi of paddy from the same Śaḍaiyan and agreed to collect 500 kāḍi yearly as interest on the 1000 kāḍi and hand it over to the annual committee (Samvatsara Vāriya Perumakkaļ).

Excepting the above two inscriptions, the remaining twelve belong to the Cōla period. The existence of Kampavarman's inscriptions on the wall of the Viṣṇu temple enables us to infer that the village and the shrine are older than the time of the earliest Cōla king mentioned in the inscriptions from the same temple. However, Kampavarman's inscriptions do not tell us who the builder of the temple was. On the other hand it is the Cōla epigraphy of the place that throws light on the antiquity of both the village and the temple. An inscription⁵⁷ dated the twenty-third year of the Cōla king Rājakēsarivarman speaks of the other ancient names of the village of Ukkal....."Śivacūḍāmaṇi-

52. Madras Survey Map of the Arcot Taluq.

53. Ibid.

54. S. I. I., Vol. III, part I, pp. 1 et seq.

55. S. I. I., Vol. III, part I, p. 13.

56. S. I. I., Vol. III, part I, p. 9.

57. S. I. I., Vol. III, part I, p. 2.

mangalam" and "Aparājitacaturvēdimangalam," which are undoubtedly Pallava names. We know that Rājasimha bore the surname 'Śivacūḍāmaṇi'⁵⁸ and that Aparājita was the last Pallava king. The village must have received its name Śivacūḍāmaṇi-mangalam after Rājasimha in his time and then Aparājita-caturvēdimangalam after Aparājita in the latter's regime. The name Śivacūḍāmaṇi-mangalam takes the age of the village as far back as the 7th century A.D. Another name of the village referred to in the Cōla inscriptions is Śrī Vikramābharaṇacaturvēdi-mangalam.

Regarding the origin of the temple, the Cōla epigraphy tells us that its ancient name was Bhuvanimāṇikka Viṣnugṛham. Dr. Hultzsch has admitted that Bhuvanimāṇikka "the ruby of the world" might have been a biruda of the unknown founder of the temple. We have observed that the Pallava king Nṛpatunga-varman had a queen by name Prithivimāṇikkam,⁵⁹ and that a measure was also known after the same queen.⁶⁰ So far as the meaning of the two names 'Bhuvanimāṇikkam' and 'Prithivi-māṇikkam' goes, there is absolutely no difference. Hence we may suggest that it is not unlikely that this queen was the builder of the Viṣṇu temple at Ukkal. This tentative inference may be well substantiated if any of the fragmentary inscriptions on its walls could be assigned to the time of Nṛpatunga.

NOTE B.—The Gift of the Mayidavōlu Copper Plates of Śivaskandavarman.

The object of this grant which is the earliest known Pallava copper plate record in Prākṛt, was the gift of the village called Viripara in Andhrāpatha to two Brahmins whose names are mentioned in the record. Dr. Hultzsch has correctly identified Andhrā-patha with the Telugu country; but about Viripara he remarks:⁶¹ "Viripara, which I am unable to identify, must have been situated near Amarāvati in the Krishna District; for Śivaskandavarman addressed his order regarding the grant to his (or his father's) representative at Dhaññakāda, the modern Amarāvati."

While reading through Lüders' List of Brāhmī Inscriptions,⁶² I found that Number 1224 which contains a summary of an inscrip-

58. See Nos. 24 & 31 in S. I. I. Vol. I, where this surname of Rājasimha occurs.

59. Sewell's List of Ant. Vol. II, p. 30.

60. 460 & 461 of 1905.

61. Ep. Ind., Vol. VI, p. 85.

62. Ep. Ind., Vol. X, p. 143.

tion from Amarāvati, mentions an individual belonging to a place called Vīrapura. I give below Lüders' summary :

"Prakṛt. Made by the son of Dhamadēva (Dharma-dēva), the Virapuraka (the inhabitant of Virapura); the gift of . . . female pupil (Atēvāsini) of Budharakhita (Buddha-rakshita)."

This inscription, according to Kielhorn, is found on a sculpture work now placed in the British Museum.

I think that the Viripara of the Pallava grant must be the same as Virapura of the Amarāvati sculpture inscription. The reason is, that the Viripara of the Mayidavōlu plates must be somewhere near Dhaññakaḍa, because it is the officer there that receives the command from the Yuvamahārāja to carry out the details regarding the gift. Secondly, the sculptor from Virapura mentioned in the Amarāvati inscription very probably belonged to a place not far removed from Amarāvati.

This identification of Virapura with Viripara naturally leads to the conclusion that the village existed even before the days of the Pallava king Śivaskandavarman as judged by the age of the Amarāvati inscriptions and sculptures.

During my short stay at Dharaṇikōṭa on 16th April 1933, I met the village headman and casually asked him if he knew of any village by name Virapura in the neighbourhood. To my surprise, he unhesitatingly pointed out to me a plot of land on the southern side of Dharaṇikōṭa and assured me that there stood the ancient village of Vīrapura.⁶³ I noted the plot from a distance and could see that it contained a mound of about 10 to 12 ft. high, almost in the centre. On the western side of it there is a big margosa tree and near by there are two temporary huts. If the headman's information is correct, I may state that the old village of Virapura was situated on the southern side of Dharaṇikōṭa and about a mile north-west of the famous Amarāvati Stūpa. If other evidence could be found to support this presumption, and the mound on the spot could be removed and excavations conducted, perhaps the remains of the old Vīrapura might be traced.

If the location of Vīrapura is correct, then we may infer that the Yuvamahārāja who was a Hindu, appropriated the Buddhist lands near Amarāvati and gave them away to his Hindu subjects, a policy not uncommon at that time.

63. His knowledge is based on the local tradition that there was a village by the same name.

NOTE C.—Kāduvētti.

The name ‘kādava’ in relation to the Pallavas is interesting. ‘Kādavarkōn’ in reference to the Pallava king, is found in Sundaramūrtti’s padigams⁶⁴ and also in the late work Periyapurāṇam.⁶⁵ The Gangā grants in general speak of the Pallava king as ‘Kāduvētti’.⁶⁶ The feudatories of the later Pallava kings assumed the title “Kāduveṭṭippēraraian” and ‘Kāduvētti Tamilappēraraian’.⁶⁷ In the Vaikunṭhaperumāl inscription of Nandivarman Pallava Malla, we have the statement that Hiranyavarman, the father of Pallava Malla, belonged to the family of the Kādava kings —“Kādavēśakula Hiranyavarma Mahārāja”.^{67-a}

In the same inscription the young Pallava Malla, son of Hiranyavarman, is praised as one “who was born to enhance the glory of the Kādava family”—Kādaka (va) kulam śirakkattōriya satyān (vi) ta suputran.⁶⁸ Again, in an inscription of Nṛpatunga’s his queen is called Kādava Mādēviyār.⁶⁹

It is probable that ‘Kādavar’ or ‘Kāduvētti’ was the name bestowed on the Pallava rulers, originally by the people of the Tamil land. The early Pallava kings of the Simhaviṣṇu line, namely, Mahēndravarman, Narasimhavarman I and Rājasimha, assumed innumerable birudas and inscribed them on the monuments which they built. But neither ‘Kāduvētti,’ ‘Kādavan,’ ‘Kādavarkōn’ nor their Sanskrit equivalents occur among these birudas. It is only

64. Tiruttondattogai—“Kādavarkōn Kalaisingan.”

65. Tirunāvukkaraśu Nāyanār Purāṇam; Pūśalar Nāyanār Purāṇam.

66. The Ganga king Śri Puruṣa is said to have slain the valiant Kāduvētti of Kañci, captured the Pallava State umbrella and taken away from him the title Perumānaḍi, which title was ever afterwards assumed by Ganga kings.

67. Satyavēdu Inscriptions of Aparājita—31 & 32 of 1912.

The Ājñapti in an inscription of Nandivarman of Tellāru is one Kādupatṭi Tamilappēraraian. (‘Ulagalandaperumāl inscription’ of Nandi published by Venkayya in the Madras Christian College Magazine, Vol. VIII). This feudatory and the Ājñapti of the Bāhūr plates of Nṛpatunga who is again called ‘Viḍēl viḍugu kādupatṭi Tamilappēraraian’ (Ep. Ind. Vol. XVIII p. 11), may be one and the same individual, for Nṛpatunga was the immediate successor of Nandi.

67-a. 37 of 1888-S.I.I., Vol. IV, Text 1. A-2.

68. S. I. I., vol. IV, Text, line D (1).

69. 460 of 1905.

in the later Tamil inscriptions of the Pallavas that the name 'Kāduvetṭi' is applied to them.

Further, the Tamil feudatories called themselves 'Kāduvetṭi Tamilappērariyaiar'—'the Tamil Chiefs under the Kāduvetṭi.' Literary references to the Pallava Kings by the name Kāduvetṭi are also of a comparatively later date. We are, therefore, justified in inferring that 'Kādavar' or its modified forms of epithet were not assumed by the Pallavas among their titles of greatness, but were bestowed on them by the Tamil feudatories and their Tamil subjects.

The fact that the Pallavas were rulers over forest territories is sufficiently established by the direct evidence which we have in the Tālagunda inscription of Kākusthavarman. We are told that Mayūraśarman defeated the *frontier-guards* of the *Pallavas* and occupied the inaccessible forests stretching to the gates of Śriparvata.⁷⁰

70. See also K. V. S. Aiyar, *Ancient Dekkan*, pp. 15-16; Ep. Car. X. Intr. p. xx; and Mys. Gaz. II ii 561-2.

CHAPTER II

THE NORTHERN ELEMENT IN PALLAVA RULE.

We have seen how insecure the foundation is for a theory of local origin of the Pallavas. Let us look more closely into the evidence bearing on their foreign affiliations.

The mention of Parthivas in a Brāhmī inscription, of which a fragment is available on a sandstone column in the Pahlādpur village¹ in the United Provinces, is of some significance in this connection. In editing the inscription, Fleet² has made two observations : namely, that it is an early record as judged by its characters, and that it is possibly a record of the Pallavas in Northern India. Though the content of the record is not of much value to us,—for it only commemorates the fame of an otherwise unknown king,—the two points observed by Fleet are of interest to us.

Regarding the date of the inscription we may easily assign it to the first centuries of the Christian Era on the basis of its palaeography and the view that it belongs to the Pallavas depends upon the interpretation of “Pārthivānikapālah.”

Fleet comments on this as follows :—

“ This might be rendered by simply ‘The protector of the armies of kings.’ But ‘Pārthiva’ has so much the appearance of standing as a proper name here,³ that I think the correct translation is ‘The protector of the army of the Pārthivas.’ And, if Dr. Oldhausen’s derivation of the name Pallava, through the form Pahlava from Parthiva, i.e., Parthian, can be upheld, there will be no objection to considering that we have in this record a fuller and more complete Sanskritised form of the early name of this tribe.”⁴

1. “Pahlādpur is a village near the right bank of the Ganges, six miles East by South of Dhānāpur, the chief town of the Mahāch Pargaṇā in the Zamāniya Tāhsil or sub-division of Ghāzipur District in the North-West Provinces.” Fleet.

2. *Gupta Inscriptions* No. 57—p. 249.

3. Fleet adds the following foot-note here:—“As a Hindu name, it denotes one of the families of the Kauśika, descended through Viśvāmitra from Kuśika who was brought up among the Pahlavas” (See Muir’s *Sanskrit Texts*, Vol. I, p. 351 ff.)

4. *Gupta Ins.*, p. 258.

Though it is true that Pahlava is the name of a tribe and 'Pallava' that of a ruling family of kings, there is still no reason why a tribal name should not have turned itself into that of a dynasty in a foreign land—South India. Once this is admitted, then the Pahlādpur inscription stands as a connecting link between the Parthians or Pahlavas of the North and the Pallavas of the South. The king whose fame is recorded in the inscription and who is called "the protector of the army of the Parthivas" may be considered as a distant ancestor of the kings of the 'Pallava' family of the South. This suggestion gains strength from the fact that Śīsupāla of this inscription is described as the fifth Lokapāla—"Pañcamo Lokapālah"—an epithet constantly applied to the Pallava kings in their Sanskrit charters,⁵ thus establishing the connection between 'the protector of the Pārthiva forces' of the Pahlādpur inscription and the Pallava kings of South India.

Yet another link between the Pahlavas of the North and the 'Pallavas' may be found in a legend which, according to Victor Goloubew takes its origin from Scythians and plays a prominent part in the lands penetrated by the Pallavas and their culture.⁶

The connection among the Scythians, Śakas and the Pahlavas, who are mentioned together as foreign tribes, is a well-established fact. The Nāgī legend of the Scythians which Goloubew has finely connected with other legends in Tamil literature in the Pallava Copper-plates and in the Cambodian annals, deserves attention here.⁷

Having cited Herodotus as the first authority who speaks of the marriage of a prince with a Nāgī, Goloubew speaks of the spread of the legend in the South of India and in the far Eastern kingdom of Kambhoja.

The several Tamil works mentioned by Goloubew wherein the legend of the Nāgī is related may be arranged chronologically as follows :—

(a) The Perumpāṇārruppaṭai,

5. "Lokapālānām pañcamah"—Mangadur, Pikira and Urvappalli grants; Indian Ant. Vol. V; Ep. Ind., Vol. VIII, p. 161; Ind. Ant. Vol. V, p. 60.

6. I have appended a translation of Goloubew's article (in French) on the subject. Note—D.

7. In this connection, it is interesting to read of the connections of the Nāgas with the Pallavas contained in Malliṣena's Nāgakumāracaritra. A summary of this work is given in Mysore Arch. Report 1924.

- (b) The Maṇimēkalai.
- (c) The Kalingattupparan̄i.
- & (d) The Vikramaśōlan Ulā.

The Perumbāñ is one of the poems in a Śangam anthology, the *Pattuppāṭu*, and most probably dates from a time anterior to the commencement of Pallava rule in South India ; and if that poem contained the Nāgī legend in any form, the case for the foreign origin of the legend and for its migration with the Pallavas would lose all its force. But, in fact, it is not the poem, but its annotator Naccinārkkiniyar, a writer of the 14th century A.D. or thereabouts, that gives the story of the liaison between a Cōla prince of Nāgapat̄tinam and a Nāgī, and the birth of the Tiraiyan. The text of the poem merely says that the waves of the sea yielded the Tiraiyar. The Maṇimēkalai might have been composed after the Pallavas came in, though it does not mention them ; but even here, we find the liaison between a Cōla Prince and Pilivalai mentioned, but with no reference whatever to the Pallavas ; in fact, the child of this union is lost in a shipwreck and we hear no more of him. And the two later poems repeat this incident briefly. It is possible, though this can hardly be proved in the present state of our knowledge, that an imported legend which came in first with the Pallavas, was adopted by the Cōla line with some modification. The earliest direct reference to the Nāgī in Pallava records, therefore, is that of the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates, several centuries later than the beginning of Pallava rule in the South.⁸

The possible connection with the Pahlavas then, and the vague indications arising from the spread of the Nāgī legend, form the only bits of evidence in support of the foreign origin of the Pallavas. That the Amarāvati inscription ignores this legend and adumbrates a new story in which an epic hero and a litter of sprouts (Pallava) play the most prominent part is only in keeping with the increasing tendency to find good pedigrees for all royal lines and to derive them from the Sun, Moon, Brahmā or some great hero. The litter of sprouts is no doubt a conspicuous instance of euhemerism. But this form of the story had gained currency before the Vaikunṭhaperumāl sculptures came into existence in the reign of Nandivarman II, and is portrayed in those sculptures.

Now, having indicated the points which connect the 'Pallavas' with the 'Pahlavas' of the North, let us observe the evidences which connect the ruling family of the Pallavas with the Deccan. That the Pallavas were originally rulers of the Deccan before they ruled in the south and that they extended their sway over the Tamil land by a gradual process of conquest are indicated by more than one factor :—Firstly, by their wars with their contemporary powers ; secondly, by the provenance of their early copper-plates and thirdly, by the extent of their kingdom judged by the evidences contained in their copper plates and stone inscriptions.

The connections of the Pallava royal family with the Deccan are further proved by the matrimonial alliances of the kings and by the features of their early government and social institutions.

The Wars of the Pallavas with their Contemporaries.

The most formidable adversaries of the Pallavas in the Deccan were the Cālukyas. In a record of the Cālukyas the Pallavas are described as their 'natural enemies' (*Prakṛtyamitra*) indicating thereby that the enmity between these two royal families was a long-standing one.

The original cause of the strife seems to have been "The conquest of the South"—a coveted object of both, and when the Pallavas succeeded in establishing their sway in the south and tried to retain their kingdom in the Deccan and extend their conquest in the south, they naturally invoked the jealousy of the Cālukyas. This conflict between these two powerful foes resulted in invasions and counter-invasions into the kingdoms of both.⁹

Besides the Cālukyas, the other contemporary powers of the Deccan with whom the Pallavas came into conflict were the Kadambas, the Rāṣtrakūṭas and the Eastern Cālukyas. The quarrel between the Kadambas and the Pallavas began with Mayūraśarman's dramatic departure from Kāñci and seems to have continued till about the 8th century.¹⁰ The Pallava-Rāṣtrakūṭa relations from the time of Nandivarman Pallava Malla to the end of Nṛpatunga's reign was one of mixed war and peace. There was more than one Rāṣtrakūṭa invasion into the Pallava king-

9. A detailed account of these wars may be found in *The Pallavas of Kāñci—Gopalan; Studies in Pallava History*—H. Heras, part II.

10. Ep. Ind. Vol. VIII—*The Tālagunda inscription.*

dom.¹¹ The animosity between the Eastern Cālukyas and the Pallavas began probably with Kubja Viṣṇu Vardhana's conquest of Vēṅgi from the Pallavas.

Up to the time of Nandivarman III of Tellāru the ambition of the Pallava rulers to hold sway over the Deccan persisted and we have indications in Pallava epigraphy and definite statements in Tamil literature that the Pallava kings tried to invade the northern regions as far as the old Cālukyan capital Vātāpi.¹²

The Provenance of the Copper Plates.

The early copper-plates of the Pallavas are written in the Prākṛt dialects and also a few of them in the Sanskrit language. Almost all of them come from the districts north of the Tamil land. The Mayidavōlu plates come from the Guntūr District, the Hīrahadagalli plates from the Bellary District, the British Museum plates of Queen Cārudēvī, the Pīkira grant, the Uruvapalli plates and the Ömgödu grants again come from the Guntūr district. All of them refer to places to the north of the Tamil Land.

The Extent of the Pallava Kingdom.

As indicated by these various records of the Pallavas, the regions over which these kings ruled, before they established their rule over large tracts of the Tamil land in the South which was ruled over by the Cōlas, consisted of the southern half of the Telugu districts ruled over by the Andhras and also included a part of the Bellary District. Thus it is clear that the Pallava rulers pushed themselves into the south from the regions of the Deccan.

Matrimonial Alliances of the Royal Family.

Tradition asserts that the first king of the Cālukyas married a Pallava princess.¹³ In this connection, we have to refer to the suggestions of Dubreuil, which are by no means conclusive but are valuable. In his 'Pallavas' he suggested the possibility of marriage connections having existed between the Andhras and the Pallavas. He writes:—'In fact, it is quite possible that the Pallava king had married the daughter of 'Śivaskanda Śātakarnī'

11. Govinda III is said to have invaded the Pallava kingdom twice.

12. These refer to the verses in the Periyapurāṇam and in the contemporary work Nandikkalambakam which I shall have the occasion to discuss later.

13. This is also recorded in a late Cālukyan grant of the 11th century A.D.—Rāpastapūndī plates.

and that the 'Yuvamahārāja' of the Pallava dynasty received according to the custom of the Hindus, the name of the Āndhra king who was his grandfather.' Secondly, basing his argument on the resemblance of the names of Viṣṇukuṇḍin king Vikramēndra and Mahēndravikrama, he postulated the marriage between the daughter of Vikramēndra I and Simhaviṣṇu whose son was also named after his maternal grandfather.¹⁴

There is every reason to believe that the Śālankayanas and the Pallavas were related to each other through marriages as a study of the charters belonging to the former dynasty will reveal.¹⁵ Apart from such suggestions, definite statements of marriages of the Pallava kings with the princesses of the Rāṣtrakūṭas and the Kadambas are found in later Pallava copper-plates. This and the very names of queens, Cārudēvī, Rangapatākā, Rēvā, Aggalanimmati and Śankhā, which are not indigenous names, lead us to conclude that the social relations of the Pallava royal family were chiefly with the dynasties of the Deccan.

The earliest of the Pallava kings who is said to have given in marriage a princess to a prince of the Tamil land is Rājasimha. Dubreuil suggests that the Pāṇḍyan king Kōccadaiyan married the daughter of the Pallava king Rājasimha. This again, though based only on similarity of names, is not improbable.¹⁶

The general features of early administration of the Pallavas and the social institutions again show the influence of the Deccan. This will be observed as we study the subject in detail in the chapters that follow.

14. *Pallavas*—p. 35.

15. Gopalan *Pallavas of Kāñcī*, p. 73 ff.

16. Dubreuil. *Pallavas* p. 68.

**NOTE D :—“The Legends of the Nāgī and the Apsaras.” By
‘VICTOR GOLOUBEW.’**

(Translated from Bulletin De l’Ecole Française D’Extreme-Orient. Vol. 24, 1924—p. 501 ff.)

Among the popular traditions of Cambodge, one of the best known is that which traces the origins of the first royal dynasty to the marriage of an Indian Prince with a Nāgī.

According to the Cambodian Annals, one of the Kings of Indraprastha (Delhi), Prah Thon, is said to have become, at an already remote epoch, sovereign of the Khmer country which was then called Kok Thlok. One evening he was caught by the tide on a sand bank and was obliged to pass the night there. A young Nāgī rose from the waves and came to meet him. Overcome by her marvellous beauty, the king united himself with her and it was thus that a powerful dynasty was founded which governed the country for a long time.

According to M. Aymonier, the legendary couple still presides in our days in certain Cambodian villages at the essential rite of lawful marriage. “While the parents of the young married pair pass round little metal discs in which burns the sacred fire of candles, the music invariably plays the antique national tune of the ‘Divine Thong’ and the ‘Lady Nāgī,’ that tune whose melancholy notes are listened to religiously, and rouse a tender feeling and emotion which often betrays itself by tears.”¹⁷

In an article which appeared in 1911, M.L. Finot has grouped together a certain number of epigraphic and literary data referring to this legend.¹⁸ From these collections it is evident that the tale of the Nāgī was very ancient in Indo-China and it already appeared in the Chinese Texts of the sixth century relating to Funan. It is found again with the Thai whose national hero, Phya Ruang, was the son of the Princess of the race of Nāgās.

Hardly had M. Finot’s notice been printed when M. G. Coedès called attention to the existence in South India of two

17. *Histoire de l’ancien Cambodge* p. 11

18. Sur quelques traditions indochinoises Bull. Com. Archaeol. of Indo-China, 1911—p. 32.

inscriptions dating from the Pallavas and to several Tamil poems where the memory of a legend analogous to that of the Hindu Prince and the Serpent Princess¹⁹ is incontestably reflected.

The two epigraphical texts belong to the Eleventh Century.²⁰ The first of these documents, a charter of Skanda Śiṣya, assigns a Nāgī as wife of the King Aśvatthāmā, the son of Drōṇa, whom the Pallavas venerated as one of their ancestors. As to the second, a charter of Nandivarman III, there is mentioned among the Pallava Kings a legendary Virakūrca who married a Princess of Ophidian Stock and obtained from her "the insignia of royalty."

The literary sources quoted by M. Coedès are :—Maṇimēkalai, of which we possess a French translation by M. Vinson, the Vikramā-Cōlan Ulā, Kalingattuppurani and the Perumbānāṛrapadai.

The first of these poems recounts the fabulous birth of a Pallava of Kāñci, the son of a Nāgī Pīlivalai and a king of the dynasty of the Cōlas. The three others speak of a Cōla sovereign who penetrated into the world of Nāgas by a cavern and became the son-in-law of a Serpent King by marrying a Nāgī. Just as in Maṇimēgalai, the infant born of this king is a Pallava Prince. The four Tamil versions, although associated with the genealogical history of the Cōlas, are thus closely bound up with the mythical origin of the Pallavas as the author of the article observes. As to the parallelism between the Hindu and Khmer editions of the legend, it seems to us beyond doubt.

"In the same way," says M. Coedès, "as in Cambodia the Nāgī Sōmā is really the foundress of a new race and gives it, in her quality of Vamśakarī, her name of Sōma Vamśa; so also does the Indian Nāgī, according to the charter of Nandivarman III, give the insignia of royalty to Virakūrca and according to the Tamil Texts founds a new dynasty, that of Tonḍaimān or Pallavas." To these points of resemblance yet another is added. According to the charter of Skanda-Śiṣya, the Nāgī marries Aśvatthāmā, son of Drōṇa. Now, this same personage, one of the Heroes of Mahābhārata, is also mentioned in an inscription of Mi-son which alludes to the history of the conquering Indian

19. *Etudes cambodgiennes*—The Legend of the Nāgī—BEFEO 1911 pp. 391-93.

20. I think that this date is wrong for the inscription of Nandivarman III, and very doubtful for the other, probably a copy—C.M.

and the Serpent Queen.²¹ In stating these numerous analogies, we can only agree with the opinion of M. Coedès who concludes his study in these terms :

" In whatever way we look at it, the Cambodian legend brings us back to the Court of the Pallavas. The fact is all the more worthy of attention because this legend is associated in Indo-China with the name of Kaundinya who is frequently called the founder of Cambodia."

It would be perhaps interesting for the knowledge of Khmer history to continue the researches so happily begun by M. Finot and Coedès and to see if it is possible to study at closer quarters the principal elements of this myth and to fix its origin either in India itself or elsewhere.²²

Hindu folklore is rich in tales where the Nāgas take an important place. Most of these traditions referring to local cults may have been born in a spontaneous fashion on the same sites which formed their historic background. There are few streams and ponds in India which do not evoke the memory of some spirit of Ophidian race, a being, now inauspicious and now propitious, and whom the villagers venerate as a "genius loci". These beliefs testify to the mystical terror, a terror mingled with adoration and respect which the redoubtable hooded cobra inspires in the rural populace of the Indian Peninsula. However attractive their study may be for mythology, it does not enter into the programme of our researches. It is not the same, however, with regard to a group of legends which attributes a fabulous lineage to some historical kings of India. As a type of this kind of tradition, one might cite a genealogy of an illustrious Kashmirian dynasty whose first ancestor is said to have been the Nāga Kārkōṭa.²³

It is possible that the Nāga Princes who reigned in the Deccan and Central India at the time of the Guptas considered them-

21. ^ B E F E O., IV, 1904-p. 919.

22. M. G. Jouveau-Dubreuil has sought to explain the myth by a historical fact, the marriage of a Pallava prince with the daughter of the Mahārathi chief Siva-Skanda-Nāga—Compare *Ancient History of the Deccan* (1920) p. 55 ff. We do not think that the arguments adduced by this author are decisive. The fact that the spouse of the Nāgi is called Aśvatthāman or Virakūrca, Kokkili or even Pīlivalai in different accounts indicates clearly, in our opinion, that we have to do with a legendary tradition.

23. J. Ph. Vogel, Serpent-worship in Ancient and Modern India. Extr. Vol. II, *Acta Orientalia*, Leide, p. 300 ff. The descendant of Nāga Kārkōṭa, the king Lalitāditya, the builder of the celebrated temple of Mārtāndā.

selves the descendants of Ophiomorphic spirits. Again, to this very day, most of the Gonds' chiefs ascribe analogous origin to themselves and there exist even to the present day traces of the Nāga Vamśa in the punjab.²⁴

One might ask oneself; "Is there not ground for recognising in these fantastic genealogies the memory of a very ancient totemic organisation whose origins in certain cases are not necessarily Indian ?" What is certain is the fact that there existed formerly in Persia, in Asia Minor and in Southern Russia no less than in the Himalayan regions and to the north of the latter, reigning families descended from the serpents. All these myths show incontestable analogies to the Pallava legends and those of Cambodia ; but with one single exception, the resemblance is not accentuated to such a degree that one could establish a close connection between the different traditions. A legend to which we shall presently allude offers, on the other hand, so many parallels with the Khmer and Tamil versions that in our opinion it forces us to seek a connection. It is told by Herodotus in the Fourth Book of his history which refers to the origin of the Scythians. Here is the Text :²⁵

"It was from the Isle of Erythie that Heracles set out to reach the country nowadays called Scythia. The Greeks add that, overtaken on his way by winter and by ice, he fell asleep wrapped in his lion's skin and that during his slumber the mares of his chariot which he had allowed to graze freely disappeared by a Divine permission.

"On awakening Heracles began to search for them and going through all the country, at last reached Hylée where, in a cavern, he met a woman named Echidna, a kind of monster who half belonged to the human species. The upper part of her body above the waist was that of a woman and the lower part that of a serpent. Heracles, after his first moments of surprise, asked her if she had not seen his strayed mares. Echidna replied that she had them in her power but would only give them back to him if he dwelt with her. Heracles consented ; however, she deferred as long as possible giving the mares to him, so that she may enjoy his company the longer. At last, Heracles being absolutely deter-

24. A. Barth. *The Religions of India*.

25. *Les Antiquités de la Russie meridionale* 1892—p. 161.

mined on leaving, she gave him back the mares and said to him. "It is I who kept your mares which chance had led hither. You have paid me the price of this service. I shall give birth to three children of whom you are the father. Tell me now what I ought to do with them. When they have grown big, ought I to settle them in this country in which I live and of which I am the sovereign, or would you like me to send them to you?" Heracles replied, "When these children shall have attained the age of manhood, you must do, if you wish to believe me, what I am going to tell you. Give them this bow; that one among them who is able to bend it as I do now and to gird himself with this baldric as I do, make him master of the territory which you possess and let him dwell there. Those who cannot carry out these two things as I ordain, make them leave the country; so acting, you will obey me and you will only have to commend yourself."

Herodotus then recounts how Echidna proceeded to carry out the test of the bow when her children had reached the age of manhood, and how the victor Scythe, became master of the territory which his mother ruled and the eponymous ancestor of the nation.

It is easy to grasp the elements which allow us to establish close connections between the Scythio-Hellenic tradition on the one hand and the legends of South India and Cambodia on the other. In Herodotus's account there are: (1) the union of a mythical hero with a woman serpent; (2) the transmission of the kingdom from the mother to the son, by matriarchy and immediately afterwards of the establishment of a dynasty where power transmits itself from king to king by male descent; (3) a huge bow whose manipulation, just as in the legend of Kaundinya, testifies to the supernatural strength of the drawer of the bow and assures him powers of sovereignty.

Let us add that in three of the four Tamil versions as in Herodotus's account, the hero of the legend meets the Nāgī in a subterranean cave and not on the sand as is the case in the Cambodian version. It would almost seem in consequence that in the traditions of Southern India the subterranean character of the serpent fairy so precisely defined among the Scythians is more apparent than in the myths of Cambodia where the Nāgī is rather a water divinity.

On the other hand, in the Indian texts noticed by M. Coedès no mention whatsoever is found of the bow which plays such an important part as well in the History of Heracles and Echidna as in that of the Khmerian ancestral pair. Nevertheless, perhaps the gap is only apparent.

In fact, the charter of Nandivarman III tells us that the King Virakürca, ancestor of the Pallavas, had obtained from his Nāga wife the insignia of royalty. What were those insignia? A Pallava text published by Hultzsch contains a passage which will perhaps aid us in elucidating the question. "To the end of his days the favourite ornament of this glorious king Nandivarman was the bow of victory which adorned his hand."²⁶ Moreover, the allusions to the science of archery are very frequent among the Pallavas. Rājasimha prides himself on being a prodigious archer ("Citra Kārmuka")—an incomparable archer.²⁷ And again, in the same text, a bow is mentioned which spreads panic among the enemies.²⁸ We could multiply the examples but those we have cited adequately prove in what honour the Pallavas held the redoubtable weapon of their ancient ancestor, Drōṇa.²⁹ The result of our exposition is that there exist indisputable analogies between the legends which we have been dealing with, analogies which are far from seeming accidental and which there is perhaps a ground for explaining by common origins.

The Black Sea and the Mediterranean are separated from South India by the sands of Ariana, the Himalayan chain and the plains of the Indus. One feels at first a certain hesitation in admitting ties of relationship between the traditions so far separated from one another from the geographical point of view. But this feeling is very quickly overcome by considerations of a historical character. One knows the variety of foreign races which have spread themselves over the surface of the Indian Peninsula and the considerable part which the Śakas and Scythians played in this immigration.

Might it be the result of one of these Scythian invasions or infiltrations that the legend of the serpent-queen penetrated into the folklore of the countries occupied by the Pallavas? One can

26. Hultzsch—S.I.I. Vol. II, Pt. III No. 74, p. 371.

27. Hultzsch—S.I.I. Vol. I, pp. 14, 21,

28. *Kvid.*, page 19.

29. H. Dufour, *le Bayon d'Angor Thom. Gal. Intr.* pl. 36, 39 & 117.

divine the problem and the importance which its solution would have for the historiographers of Cambodia, but as long as light has not been cast on the origin of the Pallavas and of their immediate predecessors, there is little hope of arriving at definite results.³⁰

All that one can say, in the actual state of our knowledge, about this essentially war-like and conquering dynasty is that it does not seem to be of indigenous stock. If the linguistic likeness between Pallava and Pahlava = Pārthava (= Parthe), formerly suggested by Wilson is no longer in favour with contemporary savants, it is no less true that a certain number of points remains to be elucidated whose study may well strengthen the bonds between the Scythian world and one of the more powerful princely families of Southern India.³¹

For those who take up the researches sketched out in this article, it will be important to fix the ethnological source of the legend recounted by Herodotus. The account of this historian of the origin of the Scythians bears "the visible imprint of the imagination of the Greeks".³² There is also another version of the myth which has been transmitted to us by Diodorus of Sicily in which Jupiter, the Papaeus of the Scythians, has been substituted for Heracles as the husband of Echidna.³³

30. M. Dubreuil has again taken up in *Ancient History of the Deccan*, the study of this question to which he devoted some instructive pages in his work on the Pallavas. But the Pallava mystery is still far from being cleared up.

31. Thus the well-known inscription of Girnar attests the presence of a minister belonging to the family of the Pallavas at the Court of the Satraps who reigned at Aparānta. One might also notice in this sequence of ideas the Iranian influences in the art of Amarāvati and that of Māvalipuram which the historians of Art and of Archaeology, with the exception of J. Fergusson, have hitherto neglected too much.

32. *Les Antiquités de la Russie méridionale*—p. 161.

33. *Ibid.*—p. 162—Perhaps, a parallel may be established between the Papaeus the name given by the Scythians to Zeus and the word "Bappa" of the Pallavas, which appears to be equally a term of veneration. A Bappa Dēva is said to have married according to Dubreuil, a princess of Nāga stock. The author takes this to be an instance of a historical personage. We should rather see here a king assimilated with a legendary ancestor, the latter being in a way the Pallava counterpart of Heracles and of Jupiter in so far as he is the husband of a serpent-queen. On the identity of Jupiter and Papaeus see *Les Antiquités, and Iranians and Greeks in Southern Russia*—Oxford 1924, p. 107.

Most happily the customs and religious ideas of Scythic-Sarmatians are sufficiently known for one to be able to recognise under the Hellenic disguise the original physiognomy of the tradition related by Herodotus. There is hardly any need to insist on the fact that the bow is the Scythian weapon *par excellence*. The Scythians were archers as clever as they were redoubtable and it was one of them, Teutarès, who is said to have taught Heracles how to use the Meotian Bow. On the reverse of certain Śaka coins one finds this weapon in the form of an emblem, sometimes associated with a disc or a vajra.

It is equally established that the Māṭrvamśa was still in force with the people of Meotia and of Asia Minor at a period relatively recent in ancient History.³⁴ Finally, the recent works of Rostovtzeff have shown the importance of the place held by the great Goddess with human face and serpent body in the religious practices of the Scythians.

The images of the latter are not rare. They present this peculiarity—that the tail of the reptile Goddess is divided into two or more parts, each terminating in a straight serpent's head. We have found a representation connected with this type, on a piece of sculpture at Mathurā and we gladly find in it a proof that the Śakas of India, although strongly Hinduised, had not completely forgotten their ancient tutelary deity.

In Greek mythology, Echidna, daughter of Tartare and of the Earth, habitually appears under the aspect of a terrifying being which lures men into its subterranean dwelling and gorges itself with their flesh. United to Typhon, God of the tempests, she gives birth to the Hydra of Lerane, to the Chimère, to the Sphinx, to the Nemean Lion and to yet other monsters. It is without doubt under the influence of Scythian beliefs that she wears in Herodotus's account, an almost human appearance and that she becomes after the fashion of the Indian and Khmerian Nāgīs, the venerated ancestress of a whole people. It seems probable that the name of this monster has replaced that of a Scythian Divinity.

Already in the 16th century, Rabelais had suspected connections between the legend of Echidna and that of Mélusine as it was told in 1387 by John of Arras. If this opinion is correct—and for the moment there is no reason to reject it—we may perhaps be led one day or other to prove the connections of the legendary

^{34.} For example the Gunéreratouménés of Pomponius Mela (I.116).

parentage of the first royal couple of Cambodia and of an illustrious family of Poitou, the princes of Lusignan.³⁵

A Sanskrit inscription of Amarāvati published by Hultzsch introduces into the mythical genealogy of the Pallavas, elements which do not at all accord with the legend of the Nāgī.

According to this text, Aśvatthāman, son of Drōṇa, married not a serpent-queen, but one of the Apsarases. Here again, is a summary of the myth: "By the favour of Śiva, there was born to Drōṇa a most splendid son named Aśvatthāman. He became a Ṛṣi or a hermit. One day the Apsaras Madanī surrounded by other celestial maidens, approached the hermitage where the son of Drōṇa was living in the strictest observance of ascetic rules. The saint noticed her at the edge of a lake, seated in the shade of an Asoka tree, and looking with languor at the amorous couples of swans, which were sporting under the tangled leaves of the lotus. The virgin saw it too and immediately seized with a passion for him, she became his beloved—and the son born to them received the name 'Pallava'."

We leave, for the moment at least, the study at close quarters of this second family tradition of the Pallavas, which seems to us moreover of literary origin and of relatively recent formation. On the other hand, we must notice at once the connections which we think we have recognised between the history of Aśvatthāman and Madanī and an old Cambodian legend embodied in the inscription of Bāksēi Camkroñ. (A.D. 947).³⁶

Verse XII of this text reads in fact thus: "I revere greatly Merā, the most glorious of Apsarases whom Hara (Śiva), guru of the three worlds, desirous of a perfect creation in the interest of his three eyes, gave for a wife to the great Ṛṣi Kambu". The affinities between the two traditions are evident. On both sides we have a Maharṣi who marries an Apsaras and whose descendants govern the country. Kambu Svāyambhuva, one knows, is the supposed ancestor of Khmer kings as Kaundinya is of their ancient suzerains the kings of Funan.

35. See the article by Jules Baudot in *Mélusine*.—XI (1912) p. 162. We may recall on this subject that a branch of the Lusignan reigned in XIV century in Asia Minor (Little Armenia), that is to say, in the regions which one might almost call the fatherland of Echidna. It is possible that this circumstance exercises a certain influence on the work of John of Arras.

36. Translated by Coedès and published in J.A., May-June: Page 497 et seq.

M. Finot has drawn attention to the fact that the history of Kambu and of the Apsaras Merā, apart from the unique document which mentions it with precision, has survived, in Cambodia only in ethnical or geographical names such Kambuja, Kambuvamśa, Kambudeśa, Kambupuri.³⁷ He supposes as a result that the Cambodian kings sacrificed their genealogical tradition to that of Funan or rather that they only preserved it as a title of household remembrance, while adopting as the root of their dynasty the foundress of the Somavamśa, that is to say, the Nāgī.

However it may be, the connection suggested by us does not in the least weaken this opinion. In attributing to the history of Kambu and of Merā an Indian origin and in tracing it to the genealogical myths of the Pallavas, we think indeed that we have furnished a new argument for the thesis of M. Finot, which tends to recognise a near blood-relationship between the two great reigning families of ancient Cambodia.

37. In B C A C 1911, p. 34.

PART II
ADMINISTRATION

CHAPTER III

ADMINISTRATION.

I. POLITICAL DIVISION.

For purposes of administration the Pallava kingdom was divided into different units. The early Pallava Copper-plates speak of the larger divisions of the political units as the 'Viṣaya' and the 'Rāṣṭra'. The Hirahadagalli plates¹ mention the head of the Viṣaya and the officer of the Rāṣṭra, Rāṣṭrika. Since the Viṣaya is mentioned first and then the Rāṣṭrika it may be inferred that in these parts of the Pallava kingdom the Viṣaya was the larger unit and the Rāṣṭra the smaller unit. We have an example of this in the case of political divisions maintained under the Kalacuris and the early Cālukyas who preceded the Rāṣṭrakūṭas in northern Mahārāṣṭra.²

The names of specific Rāṣṭras are mentioned in the Pallava grants. The Uruvappalli plates speak of Munda Rāṣṭra, the Pīkira grant also mentions Munda Rāṣṭra, the Māngadūr grant specifies Vengō Rāṣṭra and the Ōmgōdu grants relate to Karmā Rāṣṭra. In all these the Rāṣṭra is mentioned first and immediately follows the mention of the Grāma to which the grant refers. There is no question that in the early charters of the Pallavas the Grāma indicates a political unit administered by officers placed under the control of the Central Government.

In the Tamil land over which the Pallavas ruled the names of political units are as follows:—Kōṭṭam, Nādu, and the Ur or the village. We also come across names of Viṣayas and Rāṣṭras in the bi-linguistic charters of the Pallavas from the time of Paramēśvara-varman I. It is interesting to find that in Tonḍaimanḍalam the political division into various Kōṭṭams which existed in the land prior to the Pallavas was maintained even after they came to rule the kingdom.

II CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

Hereditary Kingship.

At the head of the Central Government was the king. The Pallava kingship in its early days was in a sense hereditary, be-

1. Ep. Ind. Vol. I Page 5.

2. Vadner Inscription of Buddharāja. Ep. Ind. XII p. 34 l. 18.

cause only a legitimate male member of the family succeeded to the throne, but it is difficult to say until we come to the time of Simhavisnu whether the descent can be traced from father to son and whether the rule of primo-geniture was maintained. It may again be repeated that this uncertainty is due to the fact that the early chronology of this dynasty is unsettled, and in a few cases we do not know definitely whether the son or the brother or the cousin succeeded to the throne after a particular king.³

For example, it is difficult to say definitely who the Pallava kings were who ruled between Simhavarman II and Simhavisnu. Again, the Yuvamahārāja Viṣṇugōpa, for some unknown reason, does not seem to have ruled the Pallava kingdom. Further, in the Kaśakuḍi plates it is stated that Bhīmavarman, brother of Simhavisnu, occupied the Pallava throne for some time before Mahēndravarman I.

But when we come to Mahēndravarman and his successors, we are almost sure that the son always succeeded the father. It is only after the death of Paramēśvaravarman II that the succession passes to a collateral branch. On the whole we may say that in general the Pallava kingship was hereditary.

Election.

After the death of Paramēśvaravarman II, when the Pallava kingdom was subject to an anarchy, the subjects of the Pallava kingdom chose to elect a king. The details of this election are contained in the important constitutional document of the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple.⁴ This shows that under the Pallavas election of a king by the subjects under extraordinary conditions was not unknown. Here we have not only an instance where the important groups of the realm took part but also an example of the political responsibility of the people as a whole.

Divine Origin.

In early Pallava charters we do not find specific references to the divine origin of their king. However, we notice that from the time of Pallava Malla the idea of the divine origin of the Pallava family was elaborately related in the copper-plates. The descent

3. Gopalan—*op. cit.*—pp. 50 et seq.

4. S.I.I. Vol. IV. The details of this election represented by the sculptures are discussed in my forthcoming monograph—"The Historical sculptures of the Vaikunṭhaperumāl Temple."

of the Pallava line of rulers is traced from Brahmā.⁵ But we know that the basis of this is purely legendary. Though the divine origin of the dynasty was maintained in its later charters in theory, we have no definite proofs to show that this modified the status of the king in practice.

Imperial Titles.

Dharmamahārājādhirāja, Mahārājādhirāja, Dharmamahārāja and Mahārāja were some of the Imperial titles borne by the Pallava Kings of the Prākṛt, Sanskrit and later charters up to the time of the successors of Pallava Malla.⁶ Their imperial nature was also indicated by the way they were introduced in their early charters.

Sivaskandavarman of the Hirahaḍagallī plates is introduced as "Aggittōmavājapēyāssamēdhayāji"—the performer of agniṣṭōma, Vājapeya⁷ and aśvamēda sacrifices. In the Cendalūr plates the Pallavas in general are spoken of as having performed Aśvamēda yāga.

Abhiṣekanāma

The practice of conferring a new name on the king at the time of the coronation—Abhiṣekanāma—seems to have been prevalent among the Pallava rulers. Rājasimha had the Abhiṣekanāma Narasimhavarman (II), and we have a definite instance of this practice in the case of Paramēśvara alias Pallava Malla. When he was elected to the throne his subjects, officers and feudatories conferred on him the name Nandivarman:—"Nandivarmanenru abhiṣekam śeydu".⁸

It is interesting to find that this practice of conferring an Abhiṣekanāma was also prevalent in Campā. Praśastadharma, son

5. Kaśakuḍi plates. This point is also clearly indicated by the Vaikunṭhaperumāl sculptures.

6. The Hirahaḍagallī plates Ep. Ind. Vol. I and for the Imperial Titles of Pallava Malla, see Kaśakuḍi plates. The successors of Pallava Malla were constantly referred to as Pottaraiyar in the stone inscriptions. Elaborate descriptions of the Pallava kings which we find in the early charters are missing in the later ones.

7. It is believed that one becomes an emperor (Samrāṭ) by the performance of the Vājapeya sacrifice. The superiority of Vājapeya to the Rājasūya is attested by the law giver Kātyāyana (XV. I, 1-2). Vājapeya is regarded not as a political ceremony as the Rājasūya is. According to the Taittirīya Samhitā and Taittriya Brāhmaṇa, the Vājapeya is the ceremony of the consecration of a king to the Imperial position.

8. S.I.I. Vol. IV. Vaikunṭhaperumāl Inscription.

of Rudravarman was given the name Śambhuvarman at the time of his coronation.⁹ We have also other instances of this practice in Champā as in the case of Prakāśadharma who was conferred the title Śrīvīkrāntavarman.¹⁰

Birudas

Apart from these Imperial titles and Abhiṣekanāmas, the Pallava kings assumed several birudas. The greatest of the kings Mahēndravarman I started the practice of inscribing these birudas on the monuments which he dedicated to his favourite gods. Examples of these are found in the Trichinopoly cave and also in the Pallavaram cave temple.¹¹ These are written in bold and attractive characters of the period and adorn the monument on which they are inscribed.

The successors of Mahēndravarman I, Narasimhavarman I and Rājasimha followed this practice of inscribing the surnames on the sacred monuments. These birudas to a certain extent exaggerate the qualities of the kings, but they throw much welcome light on the personal tastes and qualities of the respective kings.¹²

Physical Charm of the Kings.

Besides the surnames and other descriptions which reveal the personal charm of the kings in general we have actual portrait statues of many Pallava kings from which we can study their physical build and their appearance. The portrait statues of Simhaviṣṇu and Mahēndravarman in the Varāha cave at Māmallapuram make us infer that the Pallava kings were tall, well-built and possessed all the dignified marks of royalty.¹³

Learning and Culture.

The Pallava kings were well learned and highly cultured. For example we have in Mahēndravarman I an author of Sanskrit

9. Sanskrit inscriptions of Champā No. 7—Majumdar, *Ancient History of Champā*.

10. Ibid No. 12.

11. A facsimile of the Trichinopoly birudas of Mahēndravarman is published by Dubreuil in his *Pallava Antiquities*.

12. In the Kailāsanātha temple we find everywhere inscribed the birudas of Rājasimha.

13. References may be made to the following publications containing photographs of portrait statues of Pallava kings. Aravamudan—*Portrait statues, Gopalan Pallavas of Kāñci*. Father Heras on this subject in *Acta Orientalia* 1934. (Also Plate II, fig. 3 at end.)

plays, a great musician and an all round royal artist. Rājasimha and Pallava Malla again are described as kings well-versed in all the Śāstras and philosophical works.¹⁴

Religious Qualities.

Almost every one of the Pallava kings was of a religious temperament. They were usually tolerant towards their subjects and stood as defenders and protectors of the different faiths that prevailed in the kingdom.¹⁵ They not only installed Gods in beautiful temples but elaborately endowed them for the purposes of regular worship. If we find that any Pallava king was personally responsible for religious persecution it was only exceptional.

The emblem of the Pallavas and its significance.

As the Fish was to the Pāṇḍyas; the Tiger to the Cōlas; the Bow to the Ceras; and the Boar to the Cālukyas; so the Bull was to the Pallavas, an emblem, symbolising first the religion of the State and secondly the patience and assiduity necessary for the achievement of greatness. The recumbent Bull, generally facing the proper right, sometimes the left, flanked on either side by two tall lamps—the symbols of light and truth, adorned the seals of the Pallavas—along with other significant devices, among which was the figure of Lakṣmī, the Goddess of prosperity. With the exception of a few copper plate grants, the rest have the bull on their seals. The animal on the seal of the Uruvappalli grant is unmistakably a lion; and so also that on the Pikira copper-plate seal.

Since some of these seals have the Lion, it has led some scholars to suppose that the lion was the Pallava emblem; others have suggested that the emblem of the early Pallavas was the lion while that of the later Pallavas was the bull. A classification of the seals of the Pallava copper-plates leads to an interesting result. Those copper-plates of which the seals either bear the lion (like the Uruvappalli and the Pikira) or have devices difficult to decipher owing to their wear, are all issued from victorious camps (Vijayaskandhāvārāt). These grants were the immediate sequel of victories won on the field. It seems possible that a separate emblem

14. See the descriptions of Rājasimha in the Kailāsanātha inscriptions. S.I.I. Vol. I. Here he is called one who has a good knowledge of the Saiva Siddhānta. We have a complete description of the literary talents of Pallava Malla in the Kaśakudi plates. S.I.I. Vo. II part 3 p. 357.

15. This is particularly in reference to the faiths of Hinduism. The later Pallava Kings were not well disposed to the Buddhists and Jains.

was adopted to mark the seals of grants issued to commemorate victories from those of a more normal character. If that was so, nothing could have been more fitting than the choice of a lion to adorn the seals of these grants, for the lion signifies fierce energy and undaunted courage which are the very qualities necessary for success in war.

Another suggestion that offers itself is this. The lion was the Andhra emblem and their successors, the Pallavas, might have retained it, at least in the locality where it was familiar to the people. But against this view must be noted the fact that the bull is figured on the seal of the British Museum plates of Cárudévi. Apart from the representations on the seals, we have direct epigraphical references to show that the bull was the emblem of the Pallavas at least of the Simhaviṣṇu line. The inscriptions on the fifth niche inside the enclosure of the Rājasimhēśvara shrine in the Kailāsanātha temple speak of the Pallava king Rājaśimha as “Śrī Vṛṣabha darpah”—“He who boasts of the Bull”—and “Rṣabha lāñchanaḥ”—“He whose sign is a bull”. Rangapatākā, Rājaśimha’s queen, is known from her own inscriptions in the same temple, to be the queen of the Supreme Lord whose sign was the bull. From the Vaikuṇṭhapcrumāl inscriptions we learn, that the “Vṛṣabha lāñchana” was one of the insignia of royalty, and the Kaśakuḍi plates of the same king, Nandivarman II, describe his predecessor Paramēśvaravarman I as “Vṛṣāṅkah”—one whose emblem was the bull; and Nandivarman himself as “Śākvaraketanah” (one who had a Bull-flag). A few contemporary literary references also describe the bull as the Pallava emblem. In *Nandikkalambagam* we have the line “Viḍai maṇ̄ pori ölai”;¹⁶ and Tirumangai sings of the “triumphant bull banner and the spear weapon being raised in front of the Pallava King”—“Viḍai ver kodi vērpādai mun uyartta”.¹⁷ Sir Walter Elliot attributes to the Pallavas a number of coins which have on them representations of the bull.¹⁸

Doubtless, the bull, the symbol of the Pallavas, significantly portrayed the prevailing religion of the state. The bull was a favourite of Śiva, as his vehicle and as his usher, and the fact that the Pallavas throughout their rule used “Rṣabha lāñchana” as one of the insignia of royalty irrespective of the personal faith of the individual king, indicates that the state religion was nothing

16. Text—verse 11.

17. “*Periya Tirumoli*” ii—9.

18. Walter Elliot’s *Coins of Southern India*—Nos. 31 to 38, 56 & 57.

but Śaivism. This fact gains further strength when we notice on some of the seals—those of Kūram and Kaśākuḍi plates—the bull being surmounted by the linga.

In the light of all this, the great significance of the bull-emblem of the Pallavas becomes evident. The significance is greater in the light of the Khaṭvāṅga.

The Khaṭvāṅga of the Pallavas.

The Khaṭvāṅga is a club or staff with a skull on the top and is a weapon of Śiva.¹⁹ And as a consequence Śiva is known as Khaṭvāṅgin, Khaṭvāṅgadhara and Khaṭvāṅgabhṛt. Ascetics of the Śaiva sect sometimes had among their possessions the Khaṭvāṅga. The Khaṭvāṅga was adopted by the immediate successors of Simhaviṣṇu, the staunch supporters of Śaivism in South India, as a symbol of their faith.

The Kaśākuḍi plates of Nandivarman Pallava Malla describe Paramēśvaravarman I as Khaṭvāṅgaketuh,²⁰ that is, “one on whose banner was the Khaṭvāṅga”. The Vaikuṇṭhaperumāl inscriptions of the same king relate that he (Nandivarman) at his coronation was invested with the insignia of the Pallava kings and among those was the Khaṭvāṅga.²¹ We also learn from the Kendūr plates that the powerful adversary of Nandivarman, the Cālukyan king Vikramāditya II, who led an invasion into the Pallava kingdom, seized, among other precious spoils of war, the two war instruments of the Pallavas—Kaṭumukhavādītra and Samudraghōṣa and also the Khaṭvāṅgadhvaja.²²

It is natural for us to expect to find a sculptural representation of the Khaṭvāṅga on the wall of the Vaikuṇṭhaperumāl temple, since one of the labels below a panel informs us that the young Pallava king was invested with all insignia of Pallava royalty, among which the Khaṭvāṅga is specifically mentioned. Unfortunately, the Pallava sculptors have not filled in all the details contained in the inscription and therefore we do not see the staff there. However, in the Kailāsanātha temple, that veritable storehouse of Śaiva iconography, there is a representation of a Śiva gaṇa bearing a Khaṭvāṅga. Shrine No. 2 on the northern corridor of this temple contains a panel where Śiva and Pārvatī are seated on the top with a worshipper below.

19. Mālatī Mādhava—5; 4, 23.

20. S.I.I., Vol. II, part iii, verse 25, p. 357.

21. S.I.I., Vol. IV, No. 135, J. 2.

22. Ep. Ind. Vol. IX, p. 203, II 33-6.

There are two gaṇas at the feet of Śiva, one above the other. The lower one holds a staff at the top of which we see a skull fixed and sheltered by the hood of a fine serpent entwining the staff. Mr. Alexander Rea described the panel thus²³ :—" Śiva and Pārvatī seated by the side of a pillar. Three figures—one a devotee and the others, two Gandharvas—kneel under; one of the latter has a serpent and the other a bow ". The plate produced by the author to illustrate his description is by no means complete. The sculpture under reference appears to have been badly touched up and white-washed as a result of which the skull over the staff is not distinctly visible in a photograph. But an examination of the same on the spot will satisfy anybody regarding the accuracy of our identification. A sketch of this Khaṭvāṅga when compared with those given in Mr. Gopinatha Rao's "Elements of Hindu Iconography" strengthens our point. While describing the weapons of Śiva, Mr. Gopinatha Rao makes the following statement²⁴ :—" The Khaṭvāṅga is a curious sort of club, made up of the bone of the forearm or the leg to the end of which a human skull is attached through its foramen. From this description it must be clear that this peculiar weapon comes from very remote antiquity. In the ornate style of the later Cālukyas and Hoysalas, the osseous shaft of this old weapon is dispensed with and a well-turned wooden handle is substituted in its place." The Kailāsanātha temple sculpture of the Khaṭvāṅga is in fact depicted in relation to Śiva as his weapon, and we can safely assume that the conception of the same staff used by the Pallava kings was not very different from this contemporary representation.

The valuable and celebrated stanzas of Tirumangaimannan on the Paramēśvara Viṇṇagar, i.e., the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple, contain references to the Rṣabha lāñchana, i.e., Viḍai vēl kodī—the victorious bull banner and to the war instruments of the Pallava already mentioned. It appears at first sight that the Khaṭvāṅga is excluded from the list of important Pallava emblems mentioned therein. But a careful reading of the verses shows that the illustrious poet has not failed to make a note of it. In verse six we have the lines: " Pāmbuḍaippallavar kōn paṇinda paramēśvara Viṇṇagaramaduvē ", i.e., the Viṣṇu temple where worshipped the Pallava king, the possessor of a serpent. In the light of our description of the Khaṭvāṅga found in the Kailāsanātha temple, this reference in the verse to a serpent cannot be consider-

23. Pallava Architecture—p. 33, Shrine No. 34, Plate No. XXXIX, fig. IV.

24. Hindu Iconography, Vol. I, part I, p. 7.

ed to indicate anything but the serpent which must have entwined the Khaṭvāṅga of the Pallavas.²⁵

The Royal Seal.

We have seen that the insignia of the Pallava royalty was the bull; the same animal it may be inferred served as a mark in their royal seals. This is clearly indicated in the *Nandikkalambagam* which describes its hero Nandivarman III of Tellāru as ‘Viḍai maṇ pori ḥlai, viḍēl viḍugē’²⁶ which means the bull that adorned the clay which was found on the palm leaves that bore his royal commands. (viḍai-bull, maṇ-clay, pori-sign or mark, ḥlai-tiru ḥlai, i.e., the royal order).

In the Vaikunṭhaperumāl inscription there is a definite statement that Nandivarman Pallava Malla was invested with the power of issuing orders under the name, ‘Viḍēl Viḍugu’.²⁷ Here the reading of the Epigraphists is Viḍēl Piḍugu, but a close examination of the inscription *in situ* reveals that it should be read as *viḍugu* and not as *piḍugu*.

The term ‘Viḍēl Viḍugu’ has a very significant place in Pallava history as a perusal of the epigraphical references to this term arranged in chronological order will show.²⁸ The precise meaning of this term has so far not been explained satisfactorily as the only interpretation available and generally accepted is ‘the crashing thunderbolt’.²⁹ The latter half of the term, ‘viḍugu’ is taken to be the Telugu-Canarese word ‘piḍugu’ a thunderbolt.

Obviously the term is by no means easy; but one is tempted to suggest that *viḍēl* may be a contracted form of *viḍai vel*, and that *viḍugu* may be an abstract noun derived from ‘viḍu’—to discharge or send forth, so that the whole expression may stand for ‘(an order) despatched with the victorious bull-mark.’

25. Mr. P. T. Srinivasa Iyengar considered (“The Pallavas” in Tamil, part iii, p. 6) that ‘Pāmbuḍaippallavar kōn’ referred to the necklace ugrōdaya which Pallava Malla seized from, the Ganga King. That this necklace was in the shape of Ādi-Śeṣa and that therefore Nandivarman was called ‘Pāmbuḍaippallavar kōn’ seems to be a far-fetched interpretation of Tirumangai’s statement.

26. Text page 6 verse 11.

27. S.I.I., Vol IV., Line J. I.

28. I have arranged in Note E all the epigraphical and literary references to ‘Viḍēl Viḍugu’.

29. Ep. Ind., Vol. XVIII., p. 7.

NOTE E :—Epigraphical and Literary References to ‘Viḍēl Viḍugu’—arranged chronologically.

Nandivarman II:

The Vaikuṇṭhaperumāl inscriptions state that the ministers and others, after anointing Nandivarman as king and investing him with the various insignia of royalty, proclaimed his (Nandivarman's) authority of a Viḍēl-viḍugu king. (Viḍēl-viḍugu ennum tiruvāṇai naḍāvi abhiṣekam śeydu).³⁰

The Paṭṭattāl mangalam plates of the same king record that the inscription was engraved by Śrī Daṇḍi, son of Viḍēl-Viḍugu Pallava Perun Taccan of Aimpāṇaiccēri in Kaccippēdu. (Ivveluttu vettinēn Kaccippēṭṭi-Aimpūṇaiccēri Viḍēlviḍugu-Pallava-peruntaccan magan Śrī-Daṇḍiyēn).³¹

Dantivarman:

The Śiva cave at Malaiyadippaṭṭi is said to have been excavated by one Viḍēl-Viḍugu Muttaraiyan alias Kuvāvan Śāttan. Here the Muttaraiya chief is a subordinate of the Viḍēl-Viḍugu king (a Pallava)—“Viḍēlviḍugu Muttaraiyan-āgiya Kuvāvancāttanen” (Pudukkōṭṭah inscriptions, p. 11, No. 18).

Nandivarman III:

The Tiruvallam inscription of Nandi III dated the 17th year informs us that three villages were clubbed together into one village, received the new name of Viḍēl-Viḍugu-Vikramāditya-Caturvēdimangalam. The second member of the triple compound, namely, Vikramāditya, is the name of the Bāṇa chief at whose request the grant was made, and the first member, Viḍēl-Vidugu, refers to the Pallava king Nandivarman III, whose feudatory the Bāṇa chief was. (S.I.I. Vol. III, p. 93).

Another place which had the prefix Viḍēl-Viḍugu was Viḍēl-Viḍugu Kudiraiccēri mentioned in the Ulagalandaperumāl inscription of Tellāru Nandi who granted a trade license to the merchants of this village (M.C.C. Magazine, vol. VIII, p. 102).

In South Arcot we have an inscription of the same king which speaks of a certain Viḍēl-Viḍugu Ḥlangō Adi Araiyar and also a weight called ‘Viḍēlviḍugu kal’. (295 of 1902).

30. S.I.I. Vol. IV, line J. 1.

31. Ep. Ind. Vol. 18, p. 122, ll. 59—60.

Nandikkalambagam which is supposed to be a contemporary literary piece furnishes us with the several surnames of its hero Nandi of Tellāru, and Viḍēl-Vidugu is one of them (see vv. 11, 13, 84).

Nṛpatungavarman:

The Āṇatti of the Bāhūr Plates is one *Vidōlai-Vidugu Kādu-vetṭi Tamila Pēraraiyan*. (Ep. Ind. vol. XVIII, p. 5).

From an inscription of the same king in Nārttāmalai dated the seventh year of his reign, we learn that the Śiva cave at the place was excavated by Śattan Paliyili, son of Viḍēl Viḍugu Muttaraiyan (a Pallava feudatory)—365 of 1904.

The donor in the Tiruvorriyūr inscription of Nṛpatunga dated the 18th year, is the wife of a Pallava feudatory as indicated by the title *Viḍēl-Vidugu*. She is introduced as *Viḍēl Vidugu Pallavarayar Dēviyār*. (162 of 1912).

Certain coins in the Pallava days were known as *Viḍēl Vidugu tulaiyiṭṭa śempon*, which were identifiable by a hole in the centre certifying to the fineness and genuineness of the coin and which bore the hall-mark “*Viḍēl Vidugu*”. An inscription of Nṛpatunga from South Arcot mentions these coins. (No. 297 of 1902, S.I.I., vol. VII, p. 455).

Aparājita:

That a measure called “*Viḍēl Vidugu*” was in use in the Pallava period is learnt from an inscription of Aparājita found at Satyavēdu. It says that the ghee should be measured by the “*Viḍēl Vidugu*” ulakku. (32 of 1912).

Kampavarman:

We have already noted that a Kodumbālūr chief is mentioned in an inscription of Nandi III as a subordinate of the *Viḍēl Vidugu* king. This is supported by an inscription of Kampavarman from Tiruvorriyūr registering the gift of Pūdi Arundigai, who is said to be the wife of Kodumbālūr Viḍēlvidugu Ḍangōvēlār. (174 of 1912).

There seems to have been a shrine at Tiruvorriyūr called *Viḍēlvidugisvaram* (Annual Report on Epigraphy 1912). We do not find any Pallava inscriptions at Tiruvorriyūr prior to the time of Nṛpatunga. We may, therefore, suppose that the shrine was built either by Nṛpatunga or by Aparājitavikramavarman or perhaps by Kampavarman.

Other Epigraphical references:

A record of the tenth year of the Pāṇḍya king Māraṇ-Śaḍaiyan from Sendalai (Tanjore Dt.) registers a gift of land to the Piḍāri temple of Mangalam at Niyamam by the servant of a certain Viḍēl-Viḍugu Muttaraiyan. Venkayya suggests that he must have been anterior to Nandippōttavarman, probably the victor at Tellāru. (10 of 1899).

The weight called Viḍēl-Viḍugu Kal already noticed in the inscription of Nandivarman from South Arcot was also in use in the Trichinopoly District, as may be seen from an inscription from Uyyakonḍān Tirumalai which mentions the weight Viḍēl-Viḍugu Kal. (466 of 1908). This weight continued to be in use in the Cōla days also, as is recorded in an inscription of Parakēsari Varman from Tiruccendurai. Here the standard weight is known as Viḍēl-Viḍugu Kal.

At Tirumañjeri (Tanjore District) we have an inscription of the Cōla king Rājā-Rāja I—referring to a village called Viḍēl Viḍugu Dēvi Caturvēdimangalam which was a Brahmadāya in Vadakarai Kurukkai Nādu. Obviously, this place was named after a Pallava Queen. (6 of 1914).

The Śiva cave at Tirumayyam (Pudukkōṭṭah State) contains an inscription which reads that Perumbiḍugu Perundēvi, the mother of Viḍēl-Viḍugu Vilu Pēradi Araiyān alias Śāttan Māraṇ repaired the temple and granted a village.

The Tanjore inscriptions of the Cōla king Rāja-Rāja refer to a place known as Viḍēlviḍugu-Pallavapuram in Kākkalur-nādu.

CHAPTER IV

MINISTRY.

Writers on Hindu polity unanimously agree that the chariot of Government never moves on a single wheel and therefore, strongly recommend that a king should always act in consultation with a group of ministers and with their co-operation.

The working of the Pallava central Government does not contradict the statements of the ancient writers. In the early contemporary work *Kirātārjunīya* we read: "Prosperity of every kind delights to live there where kings and ministers are always mutually well-disposed."¹ Evidences, though few, may be adduced to show that the Pallava kings were not far removed from the ideal of Bhāravi in seeking the advice and help of their ministers who, from the way they are introduced in the later state records, seem to have earned the praise of their masters by rendering faithful service.

Amātyas.

One of the earliest references, in fact, the only epigraphical reference to Amātyas, is found in the Hirahadagallī plates which speak of the Amātyas of Śivaskandavarman.² The only literary evidence is from the *Periyapurāṇam* which relates that the Pallava king Guṇabhara sent his amaiccas (Amātyas) to fetch Tirunāvukkaraśu.³

Distinctions are made between Amātyas and Mantrins. While a Mantrin is generally understood to be a diplomat, an Amātya is

1. "Sa kim sakhā sādhu na śāsti yōdhipam hitānna yaḥ samśrutē sa
kim prabhuḥ : |

Sadānukūlēṣu hi kurvatē ratim nṛpēṣv-amātyeṣu ca sarvasampadah.||
—Canto I, verse 5.

2. Ep. Ind. Vol. I, page 5: "Amacca," prākṛt for "Amātya."

3. *Periyapurāṇam* used 'Mantrin' and 'Amaicca' synonymously—Tirunāvukkaraśu Purāṇam, Verse 90-92.

a councillor.⁴ In the *Rāmāyaṇa*⁵ and in the *Artha-sāstra*, Amātya is used in a general sense, including both the Sacivas⁶ and the Mantrins. Manu uses the word Saciva in a general sense and Amātya to denote the chief minister⁷ while the Śukranīti takes Mantrin to mean the chief minister.⁸

With the scanty evidences in hand it is not possible to say whether any such distinctions were maintained between Amātyas and Mantrins in the Pallava period. The Hirahadagalli plates introduce the Amātyas among other officials who were informed of a brahmadēya grant which the king made from his capital Kāñci.

Mahāmātras.

The Mahāmātra of Arthaśāstra is understood to be a minister⁹ and in Aśokan inscriptions these Mahāmātras appear as high officials of the State.¹⁰

Now, according to the Vaikunṭhaperumāl inscription of Pallava Malla, the deputation to Hiranyakarman consisted of the 'Mātras', the 'Ghaṭikaiyār' and the 'Mūlaprakṛti'.¹¹ P. T. Srinivasa Aiyangar¹² and Krishnaswamy Aiyangar¹³ have interpreted the 'Mātras' as ministers. Obviously they have taken the Mātras to

4. According to Kāmandakiya Nīti, a Mantrin is one who should think over, decide and report to the king about the use of the four means, peace, corruption, dissensions and force, when, where and how, as also about the respective results, good, bad or middling. Amātya on the other hand, is spoken of as a councillor who should report to the king about the cities, villages, hamlets and forests in his dominions, the arable land, the cultivated, the cultivator, the revenue due from them, the actual receipts and the balance; the forest lands, the barren plots, the fertile ones that require no cultivation; the receipts for the year from fines, taxes, mines and treasure-troves, the ownerless, the lost and the stolen portions.

5. Yuddha kāṇḍa, CXXX, 17-21.

6. Kāmandakiya Nīti—IV. A Saciva, according to Kāmandakiya Nīti is a war minister who should examine carefully and report to the king the previous stock, the fresh supply, the balance due, the useful and the useless among elephants, horses, chariots, camels and infantry in addition to many other duties connected with the king's militia.

7. Manu, Ch. 7, v. 54.

8. Śukra, ch. II, line 145 ff.

9. Book I, ch. 12, Sāmā Śāstri's edn. See also Mahāmātriya—the official chamber of the ministry—Artha Śāstra Book II ch. 5

10. Rock. Edict. V, XII, Minor Rock Edict I.

11. S.I.I. Vol. IV, No. 135 line I.

12. The History of the Pallavas (Tamil) p. 2.

13. Hindu Administrative Institutions—p. 105.

be Mahāmātras of the Arthaśāstra. However, a careful examination of the inscription *in situ* proves that it is really Mahatras and not Mahāmātras.¹⁴ So far, we have no reference to Mahāmātras in Pallava epigraphy.

Parañjoti or Śiruttoñdar, who served Narasimhavarman I is said to have been born in the family of Mahāmātras, but here the term seems to refer to a class of physicians.¹⁵

Mantri Mandala and Mantrin.

All our epigraphical references to the Mantrins of the Pallavas belong to the time of Pallava Malla and to those of his successors. The existence of a "council of Ministers" is attested by the Vaikunthaperumāl inscription which significantly introduces the 'Mantri Maṇḍala' of the Pallava government.¹⁶

Regarding its actual composition and its strength we have no direct information but we may presume that it must have been more or less modelled on the council of ministers of ancient India to which we possess copious references.

The *Arthaśāstra* mentions a Mantri-pariṣad¹⁷ which met on important occasions and we read of Pariṣa in the Jātakas and Aśokan inscriptions.¹⁸ A council of ministers consisting of thirty-two members is described in the *Mahābhārata* whereas according to Manu the assembly of ministers must consist of seven or eight carefully chosen men.¹⁹ Br̥haspati, according to Kauṭilya, recommended a council of sixteen, and it is possible that the strength of the Mantri-maṇḍala of the Pallavas was similar to these, the chief or the prime minister being at the head of the council. A description of the prime minister of Nandivarman is contained in the Kaśākuḍi plates²⁰:—Brahma Śrī Rāja who was a friend of the world; who was filled with all virtues as the ocean with a heap of gems; who was famous, modest, handsome and long-lived; whose speech was never rough; who was distinguished among men; who just like Br̥haspati, the chief minister of the Lord of the Heavens, was the chief minister of the Pallava king Nandivarman, the Lord of

14. The Mahatras or Mahattaras are men of position in the village. Compare Jānapada.

15. Śiruttoñda Nāyanār Purāṇam, v. 2 & 3.

16. 37 of 1888. S.I.I., Vol. IV. Maṇḍala means an assembly, a group, whole body, totality, a circle.

17. Book I, ch. 15.

18. Rock Series III & IV.

19. Chapter 7, verse 54.

20. I have revised Hultzsch's translation of this passage in a few places. S.I.I., Vol. II part III, pp. 350-351.

the earth and the delighter of the peoples' eyes and hearts; who was refined by nature and through education ; who was foremost among the learned ; firm and brave ; who possessed the full and unshakable splendour of the Brāhmaṇa and Kṣatriya castes; and a loyalty to the glorious Nandipōtarāja lasting as long as the moon and the stars endure; who was the main-stay of his family; who was an eldest son; who in his disposition was like Śiva incarnate; who excelled in all virtues and who was the eldest priest.²¹

The chief minister²² of Nandivarman III was, as informed by the Velūrpālaiyam plates, Nampa, who is described "as the autumnal moon in the firmament of the Agradatta family".²³ Agradatta was probably a minister of one of the early Pallava kings and the members of his family must have been serving the Pallava monarchs in their ministerial council.

In the time of Nandivarman's successor Nr̥patunga the chief minister is known to have been one Uttamaśila who was much respected by the king and was like a Br̥haspati to Nr̥patunga.²⁴

Ministerial Titles.

Among the ministers who have been mentioned individually above, the prime minister of Nandivarman II, bore the title Brahma Śri Rāja, though in the Tamil portion of the grant he is designated by the surname of Brahma Yuva Rāja. Uttamaśila, according to the Bāhūr plates, possessed the title Viḍēlvīḍugu Kāduvetṭi Tamīla-Pēraraiyan.²⁵ The ministerial titles Brahma Śri Rāja and Pēraraiyan only reveal the prevalence under the late Pallavas, of the ancient Tamil practice of conferring on distinguished ministers similar titles of royalty. "Tennavan Brahmarājan" was an official title conferred on Māṇikkavāśagar by the Pāṇḍya king. Mārāyām, same as Mahārāja, was a title conferred by kings of the Tamil land on their officials.²⁶ Again, Arasu in the Kanarese districts was a feudal title.²⁷

21. The original has 'Pōtrēna' which has been corrected by Hultzsch to 'Pautrena'. I think this correction is unnecessary for 'Pōtra' means the office of a priest and the significance of this in the case of the minister will be elucidated presently.

22. Here the minister is called only Mantrin, but it is quite likely that Mantri here stands for the chief minister as in Śukranīti.

23. Atrājñaptirabhūnmantri Nampanāmā Mahipatēh:—S.I.I. Vol. II, pt. V, p. 509.

24. Ajñaptir—Uttamaśilas—trailoky-eśvara-pūjitaḥ : Mantri Br̥haspati-prakhyo rajna(h) śrī Tumgva(r)mmaṇah :

—Verse 28, Ep. Ind. 18, p. 11.

25. *Ibid.* p. 11, line 47.

26. Mārāyam perra neđu moliyānum—Tolkāppiyam.

27. *Mysore and Coorg from Inscriptions.* Rice. Also Ep. Carnatica.

Now, the title Brahma Yuva Rāja borne by Nandivarman's minister is of some interest. Pallava Malla having been an elected king, there could not have been a Yuvarāja-elect in the time of Paramēśvaravarman II. If there was one, he would have claimed the throne. Secondly, since the Kaśākuḍi plates are dated the twenty-second year of Pallava Malla and he was only thirty-four years of age then, his son could not have been old enough to have occupied the place of a Yuvarāja in the realm. Under these conditions, it seems correct to maintain that the prime minister was also doing the duties of the Yuvarāja for the time being and hence bore the double title Brahma Śrī Rāja and Brahma Yuva Rāja. The minister Nampa is called "Iraiyyūr Uḍaiyān"—the lord of Iraiyyūr.²⁸ It may be that some of the ministers were in charge of a part of the Pallava kingdom and enjoyed the revenues in return for services to the central Government.

Of the ministers mentioned, we know definitely that the minister of Nandivarman II was a Brahman because he is described as "Jyeṣṭhēna Pōtrēna". With regard to the other two ministers, though the comparison of them to Bṛhaspati may suggest that they were Brahmins, still we cannot be certain since there is nothing clear to indicate the caste to which they belonged.

The duties of the Ministers.

The ministers Nampa and Uttamaśila appear in the respective records as Ajñaptis, i.e., those who carry out the king's orders with regard to the endowments made. Thus we see the executive duties of the Pallava ministers. They rendered their co-operation and service not only in matters of administration but also on vital questions concerning the foreign policy of the State. According to the Vaikuṇṭhaperumāl inscription, it was the ministers who spoke to Nandivarman about the powerful enemy, the Cālukya king, and persuaded him to overcome this dangerous rival.²⁹

In stating the qualifications of ministers, Manu is of opinion that they should be learned in the treatises, brave, skilled in the use of weapons and well-descended.³⁰ The enumeration of the qualities of a few ministers observed above proves that these points cited by Manu were maintained in the choice of the ministers for the Pallava Government.

28. Vēlūrpālaiyam plates—S.I.I., Vol. II, part V, p. 509.

29. S.I.I. Vol. IV.

30. VII, 54.

It is clear that Manu expected the ministers to be also military leaders or generals and we may point out that even this qualification was emphasised in the case of the Pallava ministers. Though not all the ministers of the *Mantri-maṇḍala*, at least a few of them, seem to have been trained for war. We have already seen the ministers persuading Nandivarman to attack the Cālukyas. In Śiruttonḍar we have possibly an example of a minister who acted as the commander-in-chief of the army, led an expedition against Vātāpi and destroyed the city.³¹

The *Purōhita* or spiritual adviser of the king, from early times, was an important member of the ministry.³² Instances are not wanting to show that the offices of the chief minister and the royal priest were combined in one;³³ and it seems to have been so in the case of Brahma Śrī Rāja. He was the *Pōtra* as well as the *Mukhyamantri* of Nandivarman II. In fact, he was performing the duties of three officers including those of the *Yuvarāja*.

One of the ancient and recognised privileges of kings' ministers was the part they took in the coronation and sometimes in the election of a king. This is reflected by Vālmiki's description of the ministers as 'King-makers'—'Rājakartārah'.³⁴

Among those who took part in the election and coronation of Nandivarman II, the council of ministers (*Mantri-maṇḍala*) is mentioned first and the feudatories and others come only after it.³⁵

SECRETARIAT.

There does not seem to have been a separate department consisting of the king's secretaries as in the Cōla period; still, there are

31. In the Deccan, about the 10th century, ministers were very frequently military leaders. The titles "Daṇḍanāyaka" borne by ministers of the Deccan stamps them as military leaders.

Sivaji wanted strictly that all his ministers excepting the *Paṇḍit* should be trained as military leaders—Ind. Ant. L. p. 135.

32. According to *Kamandakiya Niti*, the spiritual adviser should be expert in kingly polity and the sacred lore; and the science and art of Government, human and divine weapons and the array and training of armies should ever find in him their best and highest exponent.

Gautama. 11, 2-12. 17. Baudhāyana Dharma Sūtra, I. 10. 7; Artha sāstra I, ch. 10; Kamandakiya Niti IV. 32; Sukraniti, III. 78.

33. Bṛhaspati and Vasiṣṭha.

34. Ayodhyākānda, ch. LXXXIX.

35. "Mantrimaṇḍalamūlum Mahāsāmantarūm, Ubhaya Gaṇattārūm, Ghaṭakaiśārgalūm, Nandivarmanenru Abhiṣēkam śeydu . . ."—S.I.I., Vol. IV, No. 135, line J.1.

a few notices in Pallava epigraphy about the secretaries of the king. "Rahasyādhikṛta" who is generally understood to be the private secretary of the king,³⁶ is mentioned in the Hirahaḍagallī plates and he was a Brahman who enjoyed the revenues of the village of Kolivāla : "Kolivāla-bhōjakasa rahasādhikata-Bhaṭṭisammasa Sahatthalikhitēna Paṭṭikā kadatti".³⁷ Fleet observes that likhita is a technical term used in connection with the manual drafting or writing of a record as opposed to the composition and engraving of it and here Bhaṭṭisarman evidently drafted the contents of the record and wrote it on the copper plates for the guidance of the engraver who impressed the writing with the help of his tools.³⁸ The other reference to king's secretaries belongs to the 8th century.

In the Kaśakuḍi plates a group of officers called "Vāyil-kēlpār"³⁹ appear along with the survey officers and magistrates. In the light of the interpretation of "Kil-vāyil-kēlpār" into an under-secretary, found in the Cochin plates of Bhāskara Ravi Varman, Hultzsch translates Vāyil-kēlpār into secretaries. It is not unlikely that the Vāyil-kēlpār as executors of the royal errands were occasionally sent out to inspect the lands and villages given away as gifts.

In dealing with the "Vāyil-kēlpār" we are certainly reminded of the "Tiruvāykkēlvi"⁴⁰ of the Cōlas, but whether the duties of the Vāyilkēlpar were identical with those of the Tiruvāykkēlvi we cannot assert at present.⁴¹

TREASURY.

"It is a universal saying that the treasury is the support of kings."⁴² Considering in general, the economic condition of the

36. *Mysore and Coorg*: Rice. Bühler, however, translates "Rahasādhikata" into "Privy Councillor."

37. Ep. Ind. Vol. I, p. 7, lines 50-51.

38. Fleet Gupta inscriptions p. 99 note 3.

39. S.I.I., Vol. II, part iii, p. 361.

40. Inscription of Rāja Rāja, S.I.I., Vol. II, part III, p. 276.

41. On 'Tiruvāykkēlvi' K. V. S. Aiyar remarks : "There were a number of persons of this class appointed in ancient times. Some at least of them ought to be in attendance on the king always to note down what he said. The king might give a suggestion or order while he is bathing, when giving charity, inspecting any place or institution such as colleges, temples or other buildings. Members of this class who were in attendance on the king by turns communicated first the royal orders to the tirumandiravōlai officers"—*Ancient Dekhan*, p. 372.

42. Mahābhārata-Śāntiparvam XII, 130, 35. Kāmandikiya Niti—XXI, 33. Kōśamūlo hi rājēti pravādah sārvalaukikah."

Pallava realm, the constant warfare of the Pallava kings with Cālukyas and other contemporary powers; the activities of the monarchs in the field of art; the large endowments to Brahmans and to temples; and the list of immunities (Parihāras) that accompanied such gifts; all these which must have involved enormous expenses, could not have been met adequately, if the treasury of the Pallava central government was not substantial.

The Officer in Charge.

Nothing definite is known from the early Prākṛt and Sanskrit charters as to the organisation of the treasury. In the time of Pallava Malla the central exchequer was in charge of an Adhyakṣa. The Taṇḍantōṭṭam grant furnishes a few details regarding this "Kośa-Adhyakṣa" who appears as the Ājñapti.⁴³ He is described as a 'respectable wise man named Kumāra who (had stood) the test of honesty (upadhā) religious merit (dharma), wealth (artha) and desire (kāma), who was the receptacle of upright conduct, prideless and devoted solely to the service of (his) master, whose wealth is shared by (all) good men, who seeks refuge in virtue, is free to (all his) relations and is clever in discharging the duties of a treasurer'.⁴⁴

A stone inscription from Ujalur which again belongs to the time of Pallava Malla speaks of one Māṇikkappandāram—Kāppān evidently an officer in charge of the treasury. (Māṇikka—valuables; Pandāram—treasury; kāppān—keeper). At the direction of another royal officer—koḍukkappillai—who appears to be, as judged by his name, the officer in charge of gifts, the Māṇikkappandāram kāppān executed a demand of the assembly of the Ur regarding the obtaining of some parihāras.⁴⁵

Both the koḍukkappillai and the Māṇikkappandāram-kāppān were probably officers of the Central Government. The presence of Kośa-adhyakṣa and the Māṇikkappandāram-kāppān⁴⁶ in the same reign leads us to infer that the treasury of the Pallava Government in the eighth century was managed by more than one officer under the supervision of Kośa-adhyakṣa.

43. Ājñaptirabhūtsa ēva matimān dharmārtha kāmōpadhā śuddhaśśuddha-caritrapātramadassvāmyēka bhakti vrataḥ, satsāmānyadhanaśca dharma śaranass(am) bandhiniryantranah kośādhyakṣaniyōgakarma kuśalaḥ kulyaḥ kumārāhvayā': S.I.I. Vol. II, pt. V. p. 520.

44. *Ibid.* p. 530 (adapted).

45. 17 of 1899.

46. The treasurer is designated "Bhāndāgarika" in "Silāhāra" records. "Sri-pandāram" which signifies in old writings, as it still does, in Travan-

In passing, we may suggest that the duties of Nandivarman's koḍukkappillai were perhaps similar to those of the Gr̥hakṛtya of Kashmīrian Constitution of the twelfth century. According to Kalhaṇa, the Gr̥hakṛtya, besides looking after the Palace finance, was also in charge of the management of gifts and endowments to Gods, Brahmans, royal servants, paupers, strangers etc.⁴⁷

JUDICIARY.

Judicial Courts.

The king was at the head of all justice and controlled the courts in the districts and villages. The *Mattavilāsa Prahasana* furnishes the information that the Pallava judicial court at the capital city of Kāñci was known as the Adhikaraṇa. The Pāśupata of the play made the suggestion that the quarrel between the Kāpālika and the Śākyā bhikṣu over the lost kapālam should be decided by the judicial court. "Nāyam Vyavahāro mayā paricchēttum śakyate tad adhikaraṇameva yāsyāmah." There were doubtless similar adhikaraṇas in other cities also. The Sanskrit play *Mricchakaṭikā* in Act IX speaks of king's judges as Adhikaraṇika, and Adhikaraṇa Bhōjakas, who, sitting in the court (Adhikaraṇa Maṇḍapa), administered justice. In the *Daśakumāra Carita*, we have a court of justice known as Adhikaraṇa. Judges called "Dharmādhikārins" are mentioned in *Pañcatantra*.⁴⁸

A survey of the provincial government of the Guptas based on the study of their inscriptions will enable us to learn that the Viṣayapatis had their headquarters at Adhiṣṭhānas (towns) where they had their Adhikaraṇas (courts).⁴⁹

The Adhikaraṇa and the Karaṇa.

The Kaśakuḍi plates of Nandivarman Pallava Malla mention among the parihāras the two items, namely "Karaṇadaṇḍam" and "Adhikaraṇadaṇḍam." Daṇḍa is an unspecified fine and the

core, the royal treasury or the Revenue Department; Pandārattār, with a personal termination, the officers of the treasury or of the Revenue. In modern times these terms have been superseded by the foreign words "Divānam" and "Divānattar". Vide Ellis, "*Mirāsi Rights*"—p. 80.

47. *Rājataranginī*—VII; 42-43.

48. "Atha vadhyasthānē tam niyamānam avalokya dēvaśarmā tān dharmādhikāriṇo gatvā prōvāca."—Bk. I story 4.

49. Dāmodarpur copper plates of the Gupta kings.

Arthaśāstra mentions *dāṇḍa* as one of the items of royal receipts from the city.⁵⁰ Now the king's order in the Kaśakuḍi plates is that the "Karaṇadāṇḍam" and "Adhikaraṇadāṇḍam" must be paid not to the king but to the donee concerned. Since Adhikaraṇa is the district or the chief court, the "Adhikaraṇadāṇḍam" must naturally refer to the fines imposed on the offenders by the District or the Chief Court, and "Karaṇadāṇḍam" would then be fines imposed by the Court inferior in rank to the "Adhikaraṇa". This fact leads us to infer that there were different grades of courts, and the desire on the part of the Pallava king to allow the donee to enjoy both the Adhikaraṇadāṇḍam and Karaṇadāṇḍam hints that there was a system of appeal from the inferior to the superior court and that the latter had certain control over the former. The effect of the parihārā would then be, that fines collected from that specified village by the Karana as well as by the Adhikaraṇa should be paid not into the central treasury but to the above-mentioned donee. We have in the same grant three sets of officers namely, "Nilaikkalattār", "Adhikārar" and "Vayilkēlpār" in whose presence the paradatti was made. There is nothing to prevent us from taking the Adhikāras to be the magistrates of the district and corresponding to the adhikārin of the early and later Sanskrit inscriptions and adhikāri of Cōla epigraphs. Hultzsch's translation of 'Adhikārar' into 'ministers' seems unconvincing.

Corruption in the Adhikarana.

The Judicial court, adhikaraṇa of the Pallava central government, was not free from corruption, and justice was not meted out to all without partiality. A direct hit on the morality of the officers of the judicial court in the city of Kāñci, comes straight from the greatest of the Pallava kings, the author of *Mattavilāsa*. When the Pāśupata of the play suggested that the quarrel should be decided by the court, Dēvasōmā immediately bursts forth with the following statement⁵¹:—"Why, this man has heaps of riches drawn from the revenues of many monasteries; and with it he can stuff the mouths of the court officials at pleasure. But I am the maid of a poor Kapālin whose only wealth is a snake's-skin and sacred ash and what riches have I here that I should go into the court?" The author purposely exposed the follies of the judicial court in order that reformation may be aimed at. In this connection, the purpose of the king in writing the Prahasana cannot be forgotten.

50. Arthaśāstra—II. 6.

51. Text—p. 33.

Dharmāsana.

Dharmāsana literally means "judgment seat", but in later Pallava inscriptions it appears as an organised judicial body or law court, which controlled the village administrative body and dealt with cases concerning temple affairs. Dr. S. K. Aiyangar has understood Dharmāsana in its literal sense and comments⁵² on it:— "There was a place usually set apart which went by the name 'Dharmāsana', a permanently appointed hall of justice, as it were, where this committee could assemble and carry on their work from day to day as a body whose work was continuous and more regular than that of any other committee". However, it seems to me that Dharmāsana was a judicial court of the central government and that it did not come within the field of rural administration as Dr. S. K. Aiyangar has represented it.

The earliest reference to Dharmāsana in Pallava inscriptions is found in a stone epigraph of Nrpatungavarman from Tiruvorriyūr⁵³ where the sabhā of Maṇali bound themselves to pay a fine to the Dharmāsana for failure to discharge the functions for which they had contracted. Such payments of fine under similar conditions by similar bodies, like village assemblies, are mentioned in inscriptions of Aparājita⁵⁴ and Kampavarman.⁵⁵

Further, in the Cōla inscriptions we find that different assemblies bind themselves to pay fines to the Dharmāsana in case of default.⁵⁶ In a Parakēsarivarman inscription found in the Kailāsanātha temple, Kāñci, it is the assembly of the Ūr (Urom) that pledge themselves to pay the fine to the king at the Dharmāsana.⁵⁷ "Dharmāsanamuṇḍiṭa tān vēndu kōvukku niśadam etc."

Considering all this, we have to conclude that the village assemblies and the members of the Ūr paid this specified fine to a court which was directly under the control of the king. Therefore, the Dharmāsana cannot be a judicial committee of the village.

We know that "Dharmasthiya" was one of the two courts of Law in the central government as represented by Kauṭilya and it is quite possible that the Dharmāsana of the later Pallava and early Cōla days corresponds to the Dharmasthiya of Arthaśāstra.

52. *Hindu Administrative Institutions*—p. 203.

53. 162 of 1912.

54. 161 & 190 of 1912.

55. 189 of 1912,

56. S.I.I., Vol. I, Nos. 146.

57. *Ibid.* No. 148.

The chief business dealt with by the Dharmasthiya court related to cases of civil law of a general nature,⁵⁸ (*Vyavahārasthāpana*). Here again, we see the Dharmāsana closely resembling the Dharmasthiya, since the cases coming up before the former are also civil in nature, i.e., the agreement of a village assembly with another party in regard to temple endowments etc.

We must now try and explain what the relation of the *Adhikaraṇa* of the Pallavas was to the Dharmāsana of the later days. We have compared the Dharmāsana with the Dharmasthiya and it may also be suggested that the *Adhikaraṇa* corresponded to the other court of *Arthaśāstra*, namely, the *Kanṭakaśōdhana*.⁵⁹ A perusal of the cases that were usually brought before the *Adhikaraṇa* of Sanskrit literature will show that they were criminal in nature as in the case of the *Kanṭakaśōdhana* court.

SURVEY.

Land Survey.

The efficiency of the system of land survey and revenue administration under the Cōlas was remarkable. The beginnings of the system may be traced under Pallava rule. All the villages and lands within the kingdom seem to have been surveyed and detailed records of land rights including schedules of tax-free lands were maintained by the village and district officers; and any alteration or transference of ownership was duly noted in the registers. Some concrete instances found in the Pallava copper-plates may be cited to show this.

Firstly, whenever a whole village or certain units of land were endowed by the king himself or under his sanction, it was carefully stated that those tax-free lands which were already enjoyed by Brahmans or by temples were to be excluded from the later endowment. This is expressed by the phrase "Devabhōgahalavarjjam" in the early Sanskrit charters. There is a definite statement in the *Paṭṭattālmangalam* plates that the endowment should be made with the exclusion of the old Brahmadēya which amounted to twenty-four Velis—"Palam Piramadēyam irubattu nālu vēliyum nikki".

58. *Arthaśāstra*, Book III, Ch. I.

59. For a detailed account of the working of these two Law Courts, reference may be made to Kauṭilya's *Arthaśāstra* Books III & IV and also *Mauryan Polity*, V. R. R. Dīksitar, pp. 160-168.

Secondly, the endowed lands were accurately measured in the presence of village officials or in the presence of the officers of the district as the case may be, and boundaries were fixed after surveying the specified plots as known by the phrase "Padāgai valam vandu kallum kalliyum nātti".

The order from the king, i.e., 'Tirumugam' regarding gifts of lands, was generally addressed to the headman of the district or the village but sometimes the assembly of the nādu ('nāttār')⁶⁰ was responsible for carrying out the king's order. The details of the gift were set down in the 'kōn-ölai' or 'arai-ölai' and the officers who received the kōn-ölai, after proclaiming these details to all the members of the locality, faithfully carried them out.

A typical example of the prevalence of a detailed land survey system is made out from the Urvappalli grant⁶¹ which says "In this village there are two hundred entire Nivartanas. The limits of those Nivartanas are : On the west, the boundaries of the village of Kandukūra are the limit ; on the south the river Suprayogā is the limit ; on the east, the same is the limit ; to the north by south of the east there is a rock on the side of the great road ; proceeding thence to the north, there is a tamarind tree ; proceeding thence to the north, there is a rock on the road to the village of Karupūra, and to the village of Kandukūra ; proceeding thence to the north, there is a heap of rocks ; proceeding thence to the north, there is a rock on the limit of the cultivated field of the Brahmans in the village of Karupūra ; on the north the limit is a large tamarind tree surrounded by a heap of rocks ; proceeding thence to the west, the limit is the edge of the boundaries of the village Kondamuruvudu." (Plan at p. 62.)

We meet with similar details of boundaries in the Kūram, Patṭattālmangalam, Udayēndiram and Bāhūr plates.⁶² In fixing the boundaries of villages and lands, natural objects of some permanence were generally utilised such as rivers, mountains, rocks, canals, big trees etc., as we already saw in the case of the Urvappalli village.

In the Kaśakudi plates we notice the statement that the gift was made in the presence of Nilakkalattār, Adhikārar⁶³ and

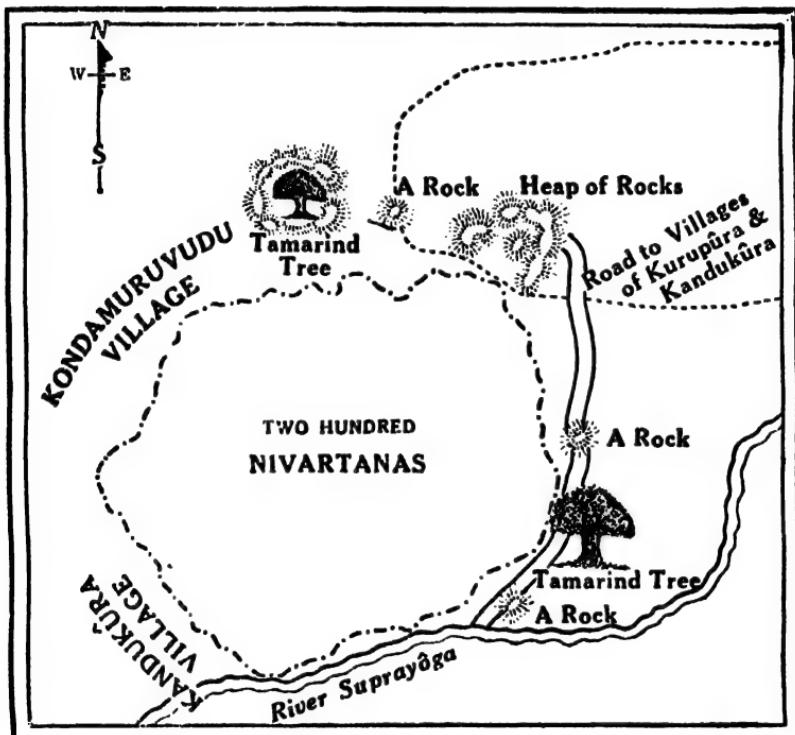
60. Ep. Ind. Vol. XVIII, p. 12.

61. Ind. Ant. Vol. V, p. 53.

62. Ep. Indica, Vol. XVIII, pp. 8 & 9.

63. S.I.I., Vol. II, part III, p. 361.

Väyilkēlpär. Dr. Hultzsch corrects Nilakkalattār into Nilaikkalattār, but his suggested interpretation into 'local authorities' is a little far-fetched. Taking 'Nilai' to mean 'fixing' and 'kalam' to be 'cultivable tracts', we have in the 'Nilaikkalattār' those that fix (the boundaries) of the cultivable fields—a kind of survey officers who had to be present when the transference of ownership took place. Or, more simply, *kalam* may mean department and Nilakkalattār officers of the Land-Department.



A DIAGRAMMATIC RECONSTRUCTION OF THE BOUNDARIES OF THE 200 NIVARTANAS

Fencing of lands.

The demarcation of boundaries of lands and a sort of fencing to enclose the cultivated fields to prevent cattle from destroying the crops, and also to avoid disputes of any kind between the different owners, have always been recognised as necessary factors in any agricultural village. In ancient India, fencing took various forms—boundaries demarcated by shrubs, bamboos, various kinds of creepers and mud walls. The common fencing of fields in the days of the Pallavas was stones and milk-bush; "Kallum kalliyum nāṭṭi" is a statement found in many of their inscriptions.⁶⁴

HEREDITARY SERVANTS OF THE KING'S PALACE

The goldsmith and his duties.

There was the palace goldsmith who was a hereditary officer. Besides the usual duties of making ornaments and jewels for the palace, he was very often employed in engraving the grants made by the king and others under his patronage on copper-plates. The writer of the Bāhūr plates of Nrpatungavarman informs us of his name and parentage in a Sanskrit verse and also at the end of the Tamil prose part. He calls himself the goldsmith (*svarmakṛt* or in Tamil ‘*taṭṭān*’) named Nrpatunga, evidently after his sovereign. From the way he introduces himself, it is clear that he was a hereditary servant attached to the palace. He is said to be the son of Mādēvi Perundaṭṭān and the grandson of Uditōdaya Perundaṭṭān of Kīl Pariśāram near Kaccippēdu (Conjeevaram). The title of his father Mādēvi indicates that he was “the great goldsmith to the chief queen”. The name of his grandfather similarly means ‘the great goldsmith to King Uditōdaya.’ Mr. K. V. Subramanya Aiyar suggests that Uditōdaya or Uditōdita might have been the surname of one of the immediate predecessors of King Nrpatunga. Since among his many titles, Rājasimha had the biruda Uditōdita, the goldsmith might have been named after this very king; or it may be perhaps, as Mr. Aiyar suggested, that the goldsmith was named after one of the immediate predecessors of Nrpatungavarman who took the name Uditōdita from Rājasimha.⁶⁵

The Sthapati or Kāṣṭhakāri and his duties.

The Sthapathi, like the palace goldsmith, was also a hereditary servant of the palace. One of his primary duties was to engrave on copper plates, the public charities given under the orders of the sovereign. The Māngadūr grant of Simhavarman is said to have been engraved by one Nēmi at the personal command of the king. (Prabhōssvamukhājñaptyā Nēminā likhitam). Regarding the writer of the Kaśakuḍi plates of Nandivarman Pallava Malla, Dr. Hultzsch's correction of the noun “Kāṣṭhakārin” into “Kōṣṭhāgārin” and the translation of the word into “treasurer” are both wrong. “Kāṣṭhakāri” is a “carpenter” and “koṣṭhāgāri” is a “store-keeper”. These plates were engraved by Śri Paramēśvara Mahākāṣṭhakāri, i.e., by Śri Paramēśvara, the great carpenter.

65. Ep. Ind. Vol. XVIII, p. 15.

(“*Svasti Śrī Paramēśvara Mahākāṣṭhakāriṇā likhitam*”).⁶⁶ Since Paramēśvara was also a name of Nandivarman Pallava Malla, this servant of the king is probably named after his sovereign.

The gift of the village of *Paṭṭattālmangalam* in the sixty-first year of the same king Nandivarman II is recorded on copper plates by the engraver *Śrī Daṇḍi*, son of *Vidēl Viḍugu Pallava Perundac-can* of *Aimpanaiccēri* in *Kaccippēdu*.

The period that separates the *Kaśakuḍi* and the *Paṭṭattālmangalam* plates is nearly forty years; therefore, it is quite likely *Śrī Daṇḍi* was the son of *Śrī Paramēśvara Mahākāṣṭhakāri* who is known in the later grants as ‘the great carpenter of the *Viḍēl Viḍugu Pallava* king.’ *Śrī Daṇḍi* might have occupied his father’s place in the Palace at the time of the gift of the village of *Paṭṭattālmangalam*.

The gift of the village of *Śrī Kaṭṭupallī* in the sixth year of Nandivarman III was inscribed on Copper-plates by *Pērayyan* who was (as it were) like the moon for the *Sthapati* family, who was the son of *Śirrayya* and who had won his fame by his workmanship. (*Karakauśala kṛtaryaśasā Śirrayya putrēṇa patra=sam-ghōyam likhitah Pēreyanāmnā sthapati kulavyō=ma=candrēṇa*). The Tamil portion of the plates says that they were written by *Pērayyan*, son of the *Kāṣṭhakāri* of *Aimpanaiccēri* in *Kaccippēdu*. It is interesting to find that *Kāṣṭhakāri* and *Sthapati* are used synonymously.

The Minor Poets of the Court and their duties.

Epigraphy tells us that in the Pallava Court there lived many minor poets who, besides singing the praise of the king daily, were also engaged in drafting the contents of the copper-plate grants and especially the *Praśasti* of the king which usually formed the preamble to these records.

The *Praśasti* of the *Taṇḍantōṭṭam* plates of Nandivarman II was composed by *Paramēśvara* surnamed *Uttarakāraṇika*, son of *Paramöttara-kāraṇika*, who was chosen by the “Muse of Poetry” as her Lord as at a *svayamvara*.⁶⁷ The *Praśasti* of the *Udayēn-*

66. The correction of Dr. Hultzsch stands thus: “*Svasti Śrī Paramēśvara-mahākōṣṭhagāriṇā likhitam*”—S.I.I., Vol. II, pt. III, p. 353, line 136.

67. Mr. Krishna Sastri’s translation of this as “the self-chosen Lord of Poetry” is not satisfactory. The text is: “*Paramöttarakāraṇikākhyastanayaḥ Paramēśvaraḥ Praśasti mimāṁ*”—S.I.I., Vol. II, p. 521, v. 14.

diram plates of the same king was drawn up by the poet Paramēśvara who was the son of the illustrious Candraśāva and who was born in the family of Medhāvins: “Putrah Śrī Candra Dēvasya kavistu Paramēśvarah | praśastēḥ kavitāñcakrē sa mēdhāvikulōdbhavaḥ”.⁶⁸ Since both the Udayēndiram and the Tandantōṭṭam Plates record gifts endowed in the same reign and the number of years that separate these two grants is only seven years, it may be presumed that the poet Paramēśvara who composed the Praśasti of the Udayēndiram plates is the same as Paramēśvara surnamed Uttarakāraṇika of the later grant. In which case, Candraśāva, the father of the poet, must be identified with Paramōttara-kāraṇika. It is interesting to find that the name Paramēśvara of the poet is also the name of his sovereign.

Regarding the title Uttarakāraṇika, we may note that the Ajñapti of the Kūram grant of Paramēśvaravarman I is one Uttarakāraṇika Mahāśenadatta. Further, among the several donees of the Udayēndiram grant, the poet who was the author of the Praśasti of the same record gets the allotment of a single share in the village granted. The name of his residence is given as Uttarakākula.⁶⁹

In the name ‘Uttarakāraṇika’, ‘Kāraṇika’ seems to be not a proper name but the designation of an office. When taken in conjunction with “Paramōttara-kāraṇika” we seem to get hints of a hierarchy of officers. An examination of some North Indian copper-plates prove that the ‘Kāraṇika’ is an official who figures as the composer or the writer of the contents of these grants.⁷⁰ In the Cōla inscriptions of South India also, we often find that the Karanattān writes out the inscriptions.

68. S.I.I., vol. ii, pt. 3, p. 370.

69. This is what Krishna Sastri comments on “Uttarakākula”: Uttarakākula, i.e., the northern Kākula—This appears to refer to Chicacole in the Ganjam District, as distinguished from the more southern Śrikākulam in the Kistna District.—S.I.I., Vol. II, Pt. 3, p. 373, note 6.

70. Ep. Ind. Vol. 18, p. 223. The writer is not the engraver. The same grants also mention the engraver. The Don Buzurg plates of Govindacandraśāva record that the writing was done by the illustrious Kāraṇika Thakkura Sahādēva. The Chatrapūr Copper plate of Govindacandraśāva of Kanauj was written by Kāraṇika Thakkura Śridhara. The editor of these inscriptions, Rai Bahadur Dayārām Sāhni, adds in a foot-note: “the word ‘Kāraṇika’ means a scribe, i.e., one who has to do with documents (Karāṇa). Mr. Y. R. Gupte has kindly drawn my attention to the fact that certain families among the Candasēniya Kāyastha Prabhus (a class of writers in the

In the light of these facts, the term "Uttarakāraṇika" must be taken to denote that that office was above that of the Kāraṇika and that the Paramōttarakāraṇika⁷¹ must have been the chief of all the Kāraṇikas, the head of this class of officers. It seems evident that the office of the Karanam, i.e., a village accountant in South India, has its origin in the office "Kāraṇika."

It seems to be a different poet who composed the Praśasti of the Kaśakuḍi plates of Nandivarman II. He is described here as one who was named Trivikrama who is honest and who knows the truth of all the sciences and who has performed sacrifices according to the rules of the Vedas; "Akr̥trimas-trayividhikramakratupravartakah samasta-śāstratativit-praśastikṛt trivikramah".⁷²

It was the poet Mahēśvara Manōdhira the functions of "whose words, thoughts and body were all for the benefit of others" that composed the eulogy of the Vēlūrpālaiyam grant of Nandivarman III; "Vān-manah (k)āya karmāṇi parārthānyēva yasya saḥ | Mahēśvaro Manōdhirah praśastim kṛtavānimam".⁷³

ARMY

The theoretical division of the army into four parts seems to have been maintained under the Pallavas. They consisted of elephants, horses and footmen. Though there are a few literary references to chariots, we have so far neither direct epigraphical evidence nor sculptural representations of rathas or chariots having been employed in their warfare.

That the Pallava kings took special care to employ war elephants is evidenced by their knowledge of the Gajaśāstra and by the innumerable sculptures of the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple where we get large numbers of elephants in the panels depicting warfare.⁷⁴

Deccan) to this day bear the surname of Kāraṇika. The Prabhus referred to are supposed to have immigrated from the district of Oudh in the United Provinces." See also Ep. Ind. Vol. 8, pp. 153, 156 and 157. Copper plates of the same king written by Kāraṇika Thakkūra Vivika, Ind. Ant. Vol. 18, p. 20 and Ep. Ind. Vol. 4, pp. 124, 126 et seq.

71. We have already seen that he was 'chosen by the Muse of Poetry' as her Lord. Therefore, fit enough to occupy the position of a chief Kāraṇika.

72. S.I.I., Vol. II, pt. 3, p. 351.

73. S.I.I., Vol. II, part V, p. 509.

74. Rājasimha and Pallava Malla are said to have specialised in the Gajaśāstra. S.I.I., Vol. I Kāñci Inscription of Rājasimha and the Kaśakuḍi and the Tāṇḍantōṭam plates of Pallava Malla.

In the Kūram grant of Paramēśvaravarman I we get a thrilling description of an intensive battle in which the Pallava army faces the strongest of their foes—Cālukyas. The details of the battle as narrated in the copper-plate throw light not only on the composition of the army but also on the war implements which the soldiers used. This is supplemented by the sculptures of the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple where we see soldiers carrying swords, shields, bows, arrows, javelins, clubs, lances and spears.⁷⁵

Stray references to army officers are found in the Pallava copper-plates. Senāpatis or generals of the army are mentioned in the Hirahadagalli plates. In the Uruvapalli grant we get the mention of a military officer of Simhavarman by name Viṣṇuvarman. This Viṣṇuvarman was the builder of the temple named Viṣṇuhāradēvakula. In Udayacandra, we have an example of a faithful and efficient Pallava general. It was he who bestowed the kingdom on the young Pallava Malla after defeating all the powerful enemies that rose against the newly elected king.⁷⁶

From the early Pallava copper plates we learn that the army went out of its capital and pitched military camps and conducted warfare against its enemies. Menmatūra and Daśanapura which were located probably in the Telugu districts are called in the grant Vijayaskandhāvāra i.e., the victorious camp.⁷⁷

Certain musical instruments which were used by the Pallava kings in their warfare afford some interest. Two of these are definitely mentioned in several inscriptions. The Kaṭumukhavāditra and the Samudraghōṣa may from their very names be identified as the war trumpet and the war drum.⁷⁸

Considering the military activities of the Pallava kings and their intensive warfare especially with the Cālukyas we have to infer that the Pallavas maintained a well organized army.

NAVY

Pallava epigraphy presents no direct information on this subject; however, nautical references lie scattered in a few passages

75. S.I.I., Vol. I, and my forthcoming memoir on the Sculptures of the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple.

76. A description of Udayacandra's military exploits is contained in the Udayēndiram grant. S.I.I. vol. II part 3 page 364.

77. Ep. Ind. Vol. VIII, page 161.

78. The Kēndūr plates of Vikramāditya II. Also see Vaikunṭhaperumāl inscription, Gadval plates and the literary references in the Periyatiruṇḍu and in the Nandikkalambakam.

of contemporary literature and a study of the history of colonial expansion under the Pallavas furnishes ample proof of the existence of a well organized fleet under them.

Sea-Ports

There is no doubt that Mahāmallapuram was the principal sea-port of the Pallavas. As against the opinion of Prof. Jouveau Dubreuil⁷⁹ who suggests that Māmallai probably did not exist before the time of Narasimhavarman I, Pandit M. Raghava Ayyangar maintains the view that Māmallapuram was a flourishing sea-port under another name even at the Śangam period, and that the harbour was full of ships carrying horses from western countries and merchandise from northern countries.⁸⁰

That Māmallapuram was an equally prosperous sea-port in the days of the Pallavas is supported by Tirumangai who speaks of Kalangal-iyangum-Mallai-k-kaḍanmallai,—Mallai prosperous on account of the frequent ingress and egress of merchant vessels.⁸¹

In the ‘Life of Hiuen-Tsiang’ by Beal we have the following remarks :—‘The city of Kāñcipura is situated on the mouth (bay) of the Southern sea of India, looking towards the kingdom of Simhala, distant from it three days voyage.’ The above reference in the life of the Chinese traveller has induced some scholars to describe Kāñci as a sea-port.⁸² This is hard to believe ; there is a strong tradition in South India that in ancient days Kāñci and Māmallapuram were connected by a long canal.

The grant of the village of Paṭṭattālmangalam⁸³ in the Negapatam taluq in the time of Pallava Malla supports the fact that Nāgapatṭinam was included within the Pallava kingdom. It is likely that this place (Negapatam) was also an active sea-port then. This gains support from the following :—“In the year 720 A.D. the 9th month, the king of South India Che-li-na-lo-seng-kia-pas-to-pa (Sri Narasimha Potavarman) constructed a temple in favour of the empire (i.e., of China) : he addressed to the emperor a request asking from him an inscription giving a name to this temple; by decree, it was decided that the name should be ‘which

79. *Pallava Antiquities*.

80. *Journal of Oriental Research, Madras* 1928, p. 152.

81. *Periyatirumoli*, II-VI-6.

82. Watters: *Yuan Chwang*, p. 227., Chhabra: *Expansion of Indo-Aryan Culture during Pallava Rule*, p. 5., Cunningham: *Ancient Geography*, p. 738.

83. Ep. Ind., Vol. XVIII, p. 119. The village of Paṭṭamangalam may be identified with Paṭṭattālmangalam.

caused return to virtue' (which makes a return to virtue) (Koei hoa) and it was presented i.e., to say the emperor sent Narasimha a placard or tablet with the inscription Koei hoa se, so that it might be placed on the front of the temple erected in India by Narasimha for the benefit of China".⁸⁴

The above passage yields three inferences, namely, that the Pallava king Narasimhavarman II alias Rājasimha must have constructed a shrine for the worship of merchants and pilgrims arriving from China into his territory; secondly, that this shrine must have been dedicated to Buddha as the Chinese were Buddhists, and thirdly, he must have constructed it either at Māmallapuram or at Kāñcī or at a place where they alighted on their arrival from China.

So far there is nothing to indicate that there existed any Chinese Buddhist Vihāra either at Māmallapuram or at Kāñcī. But we know that a famous ruined Buddhist Vihāra at Negapatam was popularly known as China-pagoda, and Yule observes in his Marco Polo⁸⁵ that the same Vihāra was also known as the tower of the Malla. This is not all. The famous Kalyāṇi inscription⁸⁶ from Burma contains the following facts. 'The Thēras and Chitradūta, however, travelled on foot to Nāgapatāna, and there visited the site of the Padarikārāma monastery, and worshipped the image of Buddha in a cave, constructed by command of the Mahārājā of Cinadēśa on the spot, on the sea shore etc.'

The building of a Vihāra in honour of the Chinese emperor, the reference to the tower of Malla and perhaps to a Vihāra in the form of a cave all do indicate its Pallava origin, and we may safely infer that the Cina-pagoda at Negapatam was the one that was built by Narasimhavarman II.

Thus Negapatam must have served as a sea-port for communication with China as also Māmallapuram.

Naval Expeditions.

According to the Kaśakuḍi plates Simhaviṣṇu, the father of Mahēndravarman, is said to have completely vanquished the Simhala king (Ceylon King) who was proud of the strength of his

84. Chavannes, Notes, etc., *Toung Pao* II, Vol. 5. p. 44. N. 3.

85. Yule. *Marco Polo*, Vol. II. Bk. 3, p. 336.

86. Ind. Ant., Vol. XXII, p. 45.

arms.⁸⁷ The two successive naval expeditions sent by Narasimha-varman I with a view to help Mānavamma are not only described in the *Mahāvamsa* but also get confirmation in Pallava epigraphy.⁸⁸ As suggested elsewhere, it is likely that Nṛpatunga allied himself with the Pāṇḍya king Śrī Māra in the latter's expedition against Ceylon. This shows that the Pallava fleet was so strong that the Pāṇḍya found it useful to secure the help of the Pallava king.⁸⁹

In the Vāyalūr Pillar inscription there seems to be an indirect reference to Rājasimha's conquest of the Laccadive Islands.⁹⁰

Commercial and Colonial Expansion.

Copious are our evidences indicating the commercial enterprises and colonial expansion of the Pallavas in the Far East.⁹¹ The existence of a well manned fleet for purposes of commerce as well as the presence of organised guilds trading in the Far-East are supported by the *Nandikkalambakam* and the *Takua-pa* Inscription.⁹²

87. S.I.I., Vol. II, part V, p. 356.

88. *Ibid.*

89. Ep. Ind., Vol. XVIII, p. 13.

90. *Ibid.* p. 152 and N.

91. Chatterji: *History of Cambodia*. Majumdar: *History of Champa*; Suvarṇadvīpa. Chhabra: *Expansion of Indo-Aryan Culture during Pallava Rule* (J.A.S.B. 1935, Vol. I, No. 1, Winstedt: *A History of Malaya*).

92. *The Takua-pa (Siam) Tamil Inscription*—K. A. N. Sastri.

CHAPTER V

REVENUE AND TAXATION.

The revenue of the state consisted of several items of taxation and dues paid to the central Government. Names of taxes are mentioned in a number of inscriptions which record gifts of lands or villages to brahmins and to Śiva or Viṣṇu temples.

When a village was endowed and stated to be tax free it did not mean that the village or the inhabitants of the village were freed from the payment of taxes, but what it meant was that the income which till the time of the grant replenished the treasury of the king ceased to go to him, but was directed towards the donee specified in the grant.

The burdens of taxation are specified both in the early charters of the Pallavas and in the later grants. Regarding revenue from agricultural lands, we have no definite statement as to the share due to the king. We come across references to 'irai' in general. Other items of revenue will be understood by a detailed study of the items of Parihāras recorded in the various grants.

The manufacture of salt, a monopoly of the State.

The Prākṛt term alōṇagulachchōbhām appearing among the parihāras in early Prākṛt charters of the Pallavas has led scholars to conclude that salt manufacture was exclusively confined to the State. Dr. Bühler, while editing the Hirahadagalli plates, interpreted the term as "free from troubles about salt" and added in his foot-note that 'digging for salt was a royal monopoly'. (Prākṛt alōṇagulachchōbhām—Sanskrit alavaṇa guḍakṣōbhām).

Some of the Karle inscriptions of the Āndhra kings which mention similar parihāras (of land gifts made to the Buddhists and Buddhist Sanghas) include "alōṇakhadaka" among the several items. Senart's comment on this privilege is as follows:—"For 'alōṇakhadaka' the later inscriptions offer several equivalents—alavanakrenikhanaka, which Bühler (p. 104) has already quoted (Dr. Fleet's No. 55, I. 28 and No. 56); alōṇagulachchōbha in 1.32 of the plates of Śivaskandavarman".¹

The parihāra "alōṇagulachchōbha" corresponds to the 'uppu-kōcceygai' of the Tamil portions of the later inscriptions of the

1. Ep. Ind. Vol. VII, p. 67.

Pallavas. Krishna Śāstri says that this word may be divided into uppu, ko and śeygai which perhaps means the royalty paid for manufacturing salt. In the light of the former interpretation, this seems different. We can interpret the term as ‘uppu’—salt, ‘kō’—king or royalty ‘śeygai’—manufacture, and take it as meaning ‘royal manufacture of salt’ which leads us to the conclusion that salt manufacture was a monopoly of the state..

Besides salt, sugar was also manufactured by the state according to the statement contained in the Hirahadagalli plates.²

Aparamparābalivadam.

Aparamparābalivadam—This is the reading of the term in the Mayidavōlu grant; and in the Hirahaḍagalli plates, we have “*Aparamparābalivaddagahanam*.” Dr. Hultsch’s translation is “free from (the supply of) bullocks in succession” and that of Bühler is the same, but he adds in his foot-note “I suppose this refers to the obligation of furnishing by turns draught-cattle for the progress of the royal officers.” Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar seems to adopt Bühler’s explanation of this term and says “*Aparamparābalivardakam*” is “the necessity to supply bullocks in relief for the travellers, official and other, which is one of the incidences of village life, and continues even now”.³ This parihāra is the same as the one mentioned in the Tamil portions of the later Pallava Grants as Nallerudu (good bull). It does not seem to be that the supply of the good bull could be for any other purpose than the one mentioned above.

İlam-pūṭci.

This is found in all the later Pallava grants. It is a combination of the two words ‘*ılam*’ and ‘*pūṭci*’, ‘*ılam*’ standing for ‘*ılavavar*.’ Thus it is a ‘*pūṭci*’ on the *ılavars*, namely the professional toddy drawers. It is at once evident that ‘*ılampūṭci*’ is a tax or duty on the professional toddy drawers. This meaning of the term has been accepted and the explanation seems to be quite in order.

In spite of the positive explanation that has been offered and accepted, the origin of the word ‘*pūṭci*’ remains obscure.⁴ The meaning of the word “*pūṭci*” according to the Tamil dictionary is ‘body’ or ‘act of wearing,’ the latter of these two meanings being derived from the root ‘*pūṇ*’ meaning ‘to wear’.

2. Ep. Ind. Vol. I, page 6.

3. *Hindu Administrative Institutions in S. India*, p. 93.

4. See, however, Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, op. cit. p. 116.

Taking the root ‘pūṇ’, we can easily see that ‘pūṭci’ is the derived term which signifies ‘that which is worn.’ ‘Pūṭci’ is therefore, a tax or duty imposed on or undertaken by a particular profession, in this case, the ‘īlavar.’

Idaipūṭci :

This term also appears in all the Pallava grants and occurs wherever ‘īlampūṭchi’ is found. Adopting the above explanation for ‘pūṭci’ we may say that this is a duty imposed on or undertaken by “idaiyars” or cattle-breeders.⁵

Brāhmaṇarāśakkāṇam.

In the Kaśakuḍi Plates, the ‘rā’ has been obliterated after the ‘Brāhmaṇa’ and is hence not distinct or legible in the facsimile produced. Hultzsch has included ‘rā’ within brackets. Hultzsch interprets the term as “the share (kāṇam) of the Brāhmīns and of the king.” He has split the word into ‘Brāhmaṇar’ and ‘rāśakkāṇam’.

K. V. S. Aiyar explains the terms as “tax of (one) kāṇam on the profits of the Brāhmīns.” He splits the word into ‘Brāhmaṇa’ and ‘āśakkāṇam’.⁶ What exactly are the profits of the Brahmins and wherefrom such profits are derived, K. V. S. Aiyar does not indicate. He further presumes that the term ‘Brahmins’ encompasses all Brahmins by virtue of their caste by birth.

Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar follows the splitting of the word made by Hultzsch and explains that the term means “cash that is payable for the Brahman and for the king.” He does not attempt an elucidation as to by whom this ‘cash’ is payable, and to which section of the Brahmins and why.⁷

Without hesitation we may accept the splitting of the word into ‘Brāhmaṇar’ and ‘rāśakkāṇam.’ Instead of taking this term to mean ‘cash or fee payable for the Brāhmaṇ and for the king’ we may easily understand it to mean ‘cash or fee payable by the Brāhmaṇ to the king’. It is only proper to signify a particular fee by a qualifying denomination characterising the nature of the fee and the parties concerned. This compound word comprises the indication both of the payer and the payee and the final part denotes

5. Cf. ‘Idaipāṭṭam’ of the Cōla inscriptions.

6. *Ancient Deccan*, p. 344.

7. *Hind. Ad. Inst. in S. India*, p. 121.

that it is a fee paid. Now, therefore, the entire term is self-contained and self-explanatory.

We have to further analyse the term 'Brāhmaṇar' in the light of the context and restrict the term to apply to that section of the Brāhmaṇar which was obliged to pay a fee. This section can possibly be no other than those Brāhmaṇar who follow a profession on the ground of their being Brāhmaṇar. It is at once clear that it is only the priests that come within this fold. The Brāhmin priests, as now, earned their livelihood from their profession as such. Their earnings were therefore, governed and estimated by the controlling body for all other professions, namely, the state. Therefore, 'Brāhmaṇarāśakkāṇam' can be taken to mean "tax payable by the Brahmins (priests) to the king".

Kallāṇakkāṇam.

In the Tāṇḍantōṭṭam plates, we have Kāṇnālakkāṇam⁸ which is written as 'Kallāṇakkāṇam' in the Vēlūrpālaiyam grant.⁹ 'Kallāṇa' and 'Kāṇnāla' are the Tamil forms of the Sanskrit word 'Kalyāṇa' and the incidence evidently involved a small payment of money (Kāṇam) to the king on the occasion of the performance of a marriage. Kallāṇakkāṇam indeed reminds us of one of the feudal aids of the Middle Ages in England.

We are familiar with the term 'Kallāṇakkāṇam' in the days of the Cōlas. It is not clear under what conditions and in what manner this 'Kallāṇakkāṇam' was levied on the people in the days of the Pallavas and in the early Cōla period. Gopinatha Rao, however, suggests an explanation. He says : "I believe it must correspond to certain kāṇikkai (kāṭci as it is termed) which is generally taken to the jenmis by their tenants sometime before a marriage to obtain his permission, blessing and bhakshish ; in those days also people would have taken a nazar of a Kāṇam of gold to the representative of the king and paid it as a Kāṇikkai (kāṭci)".¹⁰

In the later Pallava and early Cōla days, this 'Kallāṇakkāṇam' appears to have been obligatory, while originally the payment of this Kāṇam must have been purely voluntary. Even to this day the custom prevails and the headman of the village collects from the principal parties in charge of the performance of a marriage, a small tax known as 'Rāja Sambhāvanā'.

8. S.I.I. II, page 520, Plate III-a, line 31.

9. ib. page 509, Plate IV-b, line 55.

10. Āñbil Plates of Sundara Cōla—Ep. Ind. Vol. XV, p. 71.

Kuśakkāṇam.

This may be split into ‘Kuyavan’ and ‘Kāṇam’ that is the money contribution paid to the king by the potter or potters of the village. It must have been a proportion of their income derived out of their profession as potters.¹¹

Taṭtukkāyam.

The Tanḍantōṭṭam Plates read it as “taṭtukkāyam” while in the Velūrpālaiyam grant it reads “taṭṭu kāyam”. The former seems to be the correct form and has been rightly compared by Krishna Śāstri with Tattār-pāṭṭam of the large Leyden plates and translated as “a fee on goldsmith”.¹²

If, as pointed out by Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar,¹³ the taṭtukkāyam should be split into taṭtukku and āyam, meaning thereby “a tax on hammering,” then we have no hesitation in accepting that taṭtukkāyam of the Pallava inscriptions and Taṭṭār-pāṭṭam of the Cōla epigraphy are synonymous terms. Additional strength is gained by the fact that there is no mention made of Taṭṭār-pāṭṭam in Pallava grants as a separate tax distinct from ‘Taṭtukkāyam’. In the context, taṭtukkāyam is interpreted as a professional tax on goldsmiths and this seems to be most convincing.

Viśakkāṇam.

This should be taken to be Viyavan and Kāṇam, or, what is due to the viyavan or the village headman. The office of viyavan was hereditary; and as it involved duties of supreme importance belonging to the village administration, the viyavan was entitled to a certain remuneration from the village Government. This office was of very great antiquity in its origin and was therefore held in esteem. Every member of the village was liable to pay a small fee for the maintenance of the viyavan who held office and discharged his duties in the interests of the village people. The viyavan was vested with power to impose and collect fines and other penalties for offences or transgressions of the current laws of the country. These collections naturally went in the first instance to the viyavan. All collections, as a matter of course, were due to the state treasury, and the king had the discretion to allocate the collections as was proper. This viyavan kāṇam which comprised the collection from the people for the remuneration of

11. S.I.I., Vol. II, part v, p. 530, & part iii, p. 352, line 124.

12. S.I.I., Vol. II, part v, p. 530; note 4.

13. Hindu Ad. Inst. p. 116.

the viyavan, was also payable to the king's treasury. But the king directed that, along with the other privileges bestowed on the donee of the village, the viyavan kāṇam also be passed on to the donee as part of the bhōga.

Pāraikkāṇam

"A tax on quarries" is the interpretation given by Krishna Śāstri to this term.¹⁴ If we accept this interpretation, the exact nature of the due in money is not quite clear. It seems more fitting to take 'Pāraikkāṇam' to be a levy on the washermen as a class or on those washermen who utilise the water from the public tanks and make use of the stones placed on the public land. This practice is still in vogue in South India.

This latter interpretation is based on two points :

(1) 'Pāraikkāṇam' may stand synonymous with Vanṇārap-pārai of the Cōla inscriptions, interpreted by K. V. S. Aiyar as a tax on the washerman's stone.

(2) This comparison of Pāraikkāṇam with Vanṇārap-pārai is in keeping with the other terms occurring alongside of it in the inscription, namely Kuśakkāṇam and Patṭinaśeri.

Puttagavilai.

Hultzsch interprets this as "the price of cloth" and K. V. S. Aiyar takes it to mean "fees levied on sellers of cloths". The latter interpretation seems more likely to be appropriate, if the term 'puttagam' is taken to mean 'cloth'.

We may, however, consider another meaning of the term 'puttagam' which is 'tent' (kūḍāram). In this case, we may look upon 'Puttagavilai' as a tax levied on tents or a rent payable to the government. This may apply not only to officers who moved about and occasionally pitched their tents on the village maidān, but also to those nomads who roamed from place to place, sheltering themselves under tents fixed at various places during their temporary stay.

Patṭigai Kāṇam.

This has been rendered by Hultzsch into "share of the cloth," which does not entirely bring out the significance of the term. Since 'Kāṇam' is mentioned in the context, it must be understood

14. S.I., Vol. II, part v, p. 512.

either as a toll at a ferry (Paṭṭikai-Boat ; dhoni)¹⁵ or as a tax on ferrymen. The former will correspond to Taradeya of the *Arthaśāstra* and Tarika or Targa of the Smṛtis ;¹⁶ and the latter will correspond to the ḫdakkūli of the Cōlas.

Taragu.

This term is found almost in all the plates. It has been generally interpreted as ‘brokerage’ while Krishna Śāstri explains it as ‘a brokerage fee.’ It is definitely more appropriate to take the latter explanation. Taragu was a fee levied on middlemen of all trades and a specified percentage was to be paid from out of the profits made by the brokers.

Sekku.

This term, which appears in all the plates, has been explained as a duty on oil presses. It may be understood to be a kind of licence fee to fix and run an oil press, besides being a duty on the oil produced. Perhaps, this duty was paid in the form of a certain measure of oil manufactured. We find that Brahmadēya villages enjoyed the running of oil press as a special privilege granted by the king. It is therefore self-evident that it was not all villages that could put up oil presses ; and those that wished to do so had to make a payment towards a licence-fee.

Tari

Weaving was one of the chief village industries. The Taṇḍantotṭam and the Kaśakudi Plates mention “Tari” while the Vēlür-palaiyam Grant refers to “Tarikkūrai.” In the former we have to understand the term as denoting a tax or charge on weavers. The latter is more definite in that it gives us an idea as to the exact nature and measure of the tax levied. It is apparently equivalent to one standard measure of cloth for each loom. ‘Kūrai’ means ‘woven cloth.’ This tax is therefore, a professional tax and is to be considered as distinct from the trade tax ‘puttagavilai’ which we have interpreted as ‘tax on the sellers of cloths.’

15. Tamil Lexicon—p. 2424.

16. Manu—VIII, 407. “A woman more than two months advanced in pregnancy, a (religious) wanderer, a sage, Brāhmans, should not be made to pay toll at a ferry.”

“Garbhīṇī tu dvimāsādis tathā Pravrajitō munih
Brāhmaṇā linginaiścaiva na dāpyastārikayā tarē.”

Padāmkali.

This splits into ‘padām’ and ‘kali.’ Paḍām means cloth and kali means ‘spool of spun cotton thread.’ Thus this was a professional tax on the spinners; and the tax was paid in the form of cotton thread.

Vaṭṭi-Nāli.

K. V. S. Aiyar explains: “Vaṭṭi is a big basket which could hold 6 kurūni or 48 measures of grain and one nāli paid for selling such a quantity cannot be considered heavy.” This seems to be the most convincing explanation and we may readily adopt it.

Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar splits the word into ‘vaṭṭil’ (basket ?) and ‘nāli.’

Pudānāli.

Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar’s interpretation of this is as follows¹⁷:—

“This term breaks into Pudā or Pudām, and Nāli. Again $\frac{1}{8}$ of a measure of grain on something that is newly made. The Epigraphist points out that the corresponding term in the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates is Pudāri and in the Leyden grant Piṭānāri. Of these two, in the Vēlūrpālaiyam Plates, the term seems to be Pudānāri, in which the ‘n’ is dropped out; and the other seems again to be ‘i’ mistaken for ‘a’. The term, therefore, would resolve into Pudānāli. That is the eighth of a measure on new made grain.”

Assuming the possible omission, ‘Pudānāli’ may be split into ‘Pudā’ and ‘Nāli.’ The term occurs in conjunction with Vattināli; and Vattināli has been interpreted to mean “a tax of one Nāli on a Vaṭṭi (6 kurūnis)”. An exactly similar interpretation applies to ‘Pudānāli’. ‘Pudā’ means a measure of 4 Nālis (?) or a ‘Marakkāl’,¹⁸ and we may readily explain ‘Pudānāli’ to mean ‘a nāli for one Pudā or marakkāl’.

Now, the very distinction in their respective appellations signifies that the two terms applied to different groups of articles taxed at the different rates mentioned.

Ūdu-Pōkku.

It is only in the Paṭṭattālmangalam and the Vēlūrpālaiyam grants that mention is made of Ūdu-Pōkku. Neither Hultzsch

17. Hindu Administrative Institutions.—p. 118.

18. Tamil Dictionary (P. Ramanathan’s) p. 984.

nor any of the other authors who have dealt with the Parihāras has given an interpretation of this term.¹⁹ The phrase is to be considered a term of taxation. The best interpretation seems to be that this term referred to a tax in the form of a mixture of grains. ‘Ūdu,’ can be taken to mean ‘mixed’;²⁰ especially with reference to grains; and ‘Pōkku’ may be taken to mean ‘grains.’ An exact meaning of ‘Pōkku’ is ‘unripe grain’ and in this context we are justified in interpreting the term as ‘new reaped grain,’ unsifted, unpicked and fresh from harvest.

Paṭṭinaśeri.

Krishna Śāstri splits this term into ‘Paṭṭina’ and ‘Śeri,’ but does not bring out the significance of the parihāra. Paṭṭinaśeri is synonymous with Paṭṭinavarśeri and means ‘Hamlet of fishermen,’ for Paṭṭinavar means ‘fishermen dwelling in a maritime town’.²¹ Paṭṭinaśeri will, therefore, convey the meaning ‘all dues payable by the fishermen to the king.’

The significance of this term is borne out by the fact that the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates alone mention this parihāra. This plate records the grant of Tirukkāṭṭuppalī, a village 12 miles to the north of Ennore, near the sea-coast. The Śeri attached to the village must have evidently been occupied by fishermen, the nature of whose profession and trade demanded a contract with the authorities. Since the right of the fishery was sold for a definite sum payable to the king, it was consequently made payable to the donee—in this case, the temple.

Tirumukkāṇam.

This has been read as ‘tirumukkhakkāṇam’ and Dr. Krishna-swami Aiyangar remarks: “Kāṇam again here is cash or fee on Tirumukham, royal letter; probably a cash payment had to be made for bringing the royal writ as a sort of postage or conveyance charge.” This is a very convincing interpretation.

19. S.I.I., Vol. II, part v, p. 505. Also see K. V. S. Aiyar, *Ancient Deccan*—p. 344.

20. *Tamil Lexicon*, p. 493. We do not get the meaning for ‘Ūdu’ as an individual word to fit in with the context. ‘Ūdu-sāgupadi’ is given to mean ‘cultivation of mixture of grains.’ Therefore, the best interpretation that may be offered for ‘Ūdu’ may be taken to be ‘mixed.’

21. *Silappadikāram*, 525—Commentary.

Pattūr Sārru.

This term is found in the Kaśakuḍi Plates and is left untranslated by Hultzsch. Pattūr Sāttu or Sārru vari²² may mean "the tax on toddy-yielding²³ trees of Pattūr," which probably contained large groves of palms. Pattūr was perhaps a hamlet of the village which was endowed to the Brahmin donee. Now, the difference between Panampāgu²⁴ which is the same as Panañjāru, and Sārru vari is that the former stands for a tax on toddy-yielding trees in general, while the latter is a tax on sweet toddy drawn from palm-trees by coating the receptacles with lime.

Ulaiyavappallivattu.

This Parihāra, as already suggested by Hultzsch is an obscure term,²⁵ and is referred to only in the Kaśakuḍi plates immediately after "Pattūr Sārru." Hultzsch, however, thinks that Ulaiyavappallivattu is a compound of two words ; "Ulaiya-van" which means a servant, and "Palli" which stands for a temple. But Hultzsch has left the term "Vattu" out of consideration. If we are to adhere to the above interpretation, the term would signify a tax in kind due to the king from the servants of the temple of the village granted under the Parihāra. (Vattu should be taken to stand for *Vastu* which means "moveable property".)

On the other hand, it may be that Ulaiyavapalli²⁶ was a hamlet of the main village which was granted, and the yield of the hamlet being made up of various articles, the general term 'Vastu' was applied. In the context, this term must have included a proportion of all kinds of income from the hamlet, which was the legitimate share of the king.

Nāṭṭuvagai.

It has been considered that 'Nāṭṭuvagai'²⁷ means 'settlement duties'.²⁸ This, as it stands, is not very explicit. Vagai, according to the Tamil dictionaries, is 'a part or portion' and Nāṭṭuvagai has, therefore, to be taken to indicate simply that portion of the

22. S.I.I., Vol. II, part iii, p. 353, line 129.

23. Tamil Lexicon, p. 1362.

24. Panampākku for Panampāgu in the inscription is a scribal error, line 128.

25. S.I.I., Vol. II, part iii, p. 361, note 3.

26. Examples of names of villages in the South ending in Palli; may be cited : cf. Tirucirāpalli; Mahēndrapalli; Tirukāṭṭupalli, etc.

27. Kaśakuḍi Plate—S.I.I., Vol. 2, part 3, p. 352, line 127.

28. K. V. S. Aiyar, *Ancient Deccan*—p. 344.

share from the village due to the Nādu which had the right of demand as an administrative authority and which is larger than the village.

Ney-vilai.

Hultzsch takes it to mean "the price of ghee" while K. V. S. Aiyar interprets the term as "ghee-sellers' fee." Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar evidently accepts the latter's interpretation and calls it "a new due upon the selling of ghee." It appears reasonable that there was a tax imposed on the selling of ghee. It is rather open to speculation why ghee alone should be made a taxable commodity. Perhaps, it was considered to be an article of luxury and a nominal tax was, therefore, levied on the sellers of and traders in ghee.

Another interpretation, however, seems to offer itself. The term may have reference to a compounded fee payable to the king in lieu of ghee once supplied in kind to the palace. The *Silappadikāram* would support such a view.²⁹

Kattikkāṇam.

Mention is made of this term in the Kūram grant.³⁰ The word breaks into Katti and Kāṇam. Thus split up, it means "a tax on weapons like swords, knives, etc., or arms in general".³¹ This interpretation evidently implies that the tax was levied on those who possessed arms. In that case, it must be understood to be a licence fee corresponding to the present day licence fee imposed for being in possession of fire-arms, revolver, gun, etc.

On the other hand, appearing as it does among a group of other professional taxes, "kattikkāṇam" may perhaps mean a kind of tax imposed on a particular profession. We have had "kuśak-kāṇam," a tax on the potters, and "taṭṭukkāṇam" which has been interpreted as a tax on the goldsmiths. While these taxes point to a professional levy on the people engaged in the respective professions, it is but natural that kattikkāṇam should also be grouped along with them as referring to a tax or fee imposed on the profession which it indicates. We may thus take the term to mean "a tax or fee imposed on the profession which manufactured or produced swords, knives, or other arms." It will thus mean a tax on the blacksmiths.

29. Canto. 17 line 7 and Pāṇḍyan kingdom, p. 34.

30. S.I.I., Vol. I, p. 155.

31. Tamil Lexicon, p. 708.

Nedumbarai.

In the facsimile of the Kaśakuḍi grant the reading is ‘Nēḍumburē’ which Hultzsch has corrected into ‘Nedumburai’ but has not interpreted. However, K. V. S. Aiyar³² has understood it to be Nedumbarai’ and has offered the meaning “tax on those for whom big drums are beaten.” Since ‘Nedumburai’ conveys no possible sense, we may admit K. V. S. Aiyar’s reading ‘Nedumburai’ as the correct one. Still it is doubtful if the interpretation of it as “a tax on those for whom drums are beaten” is plausible. On the other hand it seems to be rightly in keeping with the context if it is to be taken as a professional tax on the drummers of the village.

Eccōru (and Sōrumāṭṭu).

This seems to have been a tax or cess connected with agricultural lands of the village. In two of Nṛpatunga’s inscriptions³³ we meet with this term and in both the cases the endowed lands were exempted from the incidence. “Eccōru” breaks itself into “El” and “sōru”,³⁴ i.e., “El” meaning “A day of twenty-four hours” and “sōru” standing for “boiled rice.” Evidently, the incidence involved the maintenance of a person or persons entrusted with the collection of the Government dues from agricultural lands. The most relevant interpretation of “Eccōru” would be, that the land owners of the village had to maintain the officers who came to collect the taxes. In other words, the daily batta of the officers was provided by the party concerned within the village. This interpretation is borne out by the fact that in more than one inscription of the later Pallava kings we read of the practice of providing “sōru” or food for those who came to collect the interest in money from the Sabhā which was responsible for depositing on permanent interest, the money that was given away as gift to temples. This is explained by the statement “Poliyūṭṭuppon kādaikūṭṭavandārkku niśadi iraṇdu sōru kōduppōmanōm”³⁵

It may be noted that sōrumāṭṭam which occurs in the inscriptions of Kampavarman³⁶ and in the early Cōla inscriptions³⁷ is a

32. *Ancient Deccan*, p. 344.

33. Kāṇḍiyūr Inscriptions of Nṛpatungavarman: and 84 of 1892.

34. Ellis—Mīrāst Right—p. 87.

35. 161, 163, 190 of 1912.

36. 84 of 1898—S.I.I., Vol. VI, p. 170.

37. 17 of 1893.

synonymous term with "Eccōru". "Māṭṭu" is evidently used in the sense of "to fasten on to" or "to fix on oneself" the duty of providing food. Thus it has the force of compulsory feeding of those who came to collect the land tax or *irai*.

Manrupāḍu.

More than one Pallava grant mentions this *parihāra* and it is noticed also in the early Cōla epigraphy. According to Gopinatha Rao, 'Manrupāḍu' is a compound made up of 'manru', "a place of justice, a court house," cf. the phrase 'manrāḍuvadu,' which means 'pleading before a court of justice,' and pāḍu,' which is a noun form of 'padu,' 'fall,' 'accrue,' etc. Manrupāḍu, therefore means "what accrues from places of justice by way of fine, confiscation," etc.³⁸ This interpretation seems to be convincing.

The various *parihāras* detailed above give us an idea of the different items of revenue to which the king had a claim.

38. Ep. Ind. XV; page 71.

CHAPTER VI

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES

As several of the Pallava inscriptions relate to gifts of land, gold and other articles of produce, a scrutiny of these records reveals to us a number of weights and measures that were current in the country. Many of these were in use during the Cōla and later periods of South Indian History and others are still in vogue in the southern Tamil Districts.

Land Measure.

The Prākṛt and early Sanskrit inscriptions mention, extents of land measured by the 'plough' 'Nivartana' or 'Pattikā.' Originally, a plough of land seems to have been so much of land as was cultivated by a man with a plough and two bullocks within a given time. Later on this 'plough of land' appears to have been standardised and used as a unit of land measure. In the Hirahadagalli plates¹ where we have the statement 'halaśatasahasra,' that is 'one hundred thousand ox-ploughs' (of land), we cannot fail to understand 'hala'* in the sense of a unit of land measure.²

The term 'Nivartana' literally means 'a turning back' and probably in the very early days, lands were measured by an individual starting from a particular point and after going round the field, returning to the starting point within a certain time, thus marking the exact boundary of the field covered during the course of the round.³ As the land covered during the 'Nivartana' varied, in proportion to the swiftness of the person walking round, some fixed unit seems to have been invented later on, to define a

1. Ep. Ind. Vol. I, page 6, line 11.

*A Note on 'Hala' etc., is added at the end of this chapter.

2. Manu explains: "Now (a lord) over ten (towns) should enjoy two ploughs of land, and (a lord) over twenty (towns) ten ploughs of land; the superintendent of a hundred towns, a town; the lord of a thousand, a city." Kullūka interprets 'Kula' as 'as much of land as can be turned by a plough drawn by a six-head of cattle'—Manu, ch. VII, v. 119.

3. A similar custom of measuring lands seems to have prevailed in Russia. The Bashkeers were in the habit of selling lands by the day, i.e., as much of land as a man can go round on his feet in a day. cf. "Twenty-three Tales," Tolstoy, p. 219.

'Nivartana.' Though we know that a Nivartana usually consisted of 20 rods or 200 cubits or 40,000 "hastas"—square of land, the Pallava inscriptions do not denote the exact measurement of the area contained in 'Nivartana'.⁴ The Arthāśāstra⁵ defines a Nivartana as three rajjus.⁶

Now the Cēndalūr plates mention Paṭṭikā as a unit of land measure⁷ and it is likely that Paṭṭikā is a Sanskrit term for the measure 'Paṭṭi' found in the Tamil inscriptions of the Pallavas. Originally, like the 'Nivartana', Paṭṭi was also a vague unit, as it meant a piece of land sufficient for a sheep-fold (Paṭṭi—a sheep-fold). It is interesting to establish from the evidence of the Kaśākuḍi plates that Nivartana and Paṭṭi are synonymous terms. It is clear that "Sāmānya nivartanadvayamaryādayā"⁸ occurring in the Sanskrit portion of the plates is a literal translation of "Sāmānya iraṇḍu paṭṭippadiyāl"⁹ of the Tamil portion of the same grant.

Besides the Nivartana or Paṭṭikā or Paṭṭi, lands were denoted by the name Pāḍagam in the Tamil inscriptions.¹⁰ In the Tāndantōṭīm Plates the names of a few donees are designated by "Pāḍagam",¹¹ such as Pāḍagam Māṭṛbhūti Śaḍaṅgavit Sōmayājin, Pāḍagam Śvāmidēva Sadāṅgavit, Pāḍagam Rudra Nandi Bhaṭṭa Sōmayājin, etc.

Krishna Śāstri thinks that these Pāḍagams are names of villages.¹² Since Pāḍagam precedes the names of more than one donee in this grant, it is to be understood as a general name for a village and same as Pāru, Parru or Pādu commonly found as an ending of village names.¹³ It is thus evident that these particular donees were owners of villages.

4. The Hirahadagalli Plates mention Nivatanas (Nivartanas) of land. The Uruvapalli Plates mention 200 Nivartanas and the British Museum Plates four Nivartanas, but in none of these is a Nivartana specifically defined.

5. Arthāśāstra—Book II, ch. 20.

6. On Rajju Ghosal remarks: "In its non-technical sense the term 'raju' is a general land measure consisting of ten dāṇḍas, each dāṇḍa ordinarily comprising four aratnis (otherwise called "Prajapati's hand") i.e., 96 digits.—Hindu Revenue System—p. 53.

7. Ep. Ind. Vol. VIII, p. 235, II. 17 & 18 "Aṣṭasāta—Paṭṭikā."

8. S.I.I., Vol. II, part III, line 100.

9. *Ibid.*, line 107.

10. Nos. 3, 5, 11, 31, 72 & 80 of 1898.

11. S.I.I., Vol. II, part V, pp. 519, 531, 532, 534 & 535.

12. S.I.I., Vol. II, part V, p. 562.

13. S.I.I., Vol. II, part V, p. 519.

From other inscriptions we learn that a Pādagam is used in the sense of a plot of cultivable land—"Paramēśvaravadiyin Kilkūrin terkku ērikkāga vaitta aindu Pādagamum".¹⁴ Later on from Kampavarman's inscriptions we obtain the measurement of a Pādagam as 240 kulis of land—"engal Pādagam irunūru nārpadu kuliyālum".¹⁵ "Pādagam onrināl irunūru nārpadu kuliyumāga nālu Pādagattālumāgattollāyirattarupadu kuliyum."¹⁶

Vēli¹⁷ and Kuli were the most common land measures. Vēli probably has its origin in a man's fencing or putting up a "vēli" round his field. Kuli is a unit of square varying with different times and districts, from 144 square feet to 576 square feet. From an inscription of Nrpatungavarman,¹⁸ we get the information that a kuli at that time consisted of 81 square feet. It is said that 27,000 kulis of land were divided among various people, each square being measured by a twelve-Śāṇ rod. Therefore, it should have been that a kuli measured 81 square feet ($12 \times 9''$)² = 81 square feet.

That in measuring lands, kōls or rods of different sizes were used is evidenced by the mention of Nālu Śāṇ kōl,¹⁹ Panniru-Śāṇ kōl²⁰ and Padināru-Śāṇ kōl.

The custom of naming fields seems to have been prevalent in the Pallava days as it is still in certain parts of the Tamil districts. The fields that were distinguished by their proper names are the following:—Viṇnakkavilāgam nilam;²¹ alañjirkkalampatti;²² Tolunervēlinilam; Anaippūndalattu Ceruvu;²³ and Valayapparaicceruvu.²⁴

There were numerous measures named differently and each denoted a different standard. In Tiruvorriyür there was a Nāli known by the name Karunāli and rice was measured by that.²⁵

Nālvānāli is mentioned in an inscription of Tellārru Nandi²⁶ and Mānāyanāli in an inscription of Nrpatunga from the Chingleput District²⁷ and Pilaiyānāli in another inscription of the same king from the Tanjore District.²⁸ Measures, it is evident, were

14. 80 of 1898.

15. 11 of 1898.

16. 5 of 1898.

17. 368 of 1904 and Ep. Ind. Vol. XVIII, p. 121.

18. 33 of 1900.

19. 7 of 1898.

20. 33 of 1900.

21. 48 of 1914.

22. Tiruvallam Inscription of Nandivarman.

23. 345 of 1906.

24. 83 of 1919.

25. 162 of 1912.

26. 283 of 1901.

27. 404 of 1905.

28. 22 of 1930.

also named after persons eminent in the time. Nārāyanālī which I think is a corruption of Nārāyaṇa nālī, is recorded in two inscriptions, one of Nandivarman's²⁹ and another of Nr̄patunga's.³⁰ The Pirudimāṇikka Uri was evidently named after Nr̄patunga's queen.³¹ With regard to Viḍēlviḍugu Ulakku it is clear that it was the measure sanctioned by the government of the time and therefore, it was a standard measure.³²

The smallest denomination of the measure of capacity expressed is a "Pidi" a handful in the supply of ghee and oil—"Oru piḍi neyyum pōḍu kāṭṭum vilakkinkiku oru piḍi eṇṇaiyum muṭṭāmai śeluttuvōmānōm".³³ Ghee, oil, milk and curd were measured by the Ševiḍu or Šōḍu, Alākku, Ulakku, Uri and Nālī. The first two items as we learn were only measured and not weighed. In one of Nr̄patunga's inscriptions, Ševiḍu, or Šōḍu is expressed both as a weight and as a measure of capacity. It is said that two Ševiḍu of Kāyam and one Ševiḍu of ghee were supplied.³⁴ Ševiḍu is usually taken to be $\frac{1}{5}$ of an ollock and 360 grains in weight. Ollock is $\frac{1}{8}$ of a measure, olakku $\frac{1}{4}$ of a measure³⁵ and ūri $\frac{1}{2}$ of a measure. Paḍi and Nālī are found to be synonymous terms to express a measure.³⁶

Rice and Paddy were measured by the Nālī,³⁷ Marakkāl, Kurūṇi, Padakku³⁸ Kādi,³⁹ and Kalam.⁴⁰

Weights.

Gold weights such as Kalañju⁴¹ and Mañjādi were current in the country. In the Pallava inscriptions in general a 'Kalañju pon' has to be interpreted as a coin of weight, though a Kalañju of gold was also understood as a gold weight of a certain standard.

29. Ep. Ind. Vol. XX, p. 52.	35. 360 of 1921 and 227 of 1920.
30. 122 of 1929.	36. 179 of 1915.
31. 461 of 1905.	37. 303 of 1901, 162 of 1912, 38 of
32. 32 of 1912. Chingleput District.	1930.
33. 257 of 1912; also on 38 of 1930.	38. 303 of 1901.
34. 360 of 1921. In Ramnad and Pudukkottai, the capacity of a Ševiḍu is different.	39. 48 of 1904 and 27 of 1930.
41. Altekar observes:—"Kalañju is really the name of a prickly climbing species of Caesalpina, the weight of whose seed varies between 45 to 50 grains. The average weight of the early punch-marked gold coins of the South also varies between 45 and 50 grains"—Rāṣṭrakūṭas and their times, p. 365.	40. 116 of 1923.

In an early Pāṇḍya inscription we have a definite statement to the effect that a Kalañju was equivalent to the Sanskrit Kṛṣṇākāca.⁴² According to Mr. H. W. Codrington of the Ceylon Civil Service, a coin of the Kalañju weight in the island was called Kahāpaṇa. Again, another inscription speaks of a Kalañju as the equivalent of Niśka.⁴³ The interest on Kalañjus of gold was calculated in mañjādis, a mañjādi being one-twentieth of a Kalañju.

COINAGE.

To obtain glimpses into the coinage of the ancient dynasties that reigned in South India, our sources of information are two-fold. Firstly, the actual finds of coins in the different parts of the country; secondly, the references to coins contained in contemporary literature and epigraphy.

Finds of Pallava Coins.

Regarding finds of Pallava coins, these have been discussed by the following writers:—Elliot observes certain coins which he assigned to the Pallava dynasty.⁴⁴ He prepared two lists of these coins, one under the heading “Kurumbar or Pallava Coins of the Coromandel Coast” and the other “Pallava Coins.” Later on Hultzsch added a short remark on the same subject. He informs us that Rev. Loenthal of Vellore possessed certain coins, some bearing the Nandi and the legend either “Śribhara” or “Śrinidhi”; a few bearing the fish on the reverse and the legend “Śrinidhi” on the obverse; and yet a few with the cross on the reverse and the legend Mānapara on the obverse.⁴⁵

Long after these notices from Hultzsch, Desikachariyar published “Lists of Pallava Coins” in addition to the following statements:—⁴⁶ “The coins attributable to the Pallavas are all illustrative of the age for which we have also the aid of inscriptions and have to be ascribed to a period later than the sixth century. The emblems ordinarily appearing on the coins of the Pallavas are “the bull” and “the two-masted ship.” A lion or lioness takes the place of the bull on the obverse of some coins. On the

42. 90 of 1908—Mārañjađaiyan 4th year and 593 days.

43. 181 of 1912.

44. Numismata Orientalia—“Coins of South India,” pub. 1885.

45. S.I.I., Vol. I, p. 2.

46. Proceedings of the Madras Literary Society, 7th Jan. 1916. It may be noted that an early contribution on coins exclusively of South India is found in Moore’s “Hindu Pantheon,” 1809.

reverse of the coins appears one or the other of the following emblems:—the svastika, the sacrificial lamp, the cakram, the bow, the fish, the umbrella, the caitya, the horse, the lion, the chank, the sacred vase and other emblems often occurring on the Āndhra coinage. The coins are die-struck and well executed and occur in copper and silver; gold coins I have not met with".⁴⁷

Coin bearing the legends "Śrīnidhi" or "Śrībhara" and the Bull.

Now, a perusal of the catalogues of coins of Elliot and Desikachariyar leads us to concentrate first on these coins which carry on them the legend "Śrībhara" or "Śrīnidhi" and the bull.⁴⁸ Among the Pallava kings, Rājasimha alias Narasimhavarman II definitely assumed the titles "Śrībhara" and "Śrīnidhi" for which we have contemporary epigraphical evidence.⁴⁹ Besides, Plate I of Elliot contains drawings of these coins and the characters on them are clearly old enough for the age suggested.⁵⁰ Moreover, the bull besides being the Pallava emblem in general, was a special favourite of Rājasimha, for he in particular was an ardent Śaiva who bore on his head "the Lord as his crest"—"Śivacūḍāmanih." On the strength of these points we may assign the coins with the above-mentioned devices to Narasimhavarman II.

Coin bearing the legend "Śrībhara" or Śrīnidhi," the Bull and the Fish.

In Dēśikāchariyar's second list, we observe that certain coins bear the bull and the legend either "Śrībhara" or "Śrīnidhi" on the obverse and a fish or double-fish on the reverse. The significance of the Pāṇḍyan crest on the Pallava coins needs explanation.

47. It must be noted in this connection that we have not so far discovered any gold coins which may definitely be attributed to the Pallavas. However, when I had the occasion of examining the coin chest of the Madras Government Museum, I came across six small gold coins each of them bearing a legend in archaic characters. The late Mr. Śrinivāsa cāriar, the numismatist assistant of the Museum, read the legend as Kaṭhacitra. If Kaṭha is an abridged form of Kāṭaka synonymous with Kāḍava and if 'Citra' again is a shortened form of the names Citrakārapuli and Citramēgha—surnames of Mahēndravarman I—then we may suggest that these six gold coins belong to the Pallava king Mahēndravarman.

48. Elliot, plate I, Nos. 32, 34, 36 & 37. Rangachari's list II, Nos. 1, 2, 16, 21, 24 & 28.

49. S.I.I. Vol. I, No. 2—Dharmarāja Ratha, 14—Dharmarāja Ratha, 18—Verse 4, 19—lines 5 & 9, No. 21—Verse 4, No. 22—Line 2, No. 24—Rājasimhēśvara inscription. Verses 7 & 12.

50. Nos. 32, 34 and 37.

To turn to the Cōla coinage for a moment, we have examples of silver coins of the Cōlas which bear both the Pāṇḍyan and the Cera emblems—the fish and the bow implying thereby that the paramount power was vested in the Cōlas.⁵¹ Coins too are not uncommon on which the legend “Rāja-Rāja” appears with the tiger, and the double-fish, the Pāṇḍyan emblem. This is again indicative of the fact that the Pāṇḍyas recognised the Cōla supremacy.⁵²

A similar explanation may be given with regard to the coins of Rājasimha; the fish or the double-fish clearly suggests the recognition of the Pallava supremacy by the Pāṇḍyas.

The adoption of the fish on the coins of the Pallavas in the time of Narasimhavarman II and the indication that the Pāṇḍyas recognised the Pallava supremacy, receive additional strength from a foreign source—the Chinese annals. We are informed that in the 8th year K'ai-Ywen (720 A.D.) the 8th month, and on the day of ting-tch-cow, a decree was addressed to Tchong-chow-men-hia to inform him that the king of South India, had sent from afar (an ambassador), to render homage and pay tribute, and this ambassador, as (he) was due to return, he must look after him with the greatest care till his departure and act in such a way that his hopes might be fulfilled. This ambassador was therefore given (by the Chinese Emperor) a robe of flowered silk, a golden girdle, a purse with an emblem in the form of a fish and the seven objects and then he was sent away.⁵³

There is no doubt that the king of South India mentioned here is Narasimhavarman II, for it was he who was on intimate terms with the contemporary Chinese Emperor. The purse with the fish emblem on it attracts our attention. It seems probable that the Emperor purposely presented to the ambassador the purse with a fish emblem in order to honour the Pallava king by the recognition of the fact that the powerful Pāṇḍyas acknowledged the Pallava supremacy in South India.

In this connection, it may also be noted that the suggestion of Kōccadaiyan's marriage with the daughter of Rājasimha was perhaps brought about by the fact that the Pāṇḍyan king recognised

51. P. 132, Elliot, *Coins of South India*; figs. 88 & 97 of Desikachariyar's second list.

52. Desikachariyar—plate VI, No. 15.

53. *Toung Pao*, Series II, Vol. 5, pp. 44-45.

the Pallava sway over the south and thought it diplomatic to enter into a dynastic alliance with the Pallavas.⁵⁴

In the light of these points, the coins bearing the legend "Śribhara" or "Śrinidhi," the bull and the fish are of historical value for they are both religious and political in significance.

Coins bearing the Bull and the legend "Mānapara."

These coins bear on the obverse the bull over which the legend "Mānapara" is seen. The legend is very distinct in Elliot's drawing. The emblem on the reverse, according to Desikachariyar, is a chank on a pedestal within a rayed circle;⁵⁵ but Elliot describes⁵⁶ the device as a Maltese cross (Sun) enclosed within a circle and surrounded by dots, probably representing stars. So far, "Mānapara" is not found among the birudas of Rājasimha, but it is not likely that he assumed this also among his innumerable surnames, for Atimāna (he whose pride is excessive) distinctly occurs as one of his birudas on the Dharma Rāja Ratha.⁵⁷

Coins with the Bull, "Śribhara" or "Śrinidhi" and other devices.

We have noticed coins with the bull along with the legend "Śribhara" or "Śrinidhi" on the obverse and one of the following emblems on the reverse:—cakra, crescent, chouries, chaitya, a state umbrella, a tortoise and a crab. All these may be assigned to Rājasimha.⁵⁸ It is curious why Rājasimha introduced the figure of a crab on his coins.⁵⁹ Perhaps it indicated the commercial activities of the period, the home of the crab being the seashore. Similarly the emblem of the tortoise⁶⁰ was a sign of plenty which is supported by the popular phrase "udmbōḍi āmaitavilṇdu" found in the later Pallava and Cōla inscriptions.

Coins with the Bull emblem but without the legend

Certain coins classed as Pallava, bear the bull on the obverse and there is no legend above and the reverse is adorned by various devices. Excepting the bull we have no other mark on these coins to stamp them as Pallava; therefore, we have to be careful in assigning them to the Pallava period.⁶¹

54. *Pallavas*—Dubreuil, p. 68.

55. List II, Nc. 18.

56. Elliot, plate I, No. 33.

57. Ep. Ind., Vol. 10, p. 6, No. 9.

58. Desikachariyar's list II, Nos. 5 to 13, 16, 21, 23, 24, 27, 28.

59. Elliot's list I, No. 36.

60. Desikachariyar's list II, No. 3.

61. These refer to the Bull-marked coins of Desikachariyar's list I and those having doubtful legends in List II, and No. 27 of the same list.

Coins with the two-masted ship.

Elliot has assigned these coins to the Pallavas.⁶² These are always found on the Coromandel Coast. We know that the Andhras struck their leaden coins with a two-masted ship and the Ujjain symbol on the reverse. Rapson describes a similar coin with the legend “Śrī Puḷumāyi”.⁶³ Since the coins in Elliot's list bear a bull, they may be Pallava coins. If so, the maritime activities of the Pallavas easily explain the adoption of the ship on their coins. However, they might have borrowed the idea from the Andhras.

Coins with the Lion emblem.

A number of coins with the lion emblem are catalogued as Pallava coins.⁶⁴ The Pallava kings did adopt the lion to adorn the seals of a few of their early copper-plates, but all those grants come from the Andhra country. And we know definitely that the crest of the Pallava kings of the Simhaviṣṇu line was the bull and not the lion. Unless there are better indications to prove that the Pallavas in the South had also the lion as an emblem, we have to be cautious in accepting these coins as belonging to them.

Evidence of Epigraphy on Pallava coins.

Pallava epigraphy mainly relates to gold coins. Gifts to temples were made both in the form of gold weight and in the form of coins. Mention of kāṇam, paṅgāśu, tuṭṭaippon pon and viḍēl-vidugu pon are found in the Tamil inscriptions. Though ‘pon’ literally means ‘gold’, in the cases where we have the statement “nālupon daṇḍappaḍuvōmānōm,” pon has to be interpreted as a gold coin of a certain weight. It is interesting to realise that Paṅgāśu⁶⁵ was believed to be of greater fineness; hence we have the statement “Palangāśinōdu uraippa tuṭṭaippon” i.e., fineness to be the same as that of the old coins. Tuṭṭaippon is identified by reason of a hole at the centre, which is believed to be a base-mark certifying the genuineness and fineness of the gold used. “Viḍēlviḍugu-tulaiyiṭṭaśempon”⁶⁶ was evidently a gold coin bearing the Viḍēlviḍugu mark.

A kalañju in the Pallava period, as observed already, was in circulation as a coin of kalañju weight.

62. List I, No. 38.

63. Rapson—“*Coins of the Andhra Dynasty*”, p. 22.

64. Desikachariyar's list I, Elliot's plate II, Nos. 49, 53, 54.

65. 278 of 1902.

66. 297 of 1902.

Note F.—On Hala and Pāṭaka.

Bhikhu hala is noticed both in the Kārle and Nāsik inscriptions and Senart comments on this⁶⁷: “Hala designates in certain cases a measure of land (Ep. Ind. Vol. I, p. 8, Note) the extent of which varies according to the word which precedes and determines hala; see dharmahala, *Hāritasmṛti* quoted by Kullūka on Manu, VII, 119; Vṛhaddhala, inscription of Harsha (Ep. Ind. Vol. II, p. 125,” etc. But hala has also the meaning of “cultivated field” as in dēvabhōgahala; compare brāhmaṇānām halakṣētra in the Urvappalli plates (Ind. Ant. Vol. V, p. 52 text, line 23).

It may interest us in this connection to know that there was a tax called “halikakara.” In this technical sense “Halikakara” is unknown to the literature on Hindu Administration. Perhaps it was a tax imposed on each plough of land, taking the plough to be a unit of land measure.⁶⁸

Pāṭaka.

In several Sanskrit inscriptions we meet with the land measure Pāṭaka and I think that this must correspond to the Tamil unit Pādagam.

Ep. Ind., Vol. XV, pp. 143, 144, 280, 283, 286, 313, 314 and 315.

67. Ep. Ind. Vol. VII, p. 66.

68. Fleet, *Gupta Inscriptions*, p. 134. Ghoshal—“Hindu Revenue System,” p. 213. Ep. Ind. Vol. XIX, p. 21.

CHAPTER VII

WATER SUPPLY AND IRRIGATION

An important problem.

The vital problem of providing a good supply of water for irrigation concerned both the rulers and the ruled of South India which is mainly agricultural and where rivers are not perennial but depend on rainfall from time to time. In the different periods of South Indian history, successful attempts were frequently made to mitigate the difficulties of water supply and irrigation by constructing tanks, digging wells, cutting out canals and making sluices and embankments. Such constructive works were partly the result of state action and partly the outcome of individual benefactions.

Construction of tanks in the days of the Pallavas.

The amount of work done under the Pallavas in this field is tremendous and far-reaching. Epigraphy provides us with the names of a number of tanks which were in existence under them, several of which continue to exist to this day. These tanks were either named after the kings themselves or after some distinguished chief of the locality.

Rājataṭāka.

The British Museum plates¹ mention the Rājataṭāka or King's tank. The queen Cārudēvī made a grant of four nivartanas of land near the Rājataṭāka the recipient of which was the God Nārāyaṇa (Viṣṇu) at Dālūra. The lands and the tatāka seem to have existed in a place called Kaḍaka² which has not yet been identified. The Rājataṭāka need not necessarily mean that it was a tank exclusively used by the king. Like Rājavīthi³ which generally means a public road, it was probably a public tank used for irrigation since cultivable lands near the tank were made over to the temple.

1. Ep. Ind. Vol. VIII—p. 145.

2. "The second and third syllables of Ka(ḍaka) are injured and the true reading of the word may be a different one. The name cannot refer to Cuttack in Orissa which is far to the north of the Pallava territory." *Ibid—Hultzsch.*

3. Cf. The King's Highway.

Tiraiyanēri.

About ten miles to the east of Conjeevaram is the tank now known as Tennēri which is said to be a corruption of Tiraiyanēri mentioned in the Kaśākuḍi plates⁴ of Nandivarman Pallava Malla. The Sanskrit portion of the plates names it Tiraṭaya Taṭāka which evidently must have been constructed in the time of one of the predecessors of Nandivarman II. There is the belief that Tonḍamāṇ Ilāndiraiyan was the first king of Tonḍamaṇḍalam which was named after him. He was the son of Killi by Pilivalai, the daughter of Valaivaṇan, the Nāga king of Maṇipallavam. Killi is said to have caused a grove and a tank to be made at Kāñci in imitation of those in the island of Maṇipallavam.⁵

Mr. C. Rasanayagam Mudaliar⁶ suggests that the tank dug by Killi was perhaps the one referred to in the Kaśākuḍi plates as the tank of Tiraiyan. However, Mr. Sewell has recorded in his 'Antiquities'⁷ that a stone on the tank bund contains an inscription in Tamil, stating that the tank was dug by one Tātāchāriār. The evidence in the Kaśākuḍi plates is enough to prove that the tank owes its origin to some predecessor of Nandivarman II rather than to the individual named Tātāchāriār who perhaps repaired the tank in a later age.

Mahēndra Taṭāka.

Mahēndra Taṭāka in Mahēndravāḍi, a village three miles East-South-East of the Shōlingūr railway station on the line from Arkōṇam Junction to Arcot is to-day a partially ruined tank on whose bank stands the cave temple Mahēndra Viṣṇugṛham excavated by Mahēndravarman I. Mahēndravāḍi seems to have been an important place reached by a number of roads all round. Regarding the utility of the tank for irrigation the Manual of the North Arcot District⁸ says :—"Mahēndravāḍi has a fine tank, the date of the construction of which is not known. The tank must originally have been larger than that of Kavēripākam, and served lands some seven or eight miles distant. The bund was enormously high and might be restored to its original height in which case a great extent of land could be brought under irrigation." The place Mahēndravāḍi, the temple Mahēndra Viṣṇugṛham and the

4. S.I.I., Vol. II, part III, pp. 351 et seq.

5. Maṇimēkalai: Canto 28, p. 201-207.

6. Ind. Antiq. Vol. 52, p. 79.

7. Ant. Vol. I—p. 188.

8. Manual of North Arcot Dt. II Ed. Vol. II, pp. 438 et seq.

tank Mahēndrataṭāka all seem to owe their origin to the Pallava monarch Mahēndravarman alias Guṇabhara.⁹

Citramēgha Taṭāka or the tank of Māmaṇḍūr.

It has been understood that the Citramēgha taṭāka and the tank at Māmaṇḍūr were two different tanks which existed in the Pallava kingdom.¹⁰ In one of the rock-cut caves at Māmaṇḍūr there are two Cōla inscriptions,¹¹ in Tamil referring to the tank at the place by the name 'Citramēghataṭāka.' It is almost certain that it was Mahēndravarman¹² who excavated these caves which still occupy a picturesque position on the banks of this very tank. It is not unlikely that this Citrakārapuli¹³ had also the name Citramēgha and that the tank owes its origin and name to this great Pallava ruler. Instances are not wanting to prove the Mahēndravarman chose to excavate his caves on the banks of rivers and tanks. The Uṇḍavalli caves are right on the banks of the Kṛṣṇā and so also the Tiricirāppallī caves on the Kāvēri, the Mahēndravādi cave is situated on the banks of the Mahēndra taṭāka like the Pallāvaram cave on that of the Pallāvaram tank. All this coupled with the fact that a part of Māmaṇḍūr village continued to be known as 'Mahēndramangalam' till the 14th century¹⁴ leads one to conclude that the tank at Māmaṇḍūr also came into being during the reign of Mahēndravarman I.

When I visited¹⁵ Māmaṇḍūr I had the opportunity of seeing the tank almost full. It is by far the largest tank in the whole district and I am told it supplies water all the twelve months of the year. The depth is very great though, according to Mr. Cox, the water-spread is not so extensive as that of the Kāvēripākam tank. He further adds¹⁶:—"The bund rests upon the bases of two hills and islets rise here and there in the centre of the reservoir, making it the prettiest tank in the district."

9. Ep. Indica, Vol. IV, p. 152.

10. Gopalan *Pallavas*—p. 155.

11. S.I.I., Vol. IV Nos. 39 & 40 of 1888—p. 13.

12. His inscriptions on the wall of the cave and the architectural style of these are the deciding factors.

13. A Biruda of Mahēndravarman found on a pillar built into the thousand-pillared Maṇḍapa of the Ēkāmranātha temple at Conjeevaram.

14. 41 of 1890, Ep. Ind. Vol. VII, p. 115.

15. First week of June 1932 after some showers.

16. *Manual of N. Arcot Dt.* Vol. II, p. 305.

Paramēśvara Taṭāka.

The actual construction of this tank named after Paramēśvaravarman I is recorded in the Kūram plates¹⁷ of the same king. It was intended to irrigate all the lands in the newly constituted village, Paramēśvaramangalam.

Vairamēgha Taṭāka.

This is the large and famous tank at Uttiramērūr in the Chingleput District. Among the numerous inscriptions of the place, several of which record endowments made for the maintenance of the tank in the late Pallava and early Cōla periods, not one seems to mention specifically the construction of the tank. However, this does not prevent us from approximately fixing its age. On the origin of the tank, Mr. Venkayya remarks¹⁸:—"In an inscription of the seventh year of Dantivarman, who is probably identical with Dantippōttaraśar, a certain Brāhmaṇa, purchased land for constructing a tank at Uttiramērūr (No. 80 of 1898) and it is not impossible that this refers to the Vairamēgha Taṭāka. Even if this should not prove true, the fact that the Vairamēgha taṭāka is first mentioned in an inscription of Dantippōttaraśar may at least provisionally be taken to show that the tank came into existence during the reign of that Pallava king and that Vairamēgha was one of his surnames." I am certain that the inscription No. 80 of 1898 does not relate to the construction of the Vairamēgha tank; for it was one Svāmikumāra Caturvēdi Śomayāji who purchased a small extent of land for digging a tank which was to be known as Svāmikumāra Kuṭṭam; and as kuṭṭam is only a pond or a small tank, it cannot refer to the construction of the large tank Vairamēgha taṭāka; nor is there any record to show that this Svāmikumāra Kuṭṭam was renamed Vairamēgha Taṭāka at a later date. But I have no hesitation in accepting that Vairamēgha was a surname of Dantivarman and from the fact that Vairamēgha taṭāka gets mentioned for the first time in an inscription of Dantivarman dated in the 9th year of his reign, I conclude that the tank must have been constructed early in his reign, either by Dantivarman himself or by some one under his patronage, and the tank was evidently named after the king. We shall have occasion to speak more about this tank at a later stage.

17. S.I.I., part I, p. 150.

18. Arch. Sur. India. Annual Report, 1903-1904, p. 204.

Vāli Ēri.

The digging of the tank called Vāli Ēri named after its builder, Vāli Vaḍugan *alias* Kalimūrkha Ilavaraiyan, is specifically recorded in an inscription of Dantivarman¹⁹ dated in his fifth year and found inscribed on the north wall of the cave temple at Kunrāndārkōyil in the present Pudukottah State. The builder calls himself a servant of Marappiḍuvinār *alias* Pēradiaraiyar. It is clear from this that he was the servant of a Pallava feudatory. I saw a number of tanks in the vicinity of the village when I visited Kunrāndārkōyil, but could not succeed in finding out which of them is the Vāli Ēri.

Märppiḍugēri.

At Alambakkam, not far from Tiruvellārai in the Trichinopoly District, there was, as recorded in the inscriptions of the place, a tank called Märppiḍugēri. We shall see presently that the Tiruvellārai well which was dug by a Pallava feudatory in the fifth year of Dantivarman was named Märppiḍugu Perunginār obviously after the surname of the Muttaraiyar chiefs who were ruling these parts of the Pallava kingdom.

K. V. S. Aiyar says :²⁰ "It is just possible that both the Märppiḍugēri of Alambakkam and the Märppiḍugu Perunginār of Tiruvellārai came into existence at the same time and were named after the same person." The fact that Alambakkam was called 'Dantivarmamangalam' and that the Kailāsanātha temple at the place was built by Dantivarman,²¹ make us believe that the Märppiḍugēri was also constructed in the reign of the same Pallava king.²²

Vellēri and Tumbānēri.

Two other tanks are mentioned in an inscription of Dantivarman dated in his 49th year.²³ One is called 'Vellēri' and the other 'Tumbānēri' and both were no doubt irrigation tanks supplying water for the fields in and near the village of Gudimallam in the present North Arcot District.

19. 348 of 1914. See also the Pudukottah Inscriptions.

20. Ep. Ind. Vol. XI, p. 156.

21. 723 & 727 of 1909.

22. 226 of 1903 and Ep. Ind. Vol. XI.

23. 354, 397 & 404 of 1905.

The Tank at Kāvērippākkam.

The big tank at Kāvērippākkam, which has a bund four miles long, north to south, must have been constructed about the time of the Pallava king Tellārerinda Nandippōttaraiyar. That the village of Kāvērippākkam is as old as the 9th century is clear from the Pallava as well as the Bāṇa inscriptions.²⁴ In the inscriptions of Nṛpatungavarman and Kampavarman, the place is called 'Avaninārāyaṇa Caturvēdimangalam' named after Nandivarman III who, as we know from the Kalambagam²⁵ had the surname 'Avaninārāyaṇa.' From the inscriptions of the time of Parāntaka I,²⁶ we learn that the tank committee of the village was very busy with the management of the tank at Kāvērippākkam. The tank, therefore, must have come into existence some considerable time before Parāntaka's rule. And it is quite possible that it was dug during the reign of Nandivarman III.

Marudādu Ēri.

The village of Marudādu in Venkunrakōṭṭam (Wandiwash Taluk of North Arcot District) seems to have had a tank used for irrigation as evidenced by an inscription²⁷ on a slab lying in the tank and dated in the twelfth year of Nṛpatungavarman. Since the record speaks of additions and repairs made to the tank by a feudatory of Nṛpatunga, it is clear that the age of the tank is very much earlier than the reign of Nṛpatungavarman.

Kanakavalli Taṭāka.

An inscription²⁸ on the inner wall of the Perumāl temple at Kāṭṭuttumbūr alias Sōlapuram in the present Vellore Taluk of the North Arcot District, records in the 23rd year of the late Pallava king Kōvijaya Kampavikramavarman, the building of this Viṣṇu temple which was given the name "Kanakavalli Viṣṇugṛha." The inscription further states that lands under the Kanakavalli tank were endowed to the same temple for its maintenance etc. Since the temple must have been named after the builder Kanakavalli. (See Hultzsch's discussion on Sōlapuram Inscriptions of Kampavarman.) I take it that the tank was also constructed by the same person Kanakavalli.

24. S.I.I., Vol. III, part I—p. 95.

25. *Nandikkalambakam*, v. 3 of Intr. and v. 18, 22, 64 & 66, Text.

26. 693 of 1904.

27. 417 of 1912.

28. Ep. Indica, Vol. VII, p. 93.

Apart from the above-mentioned tanks, a few more Pallava inscriptions contain references to tanks which formed the boundaries of lands endowed to temples and to Brahmans. Among the boundaries indicated in the Udayēndiram plates of Nandivarman Pallava Malla, we have the names of three tanks, *viz.*, Cakratīrtha, Uragahrada (the serpent lake), and Sindhvārahra (a lake surrounded by Sindhvāra trees). These tanks seem to have belonged to the North Arcot District. Another tank by name Karvādi Ēri is mentioned as the eastern boundary of some tax-free land appearing in an inscription of Kampavarman at Tiruvorriyūr.²⁹ No trace of this tank is found anywhere near Tiruvorriyūr.

Sources of supply to the tanks.

These tanks were either solely rain-fed or fed by rivers by means of channels. According to the Kūram plates, Paramēśvara taṭaka at Paramēśvaramangalam in Panmānādu of Maṇayir-kōṭṭam was fed by the river Pālāru by means of the Perumbidugu channel dug in the reign of Paramēśvaravarman I. It was the Ceyyār that was and is the source of water supply to the Vairamēgha alias Utiramērūr tank. The extensive tank at Kāvērippākkam was fed by the Pālāru by means of a channel which, according to the District Manual,³⁰ is much silted up in the course of years.

Wells.

I have given an almost exhaustive list of tanks which were distributed in the various parts of the Pallava kingdom and now I turn to the next artificial source of water supply, *viz.*, wells. Wells are used both for drinking and domestic purposes and for irrigation. Well irrigation no doubt extends but slowly. Still it was as common in ancient days as it is to-day.

The earliest mention of a well in the Pallava charters is found in the Prākṛt record of the queen Cārudevī. It mentions a drinking well Pāniyakūpa near the king's tank which has already been noted.³¹ The Pallava charters of the 7th and 8th centuries relating to Brahmadēya and Dēvadāna gifts record royal permission to dig wells, small and large, in the respective villages concerned : turavu kināru eḍukka peruvadāgavum. This was one of the important privileges enjoyed by the Brahmadēya and Dēvadāna villages. The Taṇḍantōṭṭam plates of Nandivarman Pallava Malla

29. 372 of 1911.

30. *North Arcot District Manual* : Vol. I, p. 438, 2nd ed.

31. Ep. Ind., Vol. VIII, p. 145.

and the Vēlūrpālaiyam grant of Nandivarman III state definitely that the two respective villages obtained royal permission to dig wells within the village.

The construction of a well by a subordinate of Dantivarman is recorded in one of his inscriptions.³² This well is still in existence and is known at present as the 'Nālumūlai kēñi.' I had the opportunity to go to the spot and examine the well myself, and a description of the same will enable the reader to judge the artistic taste of the people then even in the construction of a well.

Mārppiḍugu Perunginaru.

At a distance of fourteen miles to the North-West of Trichinopoly is the interesting village of Tiruvellārai, famous today as a Viṣṇu-sthala. Outside the enclosures of the Puṇḍarikākṣa Perumāl temple and at a distance of fifty yards from the rock-cut cave is the beautiful well about thirty-seven feet square.

The inscription on the margin of the well is in an excellent state of preservation and its object is to record the construction of the well known as the Mārppiḍugu Perunginaru by Kamban Araiyān, the younger brother of Viśaiya Nalluḷān of Ālambakkam. The work was commenced in the fourth year and completed in the fifth year of Dantivarman. The shape of the well is that of a Svastika with four entrances and hence the present name Nālumūlaikkēñi. From each entrance a flight of steps leads to the interior of the well. On the inner face of each of the portals are sculptures which by their appearance are very ancient and must have been carved at the time when the well was built. The portal on the northern side has Śiva and Pārvatī seated with other deities and flanked on either side by a Nandi. On the southern entrance are found the Saptamāṭṛkas while the eastern side is adorned by the figure of Yōga Narasimha. The western side has the image of a king with a sword, followed by a horse and some warriors.

Mārppiḍugu was a title borne by the Muttaraiyars ruling in these parts about this time as feudatories of the Pallavas, and it may be that Kamban Araiyān, the builder, was either a subject of the Muttaraiyar or a member of the Muttaraiyar family itself. Hence the name of the well Mārppiḍugu Perunginaru. (Pl. X. fig. 19).

Though there are inscriptions on the margin of this well relating to repairs done about the 13th century, still it does not

32. Ep. Ind., Vol. XI, p. 145.

look as if the well has undergone any radical change. The size of the well suggests that it was used both for supplying water to the temple and for irrigating the devadāna lands near it. Even now the water is good and wholesome and with a little cleaning it could be used for drinking purposes.

METHODS OF IRRIGATION.

Canals.

Irrigation by means of canals was widely in use. There were large channels allowing water straight from rivers to irrigate adjacent fields and these river channels were known as Ārrukkāl.³³ The Nāṭṭukkāl, i.e., district channel, of the Kūram plates³⁴ of Paramēśvaravarman I evidently had its source from the Pälär and irrigated the fields in the Ürrukkāṭtu kōṭṭam. Two Tamil inscriptions of the Cōla period,³⁵ which come from Uyyakonḍān Tirumalai, a village three miles to the west of Trichinopoly, mention a channel called Vairamēgha Vāykkāl.

The name of the channel and the fact that the village situated on its southern bank was called Nandivarmamangalam, a Brahmadēya named after Nandivarman II or Nandivarman III, mark the Pallava influence in this part of the Trichinopoly district and indicate that the channel was dug sometime in the 8th century and was named after Dantivarman alias Vairamēgha.

I may now venture the suggestion that the present Uyyakonḍān Vāykkāl which is one of the irrigation channels which take off from the Kāvēri and which supplies water to the town of Trichinopoly, is the original Vairamēgha Vāykkāl of the Pallavas.

There were canals dug from rivers to feed tanks which in turn were used as main sources of water supply to the fields by means of branch channels. Such a canal was the Perumpiḍugu Vāykkāl dug from the river Pälär feeding the Paramēśvara taṭāka

33. Kaśakuḍi plates, S.I.I., Vol. II, part III, p. 352, line 116.

34. Kūram grant, S.I.I., Vol. I, p. 150, line 67.

35. 458 of 1908 :—On the South wall of the Ujjivanāthaśvāmin temple records gift of land for offerings to the temple of Tirukkarukudi Paramēśvara in Nandivarmamangalam, a Brāhmaṇadēya on the southern bank by Parāntakan Mādēvaḍigāl alias Śembiyan Mādēvi. Mentions the channel Vairamēgha Vāykkāl. 466 of 1908 : On the rock near the north-east corner of the central shrine in the same temple. A damaged record. Records gift of gold for the purchase of a land by a certain Mayilaittindan. Mentions the channel Vairamēgha Vāykkāl.

in Paramēśvaramangalam. Branch channels from main canals and tanks were variously known as 'Kurangu',³⁶ 'Kāl,' or 'Kilaikkāl'³⁷ and 'Ödai'.³⁸ The Gaṇapati Vāykkāl³⁹ and the Śridhara Vāykkāl⁴⁰ mentioned in the Uttiramērūr inscriptions were obviously branch channels dug from the Vairamēgha taṭāka and irrigating the fields in and around Uttiramērūr.

The method of irrigating fields through inundation canals is very ancient. Shallow cuts are made through the river bank into which the water flowed when the level of the water in the river rose higher in the floods which occur every year. We can find that usually the heads of inundation canals are made on the true bank of the main river from which they draw their supply, and men learnt by experience to choose those spots for the heads of inundation canals which were secure from the full force of the current during the inundation.

Irrigation by means of inundation canals was common in the days of the Pallavas. Nandivaraman Pallava Malla permitted the Brahmins of the newly constituted village of Ēkadhiramangalam to make 'Vellakkāl' on the banks of the rivers Vēgavatī and Pālār and irrigate all the fields within the village.⁴¹

Spring channels are temporary means by which water is supplied to the fields when the rivers are fairly dry during the hot weather. They are made on river-beds and the supply is very limited. Even now such channels are found on the beds of Pālār and other rivers of South India and the Kūram plates record the permission given to the donees to dig 'Ūṛukkāl' (spring channels) from the beds of the rivers Pālār and Vēgavatī.⁴²

Picotahs and Baskets.

Ēttampulam⁴³ and Ētlapāḍam⁴⁴ are lands irrigated by means of picotahs which consist usually of a bucket of earthenware or lea-

36. 'Ikkälkālil kūdai iraittum kurangaruttum.' S.I.I., Vol. II, part 3, p. 352, line 18.

37. Ep. Indica, Vol. V, p. 49.

38. Bāhūr plates, Ep. Indica, Vol. XVIII, p. 5.

39. 11 of 1898. 'Gaṇavatī Vāykkāngarai engal pāḍagam'.

40. Ibid. 64 and 17 of 1898. 'Śridhara vāykkālin karai irunūru nārpadu kuliyyum.'

41. S.I.I., Vol. II, part III, p. 352, line 116.

42. S.I.I., Vol. I, p. 151, line 80.

43. Kilaputtūr inscription of Kampavarman. 116 of 1923.

44. Ep. Indica, Vol. V, p. 49.

ther hung to a pole which can oscillate in a vertical plane ; the short end of the pole is counterbalanced by a weight, usually a clod of earth or an old grindstone, so that the bucket when full, requires but little force to raise it. The person who works this contrivance stands at the edge of the well and uses his weight to depress the bucket into the water when with but little force, it rises to the level where the water is delivered. I am not in a position to describe the exact nature of the *kurrēttam*⁴⁵ mentioned in the Pallava charters. Very likely it was similar to the one described above and was a small picotah as against the one which was known by the name *pērēttam*,⁴⁶ i.e., large picotahs. A particular area of fields was very often fed by more than one picotah. This depended on the extent of the area cultivated and the size of the well or tank. Of two inscriptions from Tiruvorriyūr, one of Aparājita talks of 'Onriru pērēttabhūmi,' the land irrigated by one or two picotahs, and the other of Kampavarman,⁴⁷ of lands to be irrigated by four picotahs 'tengēri innilattirkē nalēttameduppadāga'—the lands on the banks of the Tengēri to be irrigated by four picotahs. The grant which was made by Pallava Malla at the request of Udayacandra consisted of the village of Kumāramangala vellattūr which belonged to the district called Paścimāśraya nadiviṣaya—and of two water-levers (Jala-yantras) in the neighbouring village of Korragräma which were added in order to supply the former village with means of irrigation. No information is furnished regarding the type of Jala-yantra that was used in the village. It may be that these Jala-yantras were similar to the mills spoken of by Kautilya.⁴⁸

Irrigation by means of baskets⁴⁹ was as popular as by means of picotahs, the only difference being that the area under irrigation by the former method was comparatively small.

Construction of sluices.

Sluices are generally mechanical contrivances by which water is let out from the main canals into other branches, so that every one may have an equal supply of it. Sluices are also used for surplus vents. They are usually constructed on the tank bund to permit the flow of surplus water and keep the tank intact from burst-

45. S.I.I., Vol. II part III, p. 352, lines 118 & 119; and S.I.I., Vol. I, page 151

46. 180 of 1912.

47. 372 of 1911.

48. Arthaśāstra, Book II, ch. 24, (ed. Shama Sastri, 1924, p. 117).

49. 'S.I.I., Vol. II, part III, p. 352, line 118: "Ikkälkaļil kūdai irattum."

ing owing to overfullness of water. 'Kalingu' in Tamil is commonly understood to be a sluice. The Marudādu inscription dated in the twelfth year of Nṛpatungavarman differentiates between 'kalingu' and 'tūmbu.'⁵⁰ It says that an individual Kongaraiyar-ninraperumāl constructed a kalingu for the ēri at the place and also repaired the tūmbu therein. 'Tūmbu' may stand for a sluice or an outlet, for a vent in a sluice and also for a channel for irrigation, and in this particular inscription it may be taken to be a channel for irrigation which perhaps got silted up causing the necessity for repair.

Another inscription of the same reign dated in the sixth year from a village called Valuvūr⁵¹ in the North Arcot District, speaks of the construction of a tūmbu or sluice by Maramilibāñar, son of Mannaravar of Mūnavarnādu. Dr. Hultzsch has edited a very late Tamil inscription from a rock at Tanḍalam, a village in the Kārvētinagar, a zamindari four-and-a-half-miles west by north of Arkōnam Junction. The inscription is not that of any known Pallava king of the imperial line, but belongs to the tenth year of one Śātti, the king of the Kādavas. What is interesting is that it registers in two verses the building of a sluice by Śātti for the tank at Tanḍalam.⁵²

Six miles north of the famous Koḍumbālūr in the Pudukottah State is the place called Rāsālippatṭi where there is a big ruined irrigation tank (*alindukidakkum kāmmai*)⁵³ in the midst of which there is what is called a sluice which according to an inscription on the stone there, was built by Pullayakaḍamban, son of Āridanpullan, in the twenty-fifth year of Nandippōttaraiyar, probably Nandivarman Pallava Malla.⁵⁴ I am inclined to take this 'karkumili' to be a stone aqueduct rather than a sluice as a result of the description given to me of it by the people residing at Koḍumbālūr when I visited the place. We have to differentiate between an aqueduct and an ordinary sluice, because the former is used for conveying a canal over a river.

Kūrranvāy or head-sluiice.

The head-sluiice, as we understand it, is a regulator. The masonry work at the point where a canal takes off from a river is

50. 417 of 1912: "Marudātterikkalinguśevittu tūmbu pudukkuvittār Kongaraiyar-ninra perumān."

51. 68 of 1908.

52. Ep. Ind. Vol. VII, p. 25.

53. Pudukottah Inscriptions, p. 10.

54. *Ibid.*, No. 16, p. 10; "Śrī Nandippōttaraiyarku yāndiruppataindāva du Śrī Āridanpullan Magan Pullayakaḍamban śeyitta karkumili."

called the head-sluice or regulating bridge ; its object is to control the supply entering the canal. *Kūrranvāy*, *väyttalai*, *talaivāy*, and *mukavāy* of our inscriptions are to be identified with head-sluices. The donees of the village of *Dayāmukhamangalam* received the sanction to construct a head of water (*uvanri*) above the main sluice (*kūrranvāy*) for the maintenance of which three shares of the cultivable lands within the village were allotted.⁵⁵

The *Kūram* grant makes a difference between *väyttalai* and *talaippēlai* which also occur in the *Rāyakōṭa* copper plate of *Skandaśiṣya*.⁵⁶ Dr. Hultzsch leaves *talaippēlai* untranslated. We know that 'pēlvāy' stands for a large mouth and it may be that *talaippēlai* is another term for *uvanri* or the head of water which according to the *Kaśakuḍi* plates, was constructed above the head-sluice.

The maintenance of irrigation.

The actual duties concerning the maintenance of irrigation works rested on the village administrative authorities, namely, the *Sabhā* and its committees. Constant repairs had to be done to sluices and tanks. The silt which was borne in suspension in the water of tanks, while it was often a source of abundant advantage to the fields, was not infrequently the cause of much trouble in tanks and channels for irrigation purposes. It was always necessary to prevent too much deposition of silt in the tanks and channels where it impeded and sometimes choked the discharge. Large endowments were made to keep the tanks and channels free from silting, and scrupulous care was taken to excavate and deposit the silt on the tank bund. If it was a large tank small boats were used to carry the silt to the tank bunds.⁵⁷

The Tank Committee.

We hear of the existence of a special committee for the management of tanks '*Ērivāriya perumakkal*' only from the *Uttiramērūr* inscriptions of the later Pallavas and for the first time in the reign of Dantivarman. The numerical strength of the tank committee is nowhere stated, but that its members changed every year is known from the phrase '*avva-vāṇḍu-ērivāriyapperumakkalē*',⁵⁸ i.e., the members of the tank committee for each year.

55. S.I.I., Vol. II, part V, page 521, line 29; and page 528, line 220.

56. Ep. Indica, Vol. V, p. 49.

57. Ep. Indica, Vol. V. 'Rāyakōṭa copper plate of *Skandaśiṣya*', p. 52.

58. 63 of 1898, S.I.I., Vol. VI.

The duties of this committee are apparent from its name and it was directly under the management of the village assembly, being entrusted by the latter with all the endowments made in favour of tanks. If the endowment consisted of gold, the committee undertook to invest the money in the best possible manner and according to the rate specified by the donor and with the income therefrom meet the expenses for dredging the tanks thrice in the year, in some cases twice and even every month as noted in the agreement. In the case of lands, the committee looked after their cultivation and utilised the income accordingly.

The Nature of the Endowments.

As observed above, the endowments for the maintenance of irrigation works consisted of cultivable lands, gold and paddy. I have already referred to an inscription from Gudimallam⁵⁹ dated in the 49th year of Vijaya Dantivikramavarman registering the gift of land called 'Nandikundil' to the tank Velléri. Out of the produce of this land were to be met the charges for digging pits in the tanks and depositing the silt on the tank bund. Another inscription⁶⁰ of the same king dated in the ninth year speaks of an endowment of gold by a resident of Kaccippēdu (Kāñci) for dredging the Vairamēgha tank; the sabhā ordered that the proceeds of the endowment must, without being spent for any other purpose, be utilised every month by the Vāriyar of the year for dredging the tank (kuli-kuttuvadāga). On the southern wall of the Viṣṇu temple at Ukkal (Chingleput District) there is a record of the fifteenth year of Kampavarman⁶¹ stating that the sabhā of Ukkal received 1000 kādi of paddy from Śadaiyan (a resident of the village) and agreed to collect 500 kādi yearly as interest on the 1000 kādi and hand it over to the annual committee (Samvatsara Vāriya perumakkal). Dr. Hultzsch's translation of Ērikaṭṭi Ikuttuvippōnmānōm as "the closing of the sluice of the tank to collect water for irrigation" is not correct. It should be read "Ērikku atṭi Ikuttuvippōmānōm," in which case the sense would be that the sabhā undertook to collect and deliver to the annual committee the accrued interest of 500 kādi of paddy each year intended for the maintenance of the tank. Thus, there is no mention of the closing of any sluice.

59. Ep. Indica, Vol. XI, p. 225.

60. 74 of 1898, S.I.I., Vol. VI, p. 166.

61. S.I.I., Vol. III, part I, p. 9.

The Maintenance of the Vairamēgha Taṭāka.

The maintenance of this large tank, Vairamēgha, was a special feature of the administration of Uttiramērūr in the time of the later Pallavas and continued to be so in the early Cōla period. Great attention was bestowed upon it both by the tank committee and by the villagers themselves. Private endowments were made in the reign of Dantivarman and those of his successors. Since the Ceyyār which feeds the Uttiramērūr Taṭāka is a very impetuous river, it is apt to send into the tank large amounts of silt when it is in floods, so that we are not surprised to find a large number of inscriptions of Vijayakampavarman registering gifts in the name of the Vairamēgha Taṭāka.

No. 85 of 1898, dated in the eighth year of Kampavarman : The sabhā at Uttiramērūr ordered that some fines accruing from certain defaults were to be set apart for the Vairamēgha Taṭāka.

No. 11 of 1898 : In the tenth year of Kampavarman a member of the ruling committee named Agniśarma Kramavittan Sōmayāji, gave a pāḍagam (240 kulis) to the south of Uttiramērūr, west of Paramēśvaravadi, and on the bank of the Gaṇapati Vāykkāl for the annual dredging of the Vairamēgha Taṭāka. The endowment was entrusted to the tank committee who undertook to manage the cultivation of the land and with the income therefrom, to dredge the tank.

No. 42 of 1898 : One Aparājita of Tolūrnādu, Īkkādu Kōṭṭam entrusted 100 kalañjus of gold to the sabhā at Uttiramērūr, in the 15th year of Kampavikramavarman, so that the annual interest therefrom, i.e., 200 kalañjus (20 per cent.) might be utilised for dredging the Vairamēgha Taṭāka for three months in the year, beginning with Āni.

No. 90 of 1898: In the 15th year of Kampavarman's reign, the Uttiramērūr sabhā received from Dēvandai Kalukkunran, 100 kalañjus of gold and 28 kādis of irai paddy, to be utilised for dredging the Vairamēgha tank. This inscription records that the sabhā of Uttiramērūr should let the money on interest at 10% and receive an interest of 3 kādis of paddy for the year on the 28 kādis. These 10 kalañjus of gold and the 3 kādis of paddy should suffice to meet the cost of labour for dredging the tank for two months every year from Vaikāsi.

No. 65 of 1898: In the 18th year of Kampavarman, the Uttiramērūr sabhā received 100 kalañjus of Ūrkkar śemmai gold

from Manni Pākkilān of Terkkilangādi and also 20 manais. The sabhā entrusted the gift to the tank committee, which agreed to invest the money on a reasonable rate of 15% and utilise the income both from the gold and the land for dredging the Vairamēgha Taṭāka.

No. 84 of 1898: This is dated in the 21st year of Kampavarman registering the gift of 200 kalañjus of gold which was happily received by the sabhā from the local temple. The interest of 30 kalañjus on this 200 kalañjus was utilised for dredging the Vairamēgha Taṭāka and depositing the silt on the tank bund.

Administrative control of water supply.

Construction of channels for conducting water from rivers and tanks and the digging of large wells for purposes of irrigation was strictly under administrative control. If it was a private individual that wished to dig a tank for irrigating his fields, he had to get the formal sanction of the village administrative authority by paying a small sum of money which was known as 'Ulliyakkūli'⁶² (Ulli = well diggers); and in the case of a whole village wishing to direct water from main canals and rivers, it had to get the permission of the central government. We find in the Kaśākudi plates the king, after granting the donees permission to dig river channels and inundation channels for conducting water from the Ceyyāru, Vehkā and the tank of Tiraiyan, strictly laid down the order that those, evidently the people in the neighbouring villages, "who take and use (the water) in these channels by pouring-out baskets, by cutting branch channels or by employing small levers, shall pay a fine to be taken by the king: "Ikkälkaṭil kūḍai irattum kurangaruttum kurrettam paṇṇiyum koṇḍār kokkolūm daṇḍapaduvadāgavum."⁶³

Another method by which administrative control of water supply was secured by the king was by the tax called 'Nērvāyam' which is mentioned among the parihāras of dēvadāna and brahma-dāya villages. It was a tax on the excessive consumption of water. (Nēr—excessive; and Vāyam—water). It seems to be that each tenant or landlord was entitled to enjoy a certain legitimate quantity of water for irrigating his fields and any excess of water required by him was provided on the payment of a tax which was

62. S.I.I., Vol. II, part III, p. 352, line 122.

63. *Ibid.*, lines 118-119.

known by the name Nērvāyam,⁶⁴ and which in a sense may correspond to our meter tax.

'Śennīrpodivi' occurs in a stone inscription of Nr̥patunga which records that a piece of land was endowed as an 'arcanābhōga' and several items of revenue therefrom were made over to the temple, among which 'śennīrpodivi'⁶⁵ is mentioned. This seems to be the same as 'śennīrvetṭi' of the Anbil Plates of Sundara Cōla.⁶⁶

'Śennīr' means 'fresh water', and 'podivi' may be considered to signify 'gathered or stored' by damming the water-ways. 'Veṭṭi' is clearly free labour. Thus while 'śennīrvetṭi' implies free labour on flood banks and temporary dams, 'śennīrpodivi' points to the storage of flood water in tanks, ponds and so on fed by channels from rivers.

In spite of this administrative control of water supply, we have already seen that enough and more encouragement was given to private individuals to construct works of irrigation. Each brahmadāya and dēvadāna village received not only permission to construct works of irrigation free of charge, but also necessary implements and lands to aid such undertaking. The brahmans in the Kaśakuḍi plates were provided with 'kolkalam' and 'puḷudipāḍu'—iron implements and dry lands for cutting out channels.⁶⁷

64. Paṭṭattālmaṅgalam Plates. Ep. Ind. Vol. XVIII, p. 124 and Kandiyür Inscription of Nr̥patunga; 17 of 1895.

65. Kandiyür Inscription of Nr̥patunga.

66. Ep. Ind. XV, p. 72.

67. "Ikkälkaļukku, kolkalamum puḷudipāḍum peruvadāgavum"—S.I.I., Vol. II, Pt. III, p. 352. Kol—working in iron, Kalam—weapon, Tamil Lexicon, Vol. II—University of Madras.

NOTE G.—On the Antiquity of Alambakkam.

This is an ancient and important place, the history of which is easily deduced from its inscriptions. The village is situated twelve miles from Lālgudi in the Trichinopoly district and is now known by the original name Alambakkam. But it seems also to have been known by different names in the different periods of South Indian History. During the time of Nandivarman Pallava Malla, the village was known as Ālambakkam and continued to be so up to the 5th year of Dantivarman, for the Tiruveṇṇarai inscription of Dantivarman refers to Viśaiyanallūlān of Ālambakkam whose brother built the well at Tiruveṇṇarai, a village not very far from Alambakkam.

From the Cōla inscriptions (705 of 1909, 706 of 1909, 711 of 1909, 712 of 1909, 715 of 1909 and 720 of 1909) of the times of Rājakēsarivarman and Parakēsarivarman, we learn that the village of Ālambakkam was known as Dantivarmamangalam and that it was a Brahmadāya on the northern bank of the Kāvēri.

There are two inscriptions (Nos. 723 and 727 of 1909) from Alambakkam, which contain references to Danti, though they cannot be said to belong to the time of Dantivarman on the basis of palaeography. In these two inscriptions Danti evidently cannot refer to the Pallava king of that name but to the deity of that same name. The Śiva shrine in the village is even today known by the name Dantiśvara.

Although these two inscriptions are later ones, yet they are important to us for they throw light on the origin of the Kailāsanātha temple of the place. Since it has already been proved that Ālambakkam was directly under the sway of the later Pallava kings and that we definitely trace the influence of Dantivarman on epigraphical evidences, it is certain that the Śiva temple of Ālambakkam was built by Dantivarman.

The name Dantivarmamangalam, the name of the linga, Dantiśvara, and the existence of the Mārpīḍugu Ēri at Alambakkam sufficiently point to the fact that the village of Alambakkam attracted the attention of the Pallava king Danti, who not only built a shrine there and named the deity after himself, but also endowed lands to it.

CHAPTER VIII

FAMINES

An early reference to a famine in Kāñci.

Despite the economic stability of the villages in the Pallava country, famines were not unknown in the history of the period. The prosperity of an agricultural country depends on its rainfall; untimely, insufficient or excessive rainfall over large areas is sure to usher in a severe famine, and South India has always been subject to these dangers.

The city of Kāñci is described in the early work *Maṇimēkalai*¹ to have been severely affected by a famine owing to failure of rainfall. *Maṇimēkalai*, the Buddhist nun, was instructed to go to the city for the purpose of relieving the distress, and with her inexhaustible bowl she is said to have sustained all the living beings there. The incident, whose historicity we need not discuss at present, is said to have taken place when Kāñci was still a Cōla viceroyalty and before the Pallavas established their power in the place.

The account in the Periyapurāṇam.²

More important to us is the account in the later work *Periyapurāṇam* of a severe famine in South India during the time of Appar and Sambandar. Let us narrate the event here. While Appar and Sambandar were residing in their respective mutts in Tiruvilimilalai, there was a devastating famine in the kingdom owing to insufficient rainfall and lack of floods in the Kāvēri as a result of which several lives suffered. Appar and Sambandar prayed for safety, and moved by their prayers, the God Śiva appeared before these two religious men and informed them that He would give each of them a few coins daily so that their followers might be fed. Accordingly, a few coins were seen every day on the eastern and western Piṭhas of their respective mutts. With this money the two saints bought provisions and other articles and with the cooked food fed a number of Śaiva devotees. Sambandar once questioned his cooks as to how it was that the

1. *Maṇimēkalai*, canto XXVIII.

2. *Periyapurāṇam*, Tirunāvukkaraśu Nāyanār Purāṇam, Verses 255, 256—Śaivā Siddhānta.—Ed.

people in Appar's mutt were fed earlier than those in his own Mutt, to which they replied that the shop-keepers demanded a discount on the coins given by him whereas Appar's coins were accepted without any discount. Realising that the cause of this was that Appar was doing manual labour in addition to singing the praise of God, Sambandar resolved to pray that he might be served coins which would be accepted without discount. The next day he went into the temple and prayed until Śiva endowed him with the right coins. It is further observed in the text that the prayers of these two devotees eventually brought on showers of rain resulting in the final disappearance of the famine.

The basis of the above account.

This information about the famine and its consequences cannot be treated lightly, for they are based on the hymns of Appar and Sambandar. The latter's padigam sung before the God at Tiruvīlimilalai which was then included in the Pallava kingdom contains not only an appeal to the deity of the place to favour him with coins that would be exchanged without discount, but also the Śaiva prodigy's prayers for safety and protection,³ fully justifying the occasion and the event described in *Periyapurāṇam*.

The famine an after-effect of war.

We have enough reasons to believe that the Pallava kingdom was subject to an intensive famine about this time. Though the *Periyapurāṇam* describes the immediate cause of the famine as drought, the ultimate cause is not far to seek.

Destruction and poverty are the inevitable results of a long, continuous and serious fighting. The continuous warfare between the Cālukas and the Pallavas, the wars of Narasimhavarman I against Pulikeśin II and those of Paramēśvaravarman I against Vikramāditya I, though the last ended in a defeat of the Cālukyan king at Peruvalanallūr, produced many unhappy results, especially on the economic stability of the kingdom. One can imagine the intensity of the fighting when one reads the description of the battle of Peruvalanallūr in the Kūram plates of Paramēśvaravarman I.⁴

3. "Vāsi tīravē kāśu nalguvīr
Māśin Milalaiyīr, yēśalillayē"
"Kāman vevavōr tūmakkappinīr
Nāmam Milalaiyīr, sēmam nalgume,"

(Śaiva Siddhānta.—Ed., p. 148).

4. S.I.I., Vol I, page 145 et seq.

This general exhaustion of the state after these wars, added to the temporary failure of rainfall, brought about a famine, the acuteness of which is well attested by the literary work, *Avantisundari kathā*, which describes the evils of foreign inroads and famine in the Pallava country. The poet Dandanī,⁵ the contemporary of Rājasimha and the great grandson of the illustrious scholar and poet Bhāravi, narrates⁶ :—

“While the Tamil, the Cōla and Pāṇḍya countries became disturbed by affliction from enemy rule, family women were violated, Agnihōtras were stopped, the granaries became empty, householders were driven out honour was destroyed, rows of trees and gardens were devastated, water troughs were dismantled, sacrificial sheds were destroyed, the rich were killed, roads became bad while Kali was the sole monarch, Dandanī, the son of Kausiki, his relations dead and lost, deserted by his followers, with no means of livelihood, with his purse becoming scanty on account of famine wandered all over the country ” etc.⁷

The Kathāsāra sums up the whole description in a single verse:—

“Savikriyē purē tasmin para cakroparōdhataḥ
Sa cacārā śubhācāraḥ sarvā murvīmudāradhīḥ ”.⁸

We need hardly doubt that the pathetic condition of Southern India and its capital Kāñci described in the *Avantisundari kathā* was really the consequence of the Pallava-Cālukya fighting, and the Pallava country must have been a victim to this famine sometime towards the end of the 7th century A.D.

5. See, however, Keith—*Sanskrit Literature*, pp. XVI-XVII, for another view of the Kathā—K.A.N.

6. Tasmin ca antarē paracakra pīdayā paryākulēṣu Dramiliṣa Cōla Pāṇdyēṣu, parāmr̄ṣṭāsu kulavadhūṣu, viratēṣvagnihōtreṣu viluptēṣu dhānyakūṭeṣu, vidrūtēṣu kuḍumbiṣu J̄imbhitēṣva—bhinnāṣu maryādāsu, chinnāsvārāmapan-ktiṣu, bhagnāṣu sabhāprāpāsu paryāstāsu satrāśālāsu, nihateṣu dhanīṣu, prahatēṣu kāpateṣu(?) Dramilēṣva—iva kalau kārayatyēkarājyam, uparata-pranaṣṭa bandhuvargah, pradrutaprāyaparijanah, pravṛttavṛttikṣayō dur-bhikṣakṣinākōṣah, Kauśikadārako Dandī—dēśāntarāṇyabhramat. Avasacca cīramabhilāsiṭēṣu gurukulēṣu, alabhatta cānavadyām vidyām,” etc.

7. The text was copied from the palm-leaf manuscript in the possession of Mr. Kavi. The published text does not contain this description in all its details.

8. Kathāsāra Text—. 4.

Confirmation from an unexpected and authentic source.

Sylvain Lévi, while writing about the missions of Wāng Hiuen Tse in India, has occasion to refer to Vajrabōdhi, the master of Amōghavajra, and the former's visit to Ceylon and South India. It is an incident in the life of this Vajrabōdhi that confirms not only our internal evidences for the prevalence of the famine but also fixes definitely the date of this critical period in the economic history of the Pallavas. I shall translate below Sylvain Lévi's account of the life of Vajrabōdhi:⁹

"Vajrabōdhi was the third son of a Kṣatriya king of Central India, Isānavarman. If the other biographies make him a Brahman from Malaya, it is because he came to the Court of China with an embassy from that country. I do not know who this king Isānavarman could be. It seems difficult to identify him with the prince of that name mentioned in the inscription of Aphysad as the contemporary and the unfortunate rival of Kumāragupta of Maghada. Vajrabōdhi was born in 661. Vajrabōdhi studied at Nālandā until he was 26 years of age.

"Then he made his way as a pilgrim as far as Kapilavāstu in 689 and he turned towards Southern India the centre of the cult of Avalokiteśvara. The king of Kāncī had been suffering for three years from a terrible disaster; the king Narasimhapotavarman implored the help of the pious-minded Vajrabōdhi, who, by means of prayers, brought on rain.

"A vision ordered him to visit Ceylon and to go and worship Manjūśrī in the middle Empire. He crossed the sea and was solemnly received in Ceylon. There he worshiped the holy relics, particularly the tooth that had been put in the Abhayarāja Vihāra where he stayed for six months. Then he departed towards Southeast in order to go to Lankāpura.....

"Vajrabōdhi resumed then the road to South India and was there received with as great honour and pomp as on his first passage through the kingdom. He explained to the king his desire to go to China and adore Manjūśrī and propagate the doctrine. The king tried to turn him from it, alleging the extreme difficulty of the voyage; finally he yielded to his arguments and decided that an ambassador should go conforming to precedents to carry presents to the Emperor. He ordered the general in chief Mi-tcoun-na

9. The text is in French. *Journal Asiatique* 1900 May-June, pages 418 to 421.

to offer in his name a copy in Sanskrit of the Mahā prajñā pārāmitā, jewels, stuffs and perfumes. The departure took place with great pomp. Vajrabōdhi invoked, facing the West, Manjūśrī, and facing the East, Avalōkateśvara. The mission put out to sea, was saluted on its departure by the king, the ministers and the multitude. It halted first at Ceylon, which it reached in twenty-four hours at the port of Pō-tchi-li. Thirty-five Persian vessels were already there, having gone there to exchange precious jewels. As soon as the Persian merchants saw Vajrabōdhi, they followed him in his foot-steps. The king of Ceylon, Śrī-Śaila, hearing of the return of the master, invited him to stay in his palace. After a month's stay, Vajrabōdhi obtained the king's leave and he left, still followed by the faithful Persian merchants. A month's sailing brought them to Bhōja ('Fuchē'); the king came before the mission and presented it with a golden parasol and a golden bed. The end of the voyage was disastrous. All the merchants' boats were scattered by the tempest. Only the vessel which carried Vajrabōdhi reached the Port. After a very long series of reverses (misfortunes) he landed at Kanton and took the road from there to the eastern capital where he arrived in 720."

Sylvain Lévi fails to identify Īśānavarman, the father of this interesting personality, Vajrabōdhi. Since we have here the dates of Vajrabōdhi, he could not have been the son of the Maukahri King Īśānavarman who ruled about 554 A.D. We know that an Īśānavarman was the king of Kambūja in the early parts of the 7th century A.D. He is said to have sent an embassy to China in 616 A.D. and Hieun Tsang says that Īśānavarman, resided in Īśānapura. The Chinese chronicles state that Īśānavarman made extensive conquests and that his kingdom included thirty towns and that he had a magnificent court. It may be that a part of the Malaya Peninsula was included within his kingdom. However, we have no definite proofs to assert that Vajrabōdhi was a son of this Īśānavarman. One valuable point which Lévi has not added in his appendix on the life of Vajrabōdhi is furnished by Watters in his translation of Hieun Tsāng. According to him, Chapter I of Sung-Kao-Seng Chuan contains the following information about Vajrabōdhi: "The Great Buddhist Vajrabodhi who came to China in A.D. 719 is described as a native of the Malaya country adjoining Mount Pōtalaka, the place of Kuan-Yin, his father being preceptor of the king of Kāñci."¹⁰ This Īśānavarman or the father of the well-known Bud-

10. Yuan Chwang—Watters. Vol. II, p. 231.

dhīt Vajrabōdhi and the Preceptor of King of Kāñcī, evidently a Pallava king, must remain for the present in obscurity until more information is forthcoming, probably from the Chinese sources themselves, to identify him with some certainty.

Let us now concentrate on the passage which connects with his contemporary South Indian king. The above account from the life history of the Buddhist undoubtedly speaks of a drought as a consequence of which there was a famine and suffering in the kingdom under Narasimhapōtavarman who must be identified with one of the two Pallava kings, either with Narasimhavarman I or Narasimhavarman II *alias* Rājasimha.

The period of famine, according to the Chinese text, was between 686 to 689, i.e., a period of three years. On the strength of the Gadwal plates,¹¹ it is assumed that Paramēśvaravarman I must have fought the battle of Peruvalanallūr against the Cālukyan king in the year 674 A.D. If this was the case, Mahēndravarman II, the predecessor of Paramēśvaravarman I must have ended his rule sometime before 673 A.D. We know that Mahēndravarman II ruled only for a very short time and that Narasimhavarman I had a long reign; therefore, we may safely give to the latter the dates 630 to 668, a rule of 38 years. Even adopting these dates, it is not possible to place the famine in the reign of Narasimhavarman I, for there is at least a difference of fifteen years between the last dates of Narasimhavarman I and the period of famine as fixed by the Chinese account. On the other hand the reign of Narasimhavarman II *alias* Rājasimha has been approximately placed between 680 to 722 A.D. and the famine then falls in the very beginning of his rule.

We have now to answer the question whether Appar and Sambandar lived as late as the beginning years of Rājasimha's reign since we have concluded that the famine infested the country about that time. We are aware that Appar had a long life of nearly eighty years and that Sambandar was his very much younger contemporary.¹² Circumstances point out clearly that Appar was a young man when he was the victim of the persecutions of Mahēndravarman I.

11. Ep. Indica, Vol. X, p. 100.

12. Apparukkenbatton̄arulvādavūrarkkuc
Ceppiyanāleṭṭin̄reyvika—mippuviyil
Sundararkku müvārutoljñānasambandarkkandam
Pandināṭari."

Granting that he was about twenty years of age when Mahēndravarman's rule ended in 630 or in 632 A.D., Appar must have taken leave of this world about ten or twelve years after Rājasimha's accession to the throne. Further we have Sambandar's own words that Śiruttoṇḍar and himself were contemporaries.¹³ Sambandar must have come in contact with Śiruttoṇḍar only after the latter's military exploits against the Cālukyas and the destruction of Vātāpi which took place sometime in 643 A.D. It follows that Śiruttoṇḍar was a comparatively young man when he was rendering his services to the Pallava king Narasimhavarman I. Again, we have the evidence that Sambandar was a contemporary of Kūn Pāṇḍyan whom we have reasons to identify with Arikēsari Parāṅkuśa Māravarmā who ascended the throne about 670 A.D. and ruled until 710 A.D.¹⁴ Without rejecting the traditional age of Sambandar as sixteen, we may maintain that he met the Pāṇḍyan king about the year 690 A.D., when he (Sambandar) was about 10 years of age. On the basis of these facts we may conclude that Appar, Sambandar and Śiruttoṇḍar lived in the early years of the rule of Rājasimha and that they witnessed the evil consequences of the said famine.

The immediate effects of the famine.

It did not take the Pallava kingdom very long to recover from this adverse fortune as the activities in the later years of Rājasimha's rule and those of his successors will prove. But the misfortune, though temporary, did have its immediate effects, especially on the literary and artistic activities of the period. Daṇḍin, the contemporary poet, remarks that the kingdom was thoroughly disorganised, that the capital city was abandoned and men of literary talents left the court poverty stricken and wandered about from place to place, and the *Avantisundari kathā* makes clear that Dandin himself was one among them. It was during his wanderings that Daṇḍin acquired his knowledge of Śāstras and faultless learning in various Āśramas. When the Pallava kingdom recovered from this unhappy condition and regained its lost glory, Dandin returned to Kāñci and, having acquired his lost estates, maintained his literary prestige in the Pallava court. It was then that he composed his *Avantisundari kathā*.

13. In the last verse of a hymn celebrating his friend's native village of Sengāṭṭangudi, Sambandar very distinctly utters the fact that it was composed at the special request of Śiruttoṇḍar.

14. Professor K. A. Nilakanta Sāstri, "Pāṇḍyan Kingdom," p. 53.

That the famished state of the kingdom had affected badly the literary activities of the Pallavas is fully confirmed by the statement in the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates wherein Rājasimha (Narasimhavarman II) is represented to have reorganised the Ghaṭikā of the twice born.¹⁵

As in the field of literature, so it was in that of art and architecture. Shaping the rocks into specimens of beauty, the fashion of the day, cannot be considered to have been an easy task. Skilled workmen had to be maintained which involved expense. The Mahāmallapuram excavations which began in the time of Mahēndravarman I and were in full swing under Narasimhavarman I had to be abandoned when the king was assailed by enemies and there ensued a famine. One cannot deny the unfinished nature of some of the monuments in Mahāmallapuram. These, as James Ferguson has already remarked,¹⁶ "are left with one-third or one-fourth merely blocked out and in some instances with the intention merely indicated." (Pl. I, fig. 2.)

Rājasimha, the next great builder after Narasimhavarman I, relieving the kingdom from the said trouble, directed his activities towards architecture. For reasons not known to us, he did not seek to complete the unfinished works, but instead, being naturally inclined towards structural monuments created lofty shrines for the moon-crested Śiva in Kāñci and its neighbourhood.

Protection against famines.

Though we have not any on record, it seems likely that the period of Pallava rule saw a few more famines. Among the prudent measures taken to overcome such difficulties, first and foremost come the extensive irrigation works undertaken by the state as well as by private individuals. In this connection we have to indicate the value of the suggestion of Professor Nilakanṭa Śāstri regarding the tax or levy called 'Pañcavāra'. He writes : "Pañcavāra seems to have been some kind of a tax or levy, the exact nature of which is not clear, though the suggestion may be ventured that it might have been meant to provide against famine (pañjam). The duties of the Pañcavāra committee were perhaps connected with its assessment and collection. The discovery of the real nature of 'Pañcavāra' antiquates Venkayya's suggestion that

15. S.I.I., Vol II, part V, p. 508. "Tatputra sūnur Narasimhavarmā punarvyadhādyō ghaṭikām dvijānām."

16. *History of Indian and Eastern Architecture*, p. 328.

originally every village had only five committees, that it was the duty of the ‘pañcavāra vāriyam’ to supervise their work and that the name was kept on even after the number of committees to be supervised became more than five.”¹⁷

It seems to me that ‘Pañcavāra’ should be understood as (Vāra=share; and Pañja=famine) share towards famine and ‘Pañjavāra vāriyam’ should be taken to be the committee in charge of the administration of the famine fund or provisions set aside towards famine. In the light of a reference to ‘Pañcavāram’ found in the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates of Nandivarman III, it looks as if the village as a unit was responsible for providing against famine. The plates have ‘Tirukkāṭṭupalli Pañcavāram Āyirakkādi’¹⁸ that is, Tirukkāṭṭuppalī which provides thousand kādi of paddy against famine. The levy Pañcavāram would then mean that each landlord of the village had to set apart a portion of his produce towards the village famine fund. Thus we have the Pañcavāra in the sense of a tax or levy.

17. Studies in Cōla History—pp. 142-143.

18. S.I.I., Vol. II, part V—p. 509 and p. 512. Krishna Śāstri translates the passage thus: “Tirukkāṭṭuppalī of Pañcavāram āyirakkādi” and adds in a note (page 512, note 3) “i.e., whose yield under the head Pañchavāram was one thousand kādi of paddy. Pañchavaram may be a mistake for Pañcavāram, ‘the five vārams or income in grain’ cf. the terms mēl-vāram, kuḍi-vāram etc., which are still in use. See also Ep. Indica, Vol. V, p. 138, foot-note 7”; Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, however, commenting on the same passage, thinks: “The expression ‘Pañchavār’ would mean the five who had the administrative control of the village. We often come upon expressions like this in later inscriptions very frequently, and the fact of this term occurring in Pallava inscriptions would indicate that perhaps in regard to rural administration the features that we know of from among the Chola inscriptions very frequently were also the features of Pallava rural administration.”—Hindu Administrative Institutions, p. 125.

CHAPTER IX

PROVINCIAL AND LOCAL GOVERNMENTS

Our material for a study of this subject is very scanty. The Yuvamahārāja was sometimes placed at the head of a provincial government as in the case of the Yuvamahārāja of the Mayidavōlu grant¹ who issues an order to his official at Dhānyakaṭa which must have been a provincial seat of Government under the early Pallavas.

Officers of the district are mentioned in the early Pallava grants. These consisted of Āyuktakas, and Adhyakṣas—Superintendents who were directly placed under the control of the Central Government.

The names of officers found in the Hīrahaḍagālli and in the other early charters and the feature of the Government indicated therein lead us to infer that the working of the government of the provinces and the districts resembles the Mauryan and the Gupta administrative system rather than the type of Government that prevailed in the south.

The development of local self-governing institutions such as the Sabhā or the Assembly was a later growth in the Tamil land under the Pallavas. In fact we do not hear of village assemblies earlier than the 8th century A.D., but from the time of Nandivarman Pallava Malla we can definitely trace the growth of the village assembly and its committees from a study of stone inscriptions.

Side by side with the working of the village subhā we also have references to other assemblies such as the assembly of the Nādu and the Ūr to which we shall refer presently. The village was the smallest unit of Government in the Tamil land under the Pallavas.

The Assembly of the Nādu.

It is clear that Nādu is an administrative unit larger than the village and smaller than the Kōṭṭam. In an inscription probably of Nandivarman Pallava Malla, from the Nellore District dated in the fifteenth regnal year we have the statement that the Naṭṭār, Ūrār and Alvār, by common consent, gave, at the order of Cālukya arāśar, certain kalañjus of gold to the God Subramanya of the vil-

1. Ep. Ind. Vol. 6.

lage²—“Aluva araśar Viṇṇappattāl Śaļukki araśarāṇattiyāga paṇittōm, Naṭṭārum, Ūrārum, Alvārum, aramararka.” Here the Naṭṭār and the Ūrār cannot stand by any means for the whole population of the Nādu or the Ūr ; therefore, they may be considered as assemblies consisting of the intelligent and distinguished men of the respective locality, having the power to deliberate over questions of public importance.

The Alvār of this epigraph may very well correspond to the Alunganṭattār, that is the ruling committee which we shall meet with in discussing the various committees of the village constitution.

One may well compare the Naṭṭār with the Janapada which, according to Mr. Jayaswal, was a constitutional assembly that served as a check to provincial autocracy.³ The importance of the Naṭṭār as a political body was well recognised in the days of Pallava Malla and his successors. In the Kaśakuḍi plates we have a royal order directly addressed to the men of the Nādu (*Kōnōlai*) “Uṛruk-kāṭukkōṭṭattu Nāṭṭārum kāṅka.” The Naṭṭār were ordered to transfer a particular village named Koḍukolli as a Brahmadēya to a certain Brāhmaṇa. The Naṭṭār, after seeing the king's order, removed the former owners of the village, excluded (previous) grants to temples and to Brahmans, excluded the houses (of the ryots), walked along the boundaries which the headman of the Nādu pointed out, circumambulating the village from right to left, planted stones and milk bush around—“Tirumugam kaṇḍu Nāṭṭōm Nāṭṭu viyavan śolliya ellai pōy paḍāgai valam śeydu kallum kalliyum nāṭṭikkoduttadarkellai ”.⁴

Again, in the Taṇḍantōṭṭam plates, the Tirumugam regarding the gift of the village to the 308 Brahmans is addressed to the Naṭṭār—“Sōla Nāṭṭu tenkarai Naraiyūr Nāṭṭu Nāṭṭār kāṅka” which Kriṣṇa Śāstri translates into : “The inhabitants of tenkarai Naraiyūr-nādu in Sōra-nādu⁵ witnessing.” Once again, we have to emphasise the fact that ‘Naṭṭār’ does not mean the inhabitants of the Nādu in general, but it refers to the assembly of the Nādu. Naraiyūr evidently stands for Tirunaraiyūr near Taṇḍantōṭṭam. The significance of ‘Tenkarai’ is borne out by the fact that

2. *Inscriptions of the Nellore District, part I*, p. 429.

3. Jayaswal “*Hindu Polity*” ch. XXVII, p. 62 et seq. See also Prof. Nilakanṭa Śāstri's views on this—*Studies*, p. 78 et seq.

4. S.I.I., Vol. II, part III, 109-110.

5. Cōla Nādu in Pallava Epigraphy always indicates the Tamil districts on the banks of the Kāvēri.

Tirunaraiyür is situated on the southern bank of Araśilār. It is interesting to find that Taṇḍantōṭṭam⁶ which is situated to the north of Araśilār was included in the Tirunaraiyür Nādu.

A similar order to Nāṭṭār is also contained in the Paṭṭattāl-mangalam plates of Pallava Malla—"Nāṭṭārkku viṭṭa tirumugan-nāṭṭār toludu talaikku-vaitt-ell(ai) pōy-kkallun-kalliyun-nāṭṭi padāgai valañ-jeydu nāṭṭār viḍutta araiyōlaippaḍi...." etc. Here we have to note the difference between 'tirumugam' and 'araiyōlai'. 'Tirumugam' is generally understood to be a royal order and is synonymous with kōnōlai of our epigraphy. On 'araiyōlai' K. V. S. Aiyar comments⁷: "As 'arai' means 'to beat' and 'Ōlai' 'a (written) palm leaf' we may take the compound 'araiy-ōlai' to mean 'the draft whose contents had to be proclaimed by beat of tom-tom'. In fact, it seems to be a more plausible explanation of 'arai-ōlai' if we take 'arai'⁸ in the sense of 'an assigned portion of an area' and interpret the term as 'the deed (palm leaf) containing the details regarding the assignment of the gift which is here a specified number of velis of land. The charter makes it clear that it was the assembly of the Nādu that issued the 'arai-ōlai'.

From the above notices we clearly see the significant place of the Nāṭṭār in the rural administrative system of the later Pallavas.

The Assembly of Ur.

Discussing the rural administration in the Cōla period, Professor Nilakanṭa Śāstri observes: 'Many villages appear to have had an assembly called Ur. So far, we have not come across any evidence on the details of the organization of this type of assembly. It appears to have been a kind of primitive gathering of the local people, the descendant of the earlier Tamil manram, in which people met together and managed business somehow without any set rules or formal procedure.'⁹

It must be admitted that much of what is contained in the above quotation applies to the Urār—the assembly of the Ur in the later Pallava inscriptions. We do lack information regarding the details of the organization of the assembly of the Ur, but we have

6. I have visited Tandantōṭṭam. Now it is a small village with a few Brahman houses.

7. Ep. Ind. XVIII; p. 119.

8. Tamil Lexicon.

9. "Studies in Cōla History", p. 77-78.

more than one reference in Pallava epigraphy to the working of the assembly of the Ūr in combination with the village sabhā.¹⁰

The Village Sabhā.

The village assembly was variously known as sabhā and mahā-sabhā. Its members are often referred to, as 'Perumakkal, great men. We come across as many as 20 sabhās at work in the Tamil districts under the later Pallava kings. Each of these sabhās was placed in charge of several kinds of work. They were in charge of temple endowments and irrigation works, looked after the agricultural lands in the village and also administered local justice. They controlled as a body a number of committees of vāriyams and carried on the village administration by means of these.

To have an idea of the kind of work executed by the sabhā we shall just take one or two of them and specify the details of work.

Sabhā at Tengangudi.

Tengangudi is a village near Lālgudi in the Trichinopoly District and its sabhā is mentioned for the first time in an inscription of Nrpatungavarman¹¹ dated in his twenty-sixth year. The inscription is a deed of sale by the sabhā who registered the gift in the name of Śiva (Mahadēva) at Tiruttavatturai in Idaiyārunādu. The sabhā of Tengangudi pledged themselves to the Pan-Māhēśvaras that they would pay a fine of 500 kāṇam if they failed to carry out the details regarding the gift which was placed under the protection of the Pan-Māhēśvaras. The sabhā exempted the field from the following burdens: "eccōru", "veṭṭivēdinai" and "śennirvetṭi" and made it tax-free by accepting gold.

Sabhā of Nāraṇakkaccaturvēdimangalam.

This Brahman village was evidently situated in the Kumbakonam Taluk of the Tanjore District as known from an inscription dated in the 24th year of Nrpatungavarman from Tirukōtiśvara temple in Tirukkōdikāval.¹² The sabhā of Nāraṇakkaccaturvēdi-mangalam received gold (15 kalañjus) from a Pallava feudatory chief, Konḍa Nāduḍaiya Veṭṭuvadi araiyarāna Mallan Vēngādan and agreed to supply the temple arcaka with two Nālis of ghee for

10. Ulalūr inscription of Nandivarman and the inscriptions of Nrpatunga in S.I.I., Vols. IV and V.

11. 84 of 1892, published in S.I.I., Vol. IV.

12. 22 of 1930-31.

a nondāvīlakku in the Śiva temple. The money was deposited in the hands of the sabhā who agreed to invest it out on interest.

The Sabhā of Uttiramerur.

Uttiramērūr was one of the villages which had its sabhā developed very early. In fact the earliest reference to a village assembly is found in the Uttiramērūr inscriptions. The details of the working of the sabhā in this village have been already described by several scholars.¹³

Sabhā at Tiruttanī.

We have only a single Pallava inscription from Tiruttanī and it is dated in the eighteenth regnal year of Aparājitavarman.¹⁴ It mentions the sabhā at Tiruttanī which received gold from a private individual for exempting a piece of land from future taxation and registered the gift in the name of the Śiva temple at Tiruttanī. Though the endowment was entrusted to a body called dharmis (endowments commission of Tiruttanī) it was placed under the vigilant care and supervision of the sabhā—"Ivvūr Dharmikalōm Sabhaiyār kaṭaikākṣiyāga ippariśu śeydu kōṇḍōmānōm". The inscription definitely says that the sabhā had the authority to question the Dharmikal if they failed to utilise the gift according to the agreement contained in the deed. That justice and fairness was assured by the members of the sabhā is evident by the words "iddharma cintanai irukkinra Tiruttanīyil sabhaiyār śrī pādām yen talai mēlana".

THE COMMITTEE SYSTEM

Village Committees.

It is generally presumed that the Committee system of village administration came into force in South India in the first half of the 10th century A.D., but a careful scrutiny of the Tamil records of the Pallavas reveals that Village Committees existed as early as the

13. Particular reference may be made to the exhaustive study of Uttiramērūr administration made by Professor Sastri in his *Studies in Cōla history*.

Sabhās were at work in the Pallava period in the following places: Uttiramērūr, Tiruvippurambēdu, Perunguli, Kūram, Veṇkunram, Videlviduga caturvēdimangalam, Anbil, Perumbuliyür, Maṇali, Avaninārāyaṇa caturvēdimangalam, Śiyapuram, Muttaī, Pulvanür, Tengangudi, Tiruttanī, Ādambakkam, Ukkal and Caturvēdimangalam.

14. 435 of 1905.

middle of the 8th century A.D. The detailed executive work of several large villages since the time of Nandivarman Pallava Malla was carried on by Vāriyams and Ganas. Uttiramērūr Caturvēdimangalam, Ukkal, Avani Nārāyaṇa Caturvēdimangalam and Tiruvorriyūr in the Chingleput district and Tiruvippurambēdu in the North Arcot district were some of the villages that were administered by committees in the later days of Pallava rule.

Vāriyam.

It is usually accepted that 'Vāriyam' means a committee. Several valuable suggestions¹⁵ have been put forth to explain the term in this sense, yet none of them elucidates satisfactorily the derivation of vāriyam in the sense of a Committee for village administration. However, there seem to be three possible derivations for 'Vāriyam' in the above sense. Firstly, it might have been derived from the word 'Vāram' which means share or 'pangu' in Tamil.¹⁶ Then, Vāriyar will be those that share, and Vāriyam will stand for a group or a committee of Vāriyar. Since the village assembly delegated a part of its duties to each of the groups of Vāriyar and all the Vāriyams together shared the multifarious work of the assembly or Perumakkal, it is likely that Vāriyam came to mean a committee of the assembly, because the former shared the duties of village administration.

When specific duties were assigned to each of these Committees, then each Vāriyam came to be known by the name of the special duty which it performed. Thus for example, we have "ēri vāriya perumakkal", that is the Committee of the assembly in charge of tanks (irrigation in general) and "tōṭṭa vāriya perumakkal", that is the Committee of the assembly which looked after public gardens.

Another possible suggestion for the derivation of 'Vāriyam' is found in the Sanskrit word 'Vāra'¹⁷ which means a collection (samūha) or a group (gana). In this it may correspond to the other body known as Alunganattār.

15. Prof. Nilakanṭa Śāstri, after clearly pointing out the various possible interpretations of Vāriyam in the different contexts, suggests that in a particular context Vāriyam may be understood in the sense of 'collection of dues or taxes.' *Studies in Cōla History and Administration*, p. 133.

16. See Ellis "Mīrasī Right"—p. 25, 61 & 64.

17. Vāra—a multitude, large number ; as in 'Vārayuvati.' Apte S. Dic.

Yet another derivation may be from the Sanskrit root 'Vṛ' ¹⁸ meaning to choose or to select. Vārya¹⁹ is one who is chosen and Vāryam is a group of selected men. Vāryam in Sanskrit becomes Vāriyam in Tamil. We have a very early use of the word Vāryam in the sense of choosing. The Rg Vēda²⁰ contains several passages where Vāryam has the meaning 'to choose'. But the inscription which supports our inference that vāriyam is derived from the root 'vṛ' is a Tamil record of Kulōttunga III dated in the 12th year.²¹ It contains the statement: "Varaṇañjeyya varanam idumiñattu ivvāñdaikku munbu Varanañjeyyādārilum nārpadu vayasukku mē.... Idakkadavādāyapperavēnumenru."

Here we cannot but understand Varanam in the sense of selecting or choosing proper men with the necessary qualifications to be members of the Vāriyam.²² Thus it seems convincing to derive Vāriyam from the Sanskrit root 'Vṛ.'

The Nature of Vāriyams and Their Duties.

Though we get detailed information regarding the qualifications of members and the method of election to the Vāriyams in a few Cōla inscriptions, the Pallava inscriptions are silent about these points. Uttiramērūr provides us with one of the earliest references to village vāriyams in the Pallava period. An inscrip-

18. Vṛ—to choose, select, choose for one's self. Monier Williams, p. 1007. Vāra—m (fr. vr. vr.) choice. (See Vāri vrita) anything chosen or choice—Varayitṛ, m. 'chooser' a husband.

19. Vārya—fit to be chosen. Panini III, p. 101.

20. Rg Vēda : Vāryam—1-26, 8; 81, 9; 139, 10; III 8, 7; 21, 2; IV 53, 1; V, 6, 3; 6; 16, 5; 17, 5; 35, 8; 41, 13; 48, 5; VI 15, 6; VII 15, 11; 12; 16, 5; 42, 4; VIII 22, 18; 25, 13; 43, 33; IX 35, 3; X 17, 7; 4, 2; 64, 15; 133, 2: Vāryasya—VII 24, 6; VIII 44, 18; Vāryeṇ—X, 27, 12; Vāryānam—1, 5, 2; 24, 3; VI, 5, 3; VIII, 71.

21. Ayyampēṭai, 123 of 1923.

22. An inscription of the 35th year of Mārañjadaiyan is said to contain the following statement: "Muluc-cirāvanai-illādārai evvakaippaṭṭa Vāriyamum ērañdapperaḍārāgavum," that is to say no kind of Vāriyam shall permit any one not having a full share either to get into it or even to approach it. Again, we find in another Cōla inscription that only those who are proficient in Mantras and Brahmanas shall be fit to work in the Vāriyam: "Mantra-brāhmaṇam vallārey vāriyam śeyvārāgavum." These evidences are enough to show that the members of the committee were chosen with great care. Only those who had all the required qualifications were hopeful of serving in the Committee.—Nilakanṭa Sāstri, *Studies in Cōla History*, p. 82.

tion²³ dated in the 9th year of Dantivarman records a private endowment for dredging the Vairamēgha tank every month. The sabhā of Uttiramērūr received the grant and ordered that the Vāriyar at that time should utilise the proceeds of the endowment without spending it on any other object :—"Sabhaiyōmum marru viniyōgam śeyyādē avvākkālattu vāriyarē māsandōrum kuli kuttuvadāgavum paṇittōm."

'Avvākkālattu Vāriyar' must be understood as the Committee selected for the time being, perhaps the year. In the later Tamil inscriptions from Uttiramērūr we find that it is the Tank Committee—Ēri Vāriya Perumakkaṭ—that looked after all the duties regarding irrigation and tanks. The mention simply of 'Vāriyar' in this inscription probably indicates that the Committee System did not acquire that specialisation which is a characteristic feature of Uttiramērūr administration in the Cōla period.

In the reign of Dantivarman's grandson Nṛpatungavarman, we again hear of the Committees at Uttiramērūr. An inscription²⁴ from the village dated in the 16th year of Nṛpatungavarman speaks of the 'vāriyaperumakkaṭ' which took charge of the gold (fifteen kalañjus) endowed by a lady—Harinandi Maṇavāṭṭi Piḍāri—to the temple at Tiruppulivalam in Uttiramērūr Caturvēdimangalam.

It is only when we come to the time of Kampavarman that we have more than one specialised Committee at work, very similar to those found in the Cōla period about the first half of the 10th century A.D. 'The annual Committee 'Samvatsara Vāriya Perumakkaṭ"²⁵ is mentioned in an inscription of Kampavarman dated

23. 74 of 1898. Text published in S.I.I., Vol. VI, p. 167.

24. 63 of 1898.

25. Dr. Mookerji speaking about the Cōla village government remarks about this particular Committee—'Annual Committee'—(Samvatsara Vāriyam): This seems to have been the most important influential and dignified of all the Committees. This is evident from the fact that the election of this Committee precedes that of all other committee and also from the characterisation of its personnel. Only 'those who had (previously) been on the garden Committee' and on the "tank Committee", those who are advanced in learning and those who are advanced in age shall be chosen for the "annual Committee." Thus the annual Committee was constituted by the cream of the community, men of ripe old age, mature wisdom, experience in administration, and possessing culture and learning. The number of the Committee was fixed at twelve. The Committee is also called the Committee of annual supervision (Samvatsara grāma Kāryam) in Nos. 466 and 467 of 1912. (Madras Ep. Rep. 1913), a designation which points to its superior status among the other Committees.—"Local Government in Ancient India", First edn., pp. 150-51.

in his 15th year from the village of Ukkal in the Chingleput District.²⁶ Under the orders of the sabhā at Ukkal the Samvatsara-vāriyaperumakkal received from an individual by name Śadaiyan, a thousand kādi of paddy and agreed to supply as interest on this, five hundred kādis of paddy annually and utilise the same for maintaining a tank. It is interesting to find that here the annual committee take charge of the supervision of tanks which was really the duty of the 'Ēri vāriya perumakkal.'

The Tank Committee of Uttiramērūr was well-organised by the time of Kampavarman and we have several inscriptions of his reign giving us details of the work of this special Vāriyam.²⁷ The first record dated in the 10th year of Kampavarman registers the gift of a piece of land by a member of the ruling committee in favour of the Vairamēgha taṭāka at Uttiramērūr. The Tank Committee took charge of the gift and agreed to utilise it according to the statement contained in the deed.

The next record which is dated in the 18th year of Kampavarman tells us that the Tank Committee, under the orders of the village sabhā, received gold and land from a private individual and agreed to spend the interest yearly, for dredging the Vairamēgha taṭāka. Here we have the statement Avvavāṇḍu ēri-vāriyapperumakkalē, which means the members of the Tank Committee for each year. Thus it is clear that there was an annual election of the Tank Committee giving opportunities for fresh members to get in and serve in the committee.

Yet another inscription dated in the 21st year of Kampavarman furnishes us the information that the sabhā at Uttiramērūr received two hundred kalañjus of gold from a private individual and placed it in the hands of the Tank Committee who undertook to look after the dredging of the Vairamēgha tank yearly with the accrued interest which amounted to thirty kalañjus of gold.

Ganās.

Besides the Vāriyams, we have village committees known by the name 'Ālungaṇattār.' A gaṇa is a group, collection or a corporation of a few men who have a common purpose.²⁸ We have instances of the use of Gaṇa in relation to religious corporations, craft-guilds and associations of a political character. In the Jaina-

26. S.I.I., Vol. III, part I. p. 9.

27. 11 of 1898, 65, 83 & 84 of 1898.

28. Rhys. Davids and W. Stede—*Pali-English Dictionary*, Vol. II.

sūtras we notice individuals founding new gaṇas which sometimes took the name of the founder and sometimes that of the place. Godāśa-gaṇa was founded by Godāśa, the Uttara Vālissāha-gaṇa, founded by Uttara and Vālissāha conjointly, and the Uddēha-gaṇa, founded by Rōhana.²⁹ These and the Viraganātiār, the Kāli gaṇattār and the Śrī-Kṛṣnaganāttār mentioned by Prof. Nilakanta Śāstri³⁰ are examples of religious gaṇas.

Manu explains the term ‘gaṇa’ as meaning ‘people’ or ‘guild,’³¹ while the Mahābhārata uses the term in relation to a political, self-governing corporation.³² In our inscriptions ‘gaṇa’ is used to mean ‘a group of people in charge of administration’ and the Ālunganāttār was the ruling Committee and should be distinguished from the other specialised vāriyams of the village.

Composition of Ālunganāttār.

The earliest Pallava inscription which mentions the Ālunganāttār of a village is one of Nandivarman dated in the 23rd regnal year.³³ Mullu Kilār, one of the members of the committee of Tiruvippurambēdu, purchased by a deed of sale (vilai śrāvanaiyāl virru konḍu) Vēppambōlappāl (a field) from Kaniyar Agniśarma of Kūlaippalūr, another member of the ruling committee of the same village and bestowed it on the Śiva temple of the place. Another inscription³⁴ from the same village dated in the 49th year of Dantivarman speaks of the headman of the village of Kaliyamangalam, named Ayyaporri who was also a member of the ruling committee of Tiruvippurambēdu : “Tiruvippirambeḍ-ālum-gaṇatāruḍ Kaliyamanglam-gilār Ayyapporriyēn.”

Of the three members of the Ālunganāttār referred to in these two inscriptions, one is definitely a brahman as known by his name Agniśarma; of the other two, we cannot say if they are brahmans, but it is interesting to find that Ayyaporri is a headman of a village, probably one of the qualifications which entitled him to become a member of the ruling committee of Tiruvippirambēdu. In almost all the later Pallava inscriptions from the Chingleput district where the Ālunganāttār are mentioned, the members are

29. Jayaswal, *Hindu Polity*, Ch. XV.

30. “Studies”—p. 102.

31. Manu III. 164. “Gananām ca ēva yājakah.”

32. See Jayaswal’s *Hindu Polity* on gaṇas.

33. This inscription on palaeogeographical basis may be assigned to Pallava Malla. See Mr. Venkayya’s remarks in *Ep. Indica* Vol. XI. p. 223.

34. *Ep. Ind. Vol. XI*, p. 225.

highly learned brahmans. This may be due to the fact that all these are brahman villages and therefore, we are precluded from making the general statement that members of the ruling Committee were exclusively Brahmans. An inscription of Nr̄patungavarman dated in the (17)th year from Kūram³⁵ refers to a member of the ruling Committee of Avani Nārāyaṇa Caturvēdimangalam. This is an educated Brahman by name Śrī Bālēkkāṇa Śarma Kramavittan.

Another Brahman member of the ruling committee of the same village of Avani Nārāyaṇa Caturvēdimangalam is referred to in another inscription of the same king.³⁶ He is called Anganaccaturvēdi Vasanta Yājīyār, evidently a Brahman well-versed in the four vēdas and the performer of a Yāga.

We have four inscriptions of Kampavarman giving us the names of the members of the ruling committee of Uttiramērūr. No. 85 of 1898 dated in the 8th year, names Gurava Śrī Rāma bhaṭṭan as a member of the committee. No. 3 of 1898 dated in the same year speaks of Kulumūr Agni Siddha Sarva Kratukkal Kuravar Śrī Narasinga Caturvēdi Sōmayājiyār as a member of the Ālunganattār of Uttiramērūr. Again, another inscription³⁷ dated in the 15th year of Kampavarman refers to another member of the ruling committee and he is again a learned Brahman—Kulumūr Sanatkumāra Caturvēdi Agni Siddha Sarva kratu Brāhmaṇi. The donor of another inscription of Kampavarman is a member of the Ālunganattār of Uttiramērūr and he is described as a Kramavittan and Sōmayājin ‘Kurava Śrī Agni Śarma kramavittan Sōmayāji.’ Thus we see that the ruling Committee of the Brahman villages composed of learned Brahmans and judged by the several endowments which they made to temples and for the maintenance of tanks, they were wealthy and charitable minded.³⁸

A record of Nr̄patungavarman dated in the 16th regnal year from Paramēśvaramangalam³⁹ registers a gift of eleven Kalañjus of gold for offerings to the god at Śailēśvara in the village. The

35. 33 of 1900.

36. 394 of 1905.

37. 31 of 1898.

38. An inscription of Kampavarman dated in his 20th year comes from Brahmadēśam. It records the gift of gold to a temple by a member of ālunganattār of Kāvadippakkam in Paṭavūrkōṭṭam. The donor here is called a bhaṭṭan, 227 of 1915.

39. 257 of 1912.

amount was deposited on interest with the Gaṇaperumakkal of Śailēśvara. There is nothing for us in the inscription to indicate that the Gaṇaperumakkal is different from ālungaṇattār.⁴⁰

Amṛtagaṇa.

About this interesting body of people 'Amṛtagaṇattār' we have the following statement in one of the annual Epigraphical Reports⁴¹:—"Amṛtagaṇattār and Gaṇaperummakkal are terms not met with in the inscriptions examined so far; perhaps they have to be connected with ālungaṇattār who were the direct managing members of a village, distinct from the general members of the village assembly."

If we are to accept the above remarks, we have to treat 'Amṛtagaṇa' as a political body; but a closer examination of the inscriptions where the term occurs and an understanding of the meaning of the word 'Amṛta' clearly point out that the body was not connected with the village administration but with the temple and its management.

In interpreting 'Amṛtagaṇattār' we have to bear in mind certain points. Firstly, the earliest references to Amṛtagaṇa are found in the stone inscriptions of Aparājita-vikramavarman; secondly, only the Tiruvorriyūr inscriptions of this king mention it; and thirdly, we have no reference to Amṛtagaṇa in any of the early Cōla inscriptions either from Tiruvorriyūr or from any other part of South India. These facts lead us to infer that 'Amṛtagaṇattār' were a body of people peculiar to Tiruvorriyūr and came into prominence sometime just before the days of Aparājita, and either they disappeared in the Cōla period or they were known by some other name. The first two inscriptions mentioning Amṛtagaṇa are dated in the 4th year of Apparājitavarman. The object of the one⁴² is to record the gift of thirty kalañjas of gold for a lamp to be burnt in the temple of Mahādēva (Śiva) at Tiruvorriyūr by Āmatti alias Kurumba koṭali, a concubine of Vairamēghan alias Vāṇakōvaraīyar, the son of Perunangai. The amount was deposited with the assembly of Adambakkam (a suburb of Tiruvorriyūr) and the Amṛtagaṇa who

40. Mookerji however, observes: "The village of Brahmadēśam in a taluk of North Arcot district in which these epigraphs were found was an Agrahāra with an organised village assembly, called Ganapperumakkal Ganavāriyapperumakkal, with many committees working under its control."

41. 1912-13, p. 90.

42. I have read the inscription *in situ*. It is an inscription engraved on a slab in the floor of the verandah of the Ādhipuriśvara temple. 158 of 1912.

agreed to lend out the money at a permanent rate of three mañjādiś per kalañju: "Tiruvorriyūrpurattu Ālambākkattu Sabhaiyōmum Amṛtaganattōmum ipponnāl yāñduvarai kalañjinvāy mūnru-mañjādi." The other inscription⁴³ which is also dated in the 4th year registers the gift of thirty kalañjus of gold for a lamp to the same temple by Sappakkan alias Pātradani, a concubine (bhōgi) of Vairamēgha alias Vānakōvaraiyar, son of Sāmi Akkan. The amount was again placed under the charge of the sabhā at Ādambākkam and the Amṛtagaṇa. A third inscription⁴⁴ dated in the seventh year of Aparājita speaks of the gift of thirty kalañjus of gold for a lamp by Aparājita's queen—"Ivar Dēviyār Mādēvi adigal" to Tiruvorriyūr Mahādēva. It is the sabhā of Ādambākkam and the Amṛtagaṇa that received the gold.

In all the above cases the Amṛtagaṇa is mentioned along with the village sabhā and this may induce us to believe that the former body was also concerned with village administration just as the ālungaṇattār, but as we shall see, 'Amṛtaganattār' has to be understood differently. 'Amṛtar' means 'Dēvas', Gods, or immortals. 'Amaradvija' is a Brahman who lives by attending a temple or idol.⁴⁵ We know that Amara and Amṛta are used synonymously in certain contexts.⁴⁶ If 'Amaradvija' is a Brahman who lives by superintending a temple, then Amṛtagaṇa surely stands for a group of men who were in charge of temple affairs.

By the time of Aparājita, the Tiruvorriyūr temple had attained great prominence, and it is quite natural that such a large institution required the management of an organised Committee of people like the Amṛtaganattār. Besides, the sabhā of Ādambākkam⁴⁷ could not look after the affairs of the temple from day to day; the money had to be entrusted in the hands of a body which was directly controlling the business of the temple, and the Amṛtaganattār served the purpose. It is also clear from the inscriptions noticed that the Amṛtaganattār were in a way responsible to the sabhā for the gift

43. 161 of 1912.

44. 163 of 1912. No. 171 of 1912 is one more record in the same temple, which mentions the Amṛtagaṇa. It is a damaged record, the date and the name of the king are lost, and it registers a gift of gold which was received by the assembly of Ādambākkam and Amṛtagaṇa. I examined this inscription and on palaeographical basis we may assign this also to Aparājita.

45. Monier Williams, p. 80.

46. Apte, *Sanskrit Dictionary*, p. 46.

47. Ādambākkam is near St. Thomas' Mount, and Tiruvorriyūr is to the North of Madras.

entrusted in their hands. Moreover, we also see here the close association of the village assembly with organised non-political bodies in matters of social administration.

The relation of the Village Committees and the assembly.

We shall almost judge the nature of the work of the ālunganattār by its very name, but we cannot at present obtain a detailed account of its work from Pallava inscriptions. Editing the stone inscription from Guḍimallam, Venkayya remarks: "The relationship which the members of the Committee or Commissioners (Ganattār) bore to the village assembly is not clear. In other words, their respective jurisdiction is not known."⁴⁸ However, a study of these above inscriptions shows that both the vāriyams as well as the ālunganattār of these villages were subordinate to the village assembly. We have already seen that the ēri-vāriya perumakkal and the samvatsara vāriya perumakkal received orders from the village sabhā. The assembly being a larger body exercised control over the Committees. The allocation of duties to the various Committees appears to have been part of the main business of the perumakkal or assembly.

48. Ep. Indica, Vol. XI, p. 224.

CHAPTER X

THE ECONOMIC LIFE OF THE VILLAGE

The Composition of the Village.

From a study of the Pallava copper plates,¹ we learn that the village consisted of houses, house gardens, tanks, kraals, village waste, village common lands, small forests, streams, the temple and temple lands, bazaars, streets, burning grounds and all the wet lands and dry lands where "the iguanas ran and the tortoise crawled".²

Each village was carefully surveyed and the boundaries marked. The size of the village varied and a large one included several hamlets and cēris and the population in turn depended on the size of the village. The Brahmin families alone in the Kūram village of the Chingleput District were one hundred and eight.³ There was absolutely no opportunity for any sort of indiscriminate over-crowding of the village population. Even the most orthodox Brahmin villages consisted of people of various castes and trades. Oil-mongers, artisans and masons and men of similar trades formed a section of the village population.

The Common Property of the Village.

The tanks, the wells, the channels running through the village, the village common land and the pastures were the common properties enjoyed by the villagers. It was probably on the common land that the village assembly used to meet and the villagers gathered on occasions of importance. The sifting of paddy by the cultivators was done on the village common land, the use of which

1. The Kūram, the Kaśākuḍi, the Paṭṭalṭālmangalam and the Bāhūr plates.

2. "Uḍumbōḍi āmaitavilṇdu" is a common term used in Pallava and Cōla epigraphy as an epithet to dry lands and wet lands. Zoologists may quarrel with us for translating "Uḍum̄bu" into "Iguanas". Uḍum̄bu is a large lizard, common in South India, in fact all over India. It is a terrestrial form burrowing underground and the Zoological name for it is 'Varanus bengalensis'. On the other hand the Iguana, which is also a lizard and popularly known as the 'monitor' is an exclusively American form and does not occur anywhere in India. At least it may be said that the 'Varanus' represents to us what the 'Iguanas' is to the Americans—Students' Text-Book of Zoology by Sidgwick, Vol. II, p. 351.

3. S.I.I., vol. I, p. 150.

was paid for by a small portion of the grain being sent to the village granary. The village assembly saw to it that every member in the village had a fair chance of the use of the common property of the village. An inscription of Nṛpatungavarman⁴ from Pillai-pākkam contains an imprecation on people who stored paddy on the "village sthalam" which may be understood to be the common threshing-floor of the village.

The Creation of Brahman Villages.

Ample facilities were given by the king and his servants to create new villages. I have discussed elsewhere the reasons prompting the donors to settle brahmans in Agraḥāras and endow them with lands. Each Brahmaḍāya village, in a sense, enjoyed a sort of 'sarvamānya tenure' so far as its relations with the ruling powers were concerned. Udayacandramangalam,⁵ Dayāmukha-mangalam,⁶ and the Paṭṭattālāmangalam⁷ are examples of such newly created Brahmaḍāya villages. They are comparatively small villages, the first consisting of sixty-three Brahman donecs, the second of three hundred and four, and the last of only sixteen. The villages, with one exception, the last, were called after their donors, as was the custom then. Economically, these Brahman villages were very well off as they were generally free from all contributions to the state which the other ordinary villages were obliged to make.

Dēvadāna Villages. The Temple and its Economic Value.

The charities to temples consisted not only of a few units of land but also, at times, of a whole village with all its revenue as in the case of the Śrikāṭṭupalli or Tirukkāṭṭupalli which was endowed to the God Yagnēśvara in the 6th year of Nandivarman III. Usually the families living on such dēvadāna lands holding house sites and house gardens, were in some way connected with the services of the temple as we find in the grant of the Kūram village which acquired the name Paramēśvaramangalam.

A large number of the Pallava inscriptions record gifts to various temples distributed over the realm. Equipped with such lavish

4. 175 of 1929-30 : "Ivvūrralattu nellaḍuvār Gangai idai Kumari īdaic-ceydār śeyda pāvam paḍuvār".

5. S.I.I., vol. II, part III—p. 372.

6. S.I.I., vol. II, part V—p. 530.

7. Ep. Indica, vol. XVIII—p. 122.

endowments, the temple naturally played an important part in the economic life of the village. It maintained a number of people who were employed as its servants and who were known by the collective name "Kōyil parivāram." Regular feeding houses were also attached to temples. The Vēlūrpālaiyam plates say that to the God Mahādēva at Śrikātupalli the king granted the village for maintaining the services (connected with) worship and feeding etc. ('Pūjāsatrādikarmanē').⁸ [Here we are reminded of the existence of a tax in ancient India known as 'Maganmai' or 'Magamai' which should be understood as a compulsory contribution in grain of a certain proportion for a temple or catram demanded from cultivators. 'Magamai' in some cases included also a definite percentage on the profits of commercial transactions, the purpose of the payment being the same, i.e., charitable endowments to temples or catrams. That such compulsory charity was familiar in the days of the Pallavas is known from an inscription of Nandivarman Pallava Malla from Uṭalur⁹ clearly mentioning the tax 'Magamai.'

Several members of the Śaiva sects such as the Kāpālikas and Pāśupatas had their residence and food in Śaiva temples. (Pl. IV. Fig. 7) We have in the *Mattavilāsaprahasana* the Buddhist friar saying of the Kāpālika : " Oh ! it is that rascal of a Kāpālin who lives in Ēkāmra." · The maintenance of such Śaiva sects gave the incentive to the regular establishment of maṭhas in the later Pallava and early Cōla periods. The maṭhas were always attached to temples and shared the temple property but also received separate endowments. The Śaiva maṭha of Tirumēṛraḷi in Kāñci and the maṭha for the Kālāmukha sect¹⁰ at Koḍumbālūr represent respectively a late Pallava and an early Cōla maṭha in South India.

The annual festivals of the temple afforded special occasions for men to gather, and during these days the temple fed not only the men from its own village but a number of people from other villages in the neighbourhood. Special grants were made to the temple to be utilised for such occasions. A Tamil inscription¹¹ found on the rock-cut cave at Kunrāndārkōyil (Pudukkōṭṭah) dated in the third year of Nandippōttaraśar registers a gift of rice for feeding hundred persons on the day of the celebration of the

8. S.II., vol. II, part V, p. 509, v. 25.

9. I place this inscription in the reign of Pallava Malla because of the name 'Perumāṇadigal' found here. We know that Nandivarman bore this title Perumāṇadigal (17 of 1899).

10. The Koḍumbālūr inscription of Vikramakēśari edited by Professor K. A. Nilakanta Sastri: J.O.R., Jan.-March, 1933.

11. 347 of 1914. Text found in the 'Pudukkōṭṭah Inscriptions'—p. 10.

Tiruvādirai festival by a resident of the village of Valuvūr. Again an inscription¹² of the second year of Nr̄patungavarman from Lālgudi records a grant of fifteen and a half kalañjus of gold by a private individual named Pūdikanḍan to the God Śiva at Tiruttavatturai and the gold was intended to be spent on the celebration of the New Year—Śittiraiviṣu tiruvilā. Thus, apart from its religious and educational purposes, the temple of the village was a substantial economic institution to which the villagers always turned in times of famine or any sort of temporary economic depression.

Houses and House Gardens.

Most of the ordinary villages of the Pallava country being agricultural in nature, the population consisted chiefly of landlords and tenants. The peasants or ryots are called in Sanskrit 'Kudumbi' and Kudi' or 'Kudimakkaļ' in Tamil. They are also known in an Uttiramērūr inscription of Dantivarman as Ahambādi Uḍaiyāns.¹³ These agriculturists lived in humble houses raised up with mud walls and thatched roofs, and houses and mansions of burnt bricks and tiles, that is, structures of a permanent kind were considered a luxury, and in order to erect structures of burnt bricks the licence of the government seems to have been necessary, only the brahmadāya and dēvadāna villages being exempted.

To every house in the village was attached a garden ('Manaiyum manaippaḍaippum')¹⁴ wherein the owner cultivated his own vegetables and flowers and kept his cows and goats. From one of the early Pallava copper plates (the Hirahāḍagallī grant) we know that milk, grass, firewood, and vegetables had to be supplied gratis by the villagers to royal officers and their servants.¹⁵ This practice evidently was prevalent throughout the Pallava period and is said to exist to this day in a few Indian states.

Village industries.

Excluding the Brahmins whose social status and intellectual learning never failed to fetch them a decent living, the other members of the village maintained themselves by organised industries. The village included spinners, weavers, potters, cattle-breeders, goldsmiths, carpenters, owners of oil-presses, wholesale merchants

12. 122 of 1929.

13. 'Agambādiyār'—name of an agricultural caste in the Tanjore and Madura Districts, as having been in the Palace service of chiefs in former times.—Tamil Lexicon.

14. S.I.I., vol. I—p. 151.

15. Ep. Ind., vol. I—p. 4.

of various articles and middle men. Every organised village industry established itself only after getting the due sanction of the governing authorities and part of the profits of these industries either in kind or in money was the rightful share of the king.

In a very late Pallava inscription, that of Mārambāvai, probably Queen of Nandivarman III,¹⁶ we have a reference to the cloth merchants (*Arūvaivāṇigar*) of Śrikanṭhapuram being held responsible for looking after a 'dēvadāna.' They must have been so chosen instead of the village assembly because of the interest which they showed in the temple probably by endowments etc. The above reference together with another inscription¹⁷ of Nandivarman II wherein it is stated that a goldsmith by name Aridhīran renovated Vadaśigarakōyil at Vāṇapuram and gave also the paṭṭi of 'Aliñjirkalām' to the temple show the piety and the large-minded liberality of the small industrial population of the village. If the Hindu merchants were liberal towards their religion and order, the Buddhists were not less charitable. The *Mattavilāsa* informs us that a rich merchant by name Dhanadāsa endowed the Vihāra at Kāñci with large funds.¹⁸

Shops and articles of trade.

Each village had its own market in which the best articles therein were exposed for sale. The Pallava copper plates mention a tax called 'Kūlam.' 'Kūlam' stands for grains, especially of eighteen kinds, of which only fifteen are actually named in the Tamil Lexicon.

Besides these grains, the other articles sold in the market were oil and ghee, cocoanuts and arecanuts, sugar and all kinds of vegetables and flowers. Temporary stalls were set up near the temples during the days of festivals. The Tēvarams describe a few temples surrounded by stalls.¹⁹ The Ulagalandaperumāl inscription of Tel-lārrerinda Nandippōttaraiyar dated in the eighteenth year²⁰ registers a trade licence, free of tax, permitting the merchants of the

16. 303 of 1901. The reading of the Epigraphists is 'Arugai Vāṇigar'.

17. S.I.I., vol. III, part I—p. 91.

18. Ahō Upāsakasya Dhanadāsa śrēṣṭhinaḥ sarvāvāsamahādānamahimā—Text. p. 11.

19. "Kaḍaiyum pudaisūl manimanḍapamum"—'Tirukkaccūr Ālakkōyil'. Sundarar.

20. 12 of 1895. The text is published by Mr. Venkayya in the *Madras Christian College Magazine*, vol. VIII. I had the opportunity of examining the inscription on the spot.

village of Kudiraicceri (which I have identified with Kudiraippallam of the Ponnēri Taluk of the Chingleput District) under the sway of the king Vidēl Viḍugu to open up shops and deal in all sorts of articles, from the most precious camphor to the least valued one, leather sandals. Here we have a clear example of the royal support given to internal trade.

THE OWNERS OF LAND AND LAND TENURE

Private landlords.

The chief industry being agriculture, the village consisted of several private holders of land who had acquired the proprietorship over their property by buying the lands. The proprietorship was a hereditary right of the descendants of the family and the power of alienation either by free gift or by sale was recognised. We have a few later Pallava inscriptions recording the gifts and sale of land by private individuals.²¹ The landlord was allowed to enjoy the fruits of the soil after giving away to his ryots or tenants the share due to them for tilling the earth and after setting aside in kind or in money the proportion due to the king. I understand the 'Puravupon'²² of the Pallava epigraphy to be the tax in money on cultivable lands paid to the government by these landlords and the 'Utpuravudēvadāna'²³ of the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates to mean the dēvadāna consisting of all the cultivable lands that are fit to be taxed, that is inclusive of all land rent. The early Pallava charters are far too meagre to throw light on the exact relationship between these private landlords and their tenants.

Royal Domain.

Like the Sātavahāna kings of the Deccan, the Pallava kings were owners of personal farms in the villages. The Cēndalūr Plates²⁴ of Kumāraviṣṇu II provide us an example of the gift to a Brahman of certain units of land taken from the king's field. It records:—

21. 158 of 1919, 84 of 1892, 11 of 1898, and S.I.I., vol. III, part I, p. 91.

22. S.I.I., vol. II, part V, p. 509. 31 of 1912 records the gift of the village of Turaiyür inclusive of 'pon and puravu' by a Pallava feudatory. Here the 'puravu' is the cultivable land of the village and the 'pon' is the irai or the tax in money on these lands. The phrase 'ponnum puravum aḍanga' implies the same as the negative phrase 'Irai ili' in the other grants.

23. S.I.I., vol. II, part V, p. 509, line 51.

24. Fp. Ind., vol. VIII, p. 235. "Cēndalūra gramē rajāvastu bhūtvā sthitān . . ."

"The king's domain in the four directions amounts to eight hundred paṭṭikas. (Of this) a field amounting altogether to four hundred Paṭṭikas has been given by us as a brahmadāya with the exception of the land enjoyed by temples (devabhōga) for cultivation, accompanied by all immunities."²⁵ |

The conditions of dēvadāna and brahmadāya lands.

Regarding dēvadāna and brahmadāya lands, the nature of holding is different from those of private landlords. We have various kinds of donors and it is worth while examining a few early and later Pallava charters relating to them and attempt to see on what basis the lands were held by these Brahmins and temples.

✓ The earliest Pallava charter so far known to us, (the Mayidavōlu plates²⁶ of Yuva Mahārāja Śivaskandavarman) registers the gift of a village called Viripara in Āndhrāpatha to two Brahmins. The order was issued from the Pallava capital Kāñci by the Yuva-Mahārāja himself to his official at Dhanakaḍa instructing him not only to make a note of the fact of the gift (probably in the village register) but also to grant the village all kinds of immunities or parihārās, that is, make it an entirely tax-free village. Of similar nature are the gifts of the village of Pīkira by Simhavarman, the two Ōmgōdu grants of Vijayaskandavarman and Simhavarman and the gift of the village of Māngadūr, also by Simhavarman. The British Museum plates of queen Cārudevī and the grant of the village of Urvappalli by Yuva-Mahārāja Viṣṇugōpavarman are two more early Pallava copper plates conferring endowments on temples.

The common features noticeable in all these grants are firstly, the absence of a Vijñapti who appears in later Pallava copper plates and who is usually an influential feudatory or officer requesting the king to allow the lands or the whole village to be made a tax-free gift. His absence is easily understood by the fact that in the above grants it was the king (or the queen) that took the initiative to make the gift for his (or her) own welfare, and therefore, there was no opportunity for a Vijñapti to appear. Secondly, proper care was taken to safeguard the gifts already made to temples within the said villages as the phrase 'dēvabhōga-halavarjam' implies. [Thirdly, in all the above cases, the lands or the villages granted are not said to be the personal property of either the king or of any particular individual, and the inference is that

25. *Ibid.*, p. 236.

26. *Ep. Indica*, vol. VI, p. 84.

they belonged to the state and the king as the head of the state had the right to relinquish the enjoyment of a part of the revenue from the state land in favour of recognized public charities.

Now taking up the later Pallava charters, those of Nandivarman Pallava Malla and his successors, namely, the Kaśakuḍi, the Tāṇḍantōṭṭam, the Paṭṭattālīmangalam, the Bāhūr and the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates, we find a difference in the procedure of the grant, though they are again gifts of entire villages or of units of land belonging to the state. In these, the initiative was not taken by the king. We find a Vijñapti in each of them and through the Vijñapti the king not only sanctioned the gift but also surrendered his right of the enjoyment of the entire revenue accruing from these villages. The real part that the Vijñapti plays in such grants is in securing the royal permission for the gifts with all the parihārās.

Though every one of these Pallava charters, both early and later, contains a long list of the parihārās and specific mention of other privileges which the donees were allowed to enjoy, not a single grant definitely confers on the donees the full proprietorship over the lands that were given to them. Though the donees of the dēvadāna and brahmadāya lands may be considered as owners of their property in the sense that they received not only the land rent but also all the other revenue from the villages just as the state did, still the full proprietary rights of the soil were denied to them because they could not alienate the property by gift or sale, privileges which invariably mark the status of a private landlord. We have not a single instance in Pallava epigraphy of either the Brahman donee or the donee enjoying the temple lands disposing of his holdings as he liked. On the other hand, there are indirect evidences to substantiate the fact that they were only the enjoyers of the gifted lands.]

The Hirahadagalli plates²⁷ of Mahārāja Śivaskandavarman speak of the confirmation of a grant which was formerly made by one Mahārāja Bappasvāmi. It may be that the grant indicates a confirmation in a new reign of an old administrative arrangement or it may be that a grant made by any other authority or officer needed to be confirmed by the king in due course. Further, even after the confirmation of the grant by Śivaskandavarman, the donees are called in the record only "Bhōjakas" of the village of Cillarēkakodūnka" in the Sātahaniraṭṭha, i.e., the enjoyers of the

27. Ep. Ind., vol. I.

village mentioned therein. The phrase 'Dēvabhōgahala' in reference to cultivated lands enjoyed by temples found in several early Pallava charters; the 'Vidyābhōga' of the Bāhūr plates and several references to Arcanābhōgas specifying lands enjoyed by temple arcakas are suggestive enough that the donees of Brahmadāyas and dēvadānas were considered only as the enjoyers of and not the proprietors over what they possessed. The Kaśākuḍi plates definitely state that the gift of the village of Koḍukolli with all its revenue shall be enjoyed only by the donee and his descendants and the Tāndantōṭṭam record lays down that the donees alone shall enjoy the gift.

In this connection one has to understand the true significance of the term 'Paradatti' occurring in the Kaśākuḍi and the Bāhūr plates. The first mentioned record states²⁸ that the 'Paradatti' was made in the presence of (the officers) Nilaikkalattār, Adhikārār and Vāyilkēlpār. Dr. Hultsch understands 'Paradatti' as 'the grant' here, as well as in the Bāhūr plates, and he seems to be right.²⁹

Land gifts to Brahmins and temples were also made from one's own personal property. I have already pointed out an early example of the gift of a few units of land to a certain Brahman from the king's own personal farms. Here, again the donee had only the right of enjoying the land and nothing definite is stated as to the transference of the proprietary rights over the soil.

In the Kūram plates³⁰ of Paramēśvaravarman I, we have a member of the royal family endowing lands to a few brahmans and also to a temple which he himself built in the village. The builder and donor, Vidyāvinīta Pallava was evidently a relative of the king and he is said to have bought one thousand and two hundred kulis of land (from the villagers ?) for which he paid the price in gold. Other lands were also purchased by him in order to burn bricks for building the temple. This shows that the donor, Vidyāvinīta Pallava, made the lands his own personal property before assigning them to the respective donees who were permitted only to enjoy the gift and not to sell them or alienate them in any manner whatsoever.

28. S.I.I., vol. II, part III, p. 353.

29. In the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates the word *paradatti* is, as Krishna Śāstri has noted, a form of *paradai*, *sabha*, cf. āṇai, -āṇatti. S.I.I., vol. II, part V—p. 509, ll. 62-3, and p. 512.

30. S.I.I., vol. I, p. 150.

We have no instance in Pallava epigraphy of an ordinary private individual endowing Brahmans other than those connected with the temple service. These private charities were enjoyed by the Brahmans and their descendants as remuneration for the services rendered to the temple. The very fact that these private individuals entrusted their gifts in the hands of the administrative authorities such as the village assembly or placed them under the protection of Mahēśvaras within the locality indicates that the gifts were only to be utilised for the purposes to which they were intended and not otherwise. Usually in the later Pallava Tamil inscriptions the details and the conditions with which the grant was made are carefully recorded.

The donees of tax-free dēvadāna and brahmadāya lands endowed by the state enjoyed the revenue sheerly as a matter of favour from the king at the head of the state, and the duty of freeing the land from taxation and other levies rested on the state, whereas in the cases of grants of private individuals, the responsibility of freeing the land from the payment of taxes devolved on the person who made the gift. In the later Pallava period when organised village assemblies began to administer the affairs in the villages, we have several instances where the village assembly permitted private individuals to endow lands to temples tax-free (*Irai Ili*) after accepting from the donor the tax in money on the lands that were given away.

A stone inscription³¹ from the Trichinopoly District dated in the twenty-third (?) year of Nrpatungavarman records that the sabbā at Tengangudi sold the land called Tolunervēli to Pūdīgandan and permitted him to endow the same to the God at Tiruttavatturai after accepting from him the amount of gold necessary for freeing the land from land tax and other burdens such as *uccoru*, *vettivēdinai* and *śennīrvētti*.

Nambi Appi, the builder of the Tiruttani Siva temple, endowed the God therein with thousand kulis of land freeing it perpetually from land tax for which he paid the sabbā in gold. ("Tiruttaniyil sabhaiyārky irai ili āvadarku pon koduttu"). This fact is recorded in an inscription found on the southern wall of the Tiruttani temple dated in the eighteenth year of Aparājita Vikramavarman.³²

The builder of Mānasarpa Viṣṇu gṛham, now known as the Lakṣminārāyaṇa temple at Kāvāntaṇḍalam was one Mānasarpa, a contemporary of Kampavarman, and he made the gift of two pāṭṭis of land and a flower garden to the God and made it tax-free by paying the sabhā a sum in gold as the tax (*irai kāvalāga*).³³

'Kāval' really means 'protection' or 'security': The idea is that the amount deposited in the hands of the assembly yielded interest per annum equal to the tax-dues on the land. In these cases the tax was not remitted but paid in advance in a lump payment in the manner indicated.

Palliccandam.

A study of the early Cōla inscriptions reveals that several Jaina Temples were in possession of large tracts of cultivable lands in many villages and that they were known by the name Palliccandam, that is, lands enjoyed (candam) by Jaina temples (Pallis).³⁴ I have come across the use of 'Palliccandam' in this technical sense for the first time in Pallava epigraphy in an inscription of Kampavarman from Kilputtūr.³⁵ Here it speaks of 'dēvabhōgamum palliccandamum' the former being lands owned by Hindu temples and the latter denoting lands in possession of Jaina Pallis.

Among the numerous stone inscriptions of the later Pallavas registering gifts to Hindu temples, there is a solitary fragment³⁶ from the village of Veḍāl in the North Arcot District, dated in the 14th year of Nandivarman, probably Pallava Malla, which tells us that an individual gave some lands to the Jaina temple at Vedāl.

Yet another epigraphical reference, but one not very complimentary to the king Pallava Malla, to lands in possession of Jainas is found in the Udayēndiram Plates dated in the twenty-first regnal year of the king.³⁷

These stray references to the possessions of the Jainas and the entire absence of any reference in the whole of Pallava epigraphy, so far available, either to endowments or even to possessions of lands by the Buddhists only show the subordinate position which these religious sects occupied in the Pallava country.

33. 207 of 1901.

34. The Udayēndiram Plates of Prithivipati II make it clear that Palliccandam means the lands in possession of a Jaina temple. S.I.I., vol. II, part II —p. 390.

35. 116 of 1923.

36. 82 of 1908.

37. S.I.I., vol. II, part III, p. 368.

Ēripaṭṭi.

The lands in the village registered in the names of the tanks were called Ēripaṭṭi or Ēricceruvu which consisted of lands endowed by private persons or set apart from public or village lands for effecting periodical repairs to the tank, its bunds, sluices and so on. These lands were managed by the village assembly and in the later Pallava period, by a committee thereof called ‘Ērivāriyaperumakkal’. An inscription from Guḍimallam³⁸ dated the 49th year of Vijaya Dantivikramavarman registers the gift of a piece of land known as ‘Nandikuṇḍil’ to the tank Vellēri the maintenance of which had to be met with the produce from this land. The subject matter of several inscriptions of Kampavarman from Uttiramērūr is the grant of land to the great tank called after Vairamēgha.

Light thrown by Kampavarman's inscription on land tenure.

Until we come towards the end of the Pallava period, we do not get any insight into the land tenure system of the Pallavas. The Kilputtūr inscription³⁹ of Kampavarman is very important for us here. It is dated in the eleventh year of Kampavarman and records an unanimous agreement of the villagers of Kilputtūr in Kāliyūr-kōṭṭam, to render annually one kādi of paddy on every paṭṭil of cultivated land (vilai nilam) within the village as ērikkādi, i.e., tank duty, to Mādēvanār in return for the gold received from him for constructing the tank.

The interesting portion of the inscription is the mention of the cultivable lands of the village held under different tenures. It speaks first of ‘Payalnilam’. Since ‘Payal’ means ‘half’, Payalnilam must refer to those lands whose produce is shared equally by the landlord and the tenant. This reminds us of ‘Payalēruvāram’ which is a proportion of the produce claimed by the tenants and in common usage in the Chingleput District. Then we have ‘Ādai nilam’; ādai is king’s share of the produce of the land, whether one-sixth or one-tenth or otherwise and ‘ādaikoduttal’ stands for the payment of the king’s share of the produce from the land ; so ādainilam will be those lands a proportion of whose produce is due to the king. Next we have ‘karainilam’ the true nature of which is not very clear. However, we may take it that ‘karainilam’ stands for those lands which are subject to periodical re-distribution among tenants, since we have epigraphical use of the term ‘karai iqudal’ in the sense of distribution of lands among tenants.

38. Ep. Ind., vol. XI, p. 225.

39. 116 of 1923.

Tenants of State farms.

That there were tenants of state farms is clear from the statement 'Munper̄ārai mārri' found in the Kaśākuḍi and Paṭṭattāl-mangalam plates of Pallava Malla and in the Bāhūr plates of Nr̄patunga. The Kaśākuḍi plates have the following order :—

"Kōnōlai yāṇḍu irubattireṇḍāvadu ūrrukkāṭṭukkōṭṭaitu naṭṭārum kāṅga, tannāṭṭukkodukkollī mun perrārai mārri".

Dr. Hultzsch translates here the phrase "mun perrārai mārri" into "expropriating the former owners" whereas in the Bāhūr plates he interprets "dispossessing the former tenants". The latter translation is nearer the point in the sense that it was not the former owners that were dispossessed of their lands, but the former tenants of state farms in the respective villages, before they were assigned for the enjoyment of the new donees ; thereby the state abandoned its right of employing the tenants of its own on the lands in these villages and severed its connections with them and it permitted the donees to choose their own tenants ; but there is nothing to indicate that the state deprived these tenants of their legitimate rights or of their means of livelihood without adequately compensating them. We should, therefore, beware of using terms like 'expropriated' or 'dispossessed.' The word 'mārri' simply means 'having changed tenants who held the lands before.' Of the steps by which the change was effected, we have no information. That the interpretation here suggested is the correct one is borne out by the occurrence of the term 'Kudi-nikki' in close proximity to our phrase in the Kaśākuḍi plates.⁴⁰ The same interpretation gains still further support from a study of the early Cōla land-grants in the century immediately following the fall of the Pallava power.

The Cultivation of Agricultural Lands.

The major part of the agricultural lands of the village was taken away for the cultivation of rice which is one of the staple food crops of India.⁴¹ Rice was one of the chief items of barter. It is not wrong to say that rice was also a chief commercial product in the days of the Pallavas. Considering the very close intercourse between China, East Indies and South India at this time, we may rightly imagine that ships from the coasts of the Pallava country sailed to the coasts of the East Indian islands and China,

40. S.I.I., vol. II, part III—p. 351 ; line 107.

41. See Note H on Rice and Paddy.

filled with the best products of the country. For a confirmation of the suggestion we may turn to one of our foreign sources which tells us that in the year 710 A.D. the kingdom of South India sent an embassy to China with tribute and the products of the country.⁴²

Cocoanut Palms.

Besides agriculture, the growing of trees like the palms, and the maintenance of gardens are specifically recorded in the copper plates. The attention of the government was given to such plantations to lay restrictions on their cultivation or to tax their produce in certain cases for reasons which we shall note presently.

Cocoanut palms, which are found in abundance in South India, are said to have originally come from the Malayan Archipelago. In ancient days as now, the cocoanut was an article in great demand being used both for religious and domestic purposes. The cultivators of these palms naturally received a good income out of their produce. Every dēvadāna and brahmadāya village secured royal permission to have groves of cocoanut palms, 'Kāvuteṅgīdapperuvadāgavum',⁴³ i.e., 'groves of cocoanut palms may be planted.'

Now, this positive statement with regard to these villages implies a negative one in the cases of villages other than those of dēvadāna and brahmadāya. It was not that these villages were forbidden to have groves of cocoanut palms, but what the charters mean is that a part of the produce must be set aside as the share of the king while the villages given away as gifts to Brahmins and temples were exempted from rendering this share. Another definite statement found in copper plates in connection with dēvadāna and brahmadāya villages is that their cocoanut trees are not to be climbed by toddy drawers, 'lavarērapperēdārāgavum,' i.e., 'the toddy drawers shall not climb (these palms).' This is perhaps due to the moral censure attached to toddy drawing and toddy drinking and naturally the temple lands and Brahman lands should not contribute to this. From this we may infer that the cultivation of cocoanut palms for purposes of toddy-drawing was common then, and it is no wonder that we find the restriction on it by the levy of the tax called 'Ilampūṭci' on toddy-drawers. The king

42. Toung Pao II. 5.

43. S.I.I., vol. II, part V, p. 521, line 36.

had also a claim to the fourth part of the trunks of all old trees and the Kaśākudi plates include distinctly the areca palms and the cocoanut palms. So the king's income from the cultivation of cocoanut palms was from three different sources. First, from the Ilavar themselves, secondly, from the owners of these palms, and thirdly, from the destruction of all old trees.

Palmyra Palms.

Palmyra palms were as widely grown as the cocoanut palms. Those grown within the dēvadāna and the brahmadāya villages, as in the case of the cocoanut palms, were forbidden to be used by the Ilavar. I have already pointed out elsewhere that 'Ilampūṭci' is a tax on the toddy-drawers as a class, and that sārruvari' and 'panampāgu' refer to taxes on the toddy-yielding palms, i.e., the owner or the cultivator of these palms intended for the purpose of toddy-drawing had to pay a tax to the Government. So, sārruvari and panampāgu stand on a different category from Ilampūṭci. Thus, the Pallava government did restrict as much as possible by means of taxation the use of palms for toddy-drawing.

Areca Palms.

The demand for areca nuts was large and I am not sure if it was not an article of export. The banks of the Vēgavatī were adorned with groves of areca palms say the Udayēndiram plates,⁴⁴ and in the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates, we have a description of the banks of the Kāvērī, which runs thus: "He (Simhaviṣṇu) quickly seized the country of the Cōlas, embellished by the daughter of Kāvēra (i.e., the river Kāvērī) whose ornaments are the forests of paddy (fields) and where (are found) brilliant groves of areca (palms)".⁴⁵ The tax kaḍai adaikkāy was levied on areca nuts exposed for sale in bazaars, and the king had also a claim to the fourth part of the old areca palms.

Oil seeds must also have been planted largely. We have a tax on the oil mills of the village, but we do not hear of any tax on the cultivation of oil seeds. Among the fruit trees, mangoes and plantains were the most common. The Kaśākudi plates mention a tax called 'Kallāl kāṇam.' Kallāl is a tree and referred to in the Tēvārams.⁴⁶ It is considered by some to be a

44. S.I.I., vol. II, part III, p. 367, line 38 et seq.

45. S.I.I., vol. II, part V, v. 10.

46. "Kallāl nilalkilarangaluraittavammānē"—Tirukkaccūr Alakköyil. Sundarar.

fig tree with fruits in clusters and perhaps the people ate these fruits. Botanists call this '*sicus Infectoria*' and describe it as a large and most beautiful tree with a far-extended uncommon dense head; like *Ficus religiosa* sometimes dropping roots of considerable magnitude from the trunk and branches. It is very likely that the villagers had to get a licence for planting and using such large trees by paying a small amount of money to the government.

Cotton.

Since weaving was one of the chief village industries, cotton must have been cultivated on large tracts suited to its growth. A proportion of the cotton threads before it was woven into cloth was due to the king as his share. This is known in Pallava inscriptions as '*Padāngali*'.

Even to this day Kāñcī continues to be one of the chief weaving centres of South India. That "little Jaina world" epigraphically known⁴⁷ both as 'Jiñña Kāñcī' and 'Tirupparuttikunram' seems to have acquired the latter name 'the beautiful cotton hill' because of the abundant cultivation of 'parutti' or cotton which was carried on there. As a corroboration of this belief, it is maintained that the image of Candraprabhā is installed in the second floor of the small temple there, at a height of twelve to fourteen feet from the floor in order that the parutti trees may not hide his presence.

The mention of certain purely medicinal plants in a few Pallava copper plates attracts attention, because they not only clear our doubt as to the question why their cultivation and sale were restricted, but also give us an idea of the standard of Ayurvedic system prevalent then. The use of these plants was well recognised by the doctors in the Pallava country. It was the duty of every village to maintain its best physicians and the Tandatōṭṭam and the Udayēndiram plates record Vaidyabhāga, i.e., the share of the physicians. Let us consider in detail the few medicinal plants.

Śeṅgodī or Śeṅgodivēli.

This plant is a native of India and is popularly known as Citramūlam and Kodivēli in Tamil. In the Asiatic Researches,⁴⁸ it is

47. 97—100 of 1923.

48. *Asiatic Researches*, vol. IV, p. 255.

described as 'Citraka.' The Sanskrit names for it seem to be 'Pathin,' 'Citraka' and also 'Vahni' and all other names of fire.⁴⁹ The Bengalis call this 'Citra' or 'Rakta-Citra.' *Plumbago Zeylanica* or *Rosea*⁵⁰ is the Latin name for it. According to Winslow, "Sen-godivēli is a running plant whose root is a powerful caustic."

It is a rose-coloured wort and the books on Indian Medicinal Plants include Šengodivēli among a class of pungent creepers with abundant medicinal properties. The flowers are of three colours, blue, white and red, and the last is the best for medical purposes. As a Raṇakāri (that which causes wound) and Uṣṇakāri (that which causes heat) the roots of the Šengodi are said to possess far-reaching effects in the medical field.⁵¹

Since Citravaidyam, according to the *Prānarakṣāmr̥tasindhu*, means Iraṇavaidyam, i.e., surgery, the name Citramūlam for the plant Šengodi which was profusely used for surgical purposes is but a fitting name. The cultivation and sale of this virulent poisonous plant was very rightly taxed by the Pallava government and the tax in money went by the name 'Šengodikāṇam'.⁵²

The creeper is known by the name Šengodivēli in almost all the books referring to it, and it is well in this connection, to compare the names Karuvēli, Paruttivēli, Kodivēli, Veṭṭivēli, etc.

Kaṇṇi.

The Ayurvedic importance of Kaṇṇi or Karuśārāṅgaṇṇi or even Karuśālāṅgaṇṇi needs no emphasis. Karikkaṇdu, Kari-kakai, Kariccal, Kariccan, Kayyāṇḍakarai, are all names for the same plant.⁵³ This 'Elipta postrata' is now-a-days very common in India and in blossom all the year. There are two varieties, the yellow and the white. While the yellow is rather rare, the

49. Roxburgh's "Flora Indica", p. 155.

50. Roxburgh does not notice many differences between these two varieties. Both, according to him, contain the same property and are used for the same medicinal purposes. "Calyx, gibbous, five-toothed. Corolla, funnel-shaped. Stamens inserted into the tops of the five nectarial scales which embrace the germ. Stigma, five-cleft. Seed, one oblong, coated. Leaves, ovate, oblong, smooth. Racemes, besprinkled with glutinous hair," etc.

51. Prānarakṣāmr̥tasindhu—p. 29.

52. Kaśākuḍi Plates, S.I.I., vol. II, part III, p. 352, l. 123.

In interpreting this tax, Dr. Krishnaswamy Aiyangar (*Hindu Administrative Institutions*—p. 121) was obviously led away by the word 'vēli' attached to Šengodi.

53. English-Tamil Dictionary—p. 205, printed 1897, S.P.C.K. Press.

white is found in almost all marshy places. Medically, the leaves are important for making pills for asthmatic persons, while the oil extracted from the plant is good for the head and for all eye diseases. The 'Kanñitukkāñam' was evidently a tax on Kanñi; whether it was a tax on the cultivation of Kanñi or on the sale of Kanñi I am not able to say, probably on both.

I read in Roxburgh that in tattooing, the Indians "after penetrating the skin, rub the juicy green leaves of this plant over the part, which gives the described indelible colour, i.e., a deep bluish black."

Tattoo is an indelible mark or figure made by penetrating the skin and introducing some pigment into the punctures. This is considered a mode of ornament and was in practice among the several classes, both in ancient India as well as in the western world. It is slowly dying in South India, but the sailors of the western countries still keep up the practice. It may be as old as the days of the Pallavas in South India.

We find a few more semi-medicinal plants the restricted cultivation of which was also due to other causes.

Damanagam.

The dēvadāna and brahmadāya villages are said to have enjoyed the special privilege of planting Damanagam which is known today in the neighbourhood of Madras as 'Davanam' and in the far south as 'Marukolundu'. Since the leaves possess a slightly aromatic smell, the Hindus have been using this in their religious ceremonics. These are known in Sanskrit as 'Dōna' or 'Dana' and in the Botany books as *Artismisia Indica* and is said to be a native of China and Japan. It is quite likely, considering its sweet smell and its medicinal qualities, that the plant was probably first imported into South India from China in the days of the Pallavas, and hence its special place in their copper plates. The Ayurvedic physicians extract a kind of oil out of Damanagam, and Santonine which is considered a dreadful poison is also got from it.

Kuvalai.

This is the Indian water-lily (the *Nilotpala* of Sanskrit literature) grown in marshy tanks with very shallow water. The flowers which blossom in the rainy and cold seasons are greatly used for purposes of worship. They are also said to be of some medicinal value, but what prompted the Pallava Government to levy taxes

both on the cultivation and the sale of Kuvalai is not definitely known. A good tank can easily be spoiled and rendered useless and marshy and therefore dangerous for people to get into by planting a few Kuvalai. Therefore, the licence tax 'Kuvalai Nađuvāri' for planting Kuvalai seems to be a legitimate one. The second tax on the sale of Kuvalai 'Kuvalaikāñam' was levied probably because it was in great demand then, used by the people for purposes of worship and also for purposes of medicine.

Sengalunir.

The same reasons weigh in the case of Sengalunir whose plantation was also restricted to a certain extent. The Botanists call these flowers *Nymphia Odarata* and the name is worthy of them because of their beauty and sweet smell. The Tēvārams describe Šengalunir as a favourite flower of Šiva⁵⁴ and today several spots in Kāñci are known by the name 'Šengalunir Ōđai', though no Šengalunir is to be found there at present. These creepers, which again only grow on marshy soil, flower in the rainy season. The Dōvadāna villages are given the special privilege to plant Šengalunir, "šengalunir nađapperuvadāgavum",⁵⁵ in recognition of their need for the flowers for worship in the temple.

The roots of Šengalunir are used for preparing medicines for bile, etc.

The Vēlūrpālaiyam plates record the cultivation of two more plants—the Ulli (*Allium cepa*) and Iruvēli (*Andropogon muri-catum*); today Ulli is an important article of diet, but whether it was so in the days of the Pallavas or it was perhaps more used for purposes of medicine, I am not able to say. We can very well understand the use of Iruvēli which grows on the tank bunds. The roots of this odoriferous shrub were evidently used for making tattis and perhaps also for medicines.

54. "Naru šengalunir malar nulla malligai řanbagattōdu . . ."—Tiruppanaiyür Padigam. Sundarar.

55. S.I.I., vol. II, part V, p. 509, line 59.

NOTE H.—On rice and paddy in Pallava records.

Paddy and Rice.

In some of the Pallava inscriptions, we get information about the various kinds of paddy and qualities of rice that were in use during the Pallava period. These inscriptions definitely stipulate the degree of refinement of the product, while some give an indication of the price.

In an inscription of Nandivarman III, reference is made to a particular variety of paddy (*Tellānellu*). This term may be split and explained as follows : 'Tellu' means 'pātti kaṭṭu' (prepare a plot for immediate cultivation). '*Tellānellu*' may, therefore, possibly mean 'nel' (paddy) not used for raising plants in a bounded area (a *nārrangāl*)! Thus, it is almost equivalent to 'irainel' (i.e., paddy used for ordinary consumption.).

In one of Nrpatunga's inscriptions, we have a reference to 'śennel.' This is a variety of paddy, reddish in appearance. ('śen'-red; 'nel'-paddy).

'Närnel' and 'Irainel' are mentioned in one of Kampavarman's inscriptions. 'Närnel' may be taken to mean 'paddy intended for purposes of cultivation, i.e., raising tender plants for transplantation.' 'Irainel' is suggestive of paddy used for food. This is the only possible distinction that can be made between 'närnel' and 'irainel.' These two forms of paddy are mentioned in an endowment. Possibly there was a plot of land involved in the endowment, for the cultivation of which the 'närnel' was to be used.

Rice is mentioned in the inscriptions and in each case the quality of the rice is prescribed. In Aparājita's and Nrpatunga's inscriptions, 'pattētukkuttarpalavariśi' (pattu, etṭu, kuttal, pala, ariśi) is mentioned. It is a known fact that the refinement of rice is greater in proportion to the number of times it is pounded. 'Palavariśi' is particularly mentioned, because old rice, i.e., rice obtained from paddy of previous year's produce is always considered to be better than the new product.

In Kampavarman's inscription we again get a reference to 'palavariśi' and the endowment states 'patteṭṭāga kutti pala arisi'.⁵⁶

56. References to the different kinds of paddy and rice may be found in the following inscriptions :

<i>King.</i>	<i>Ep. No.</i>
Nandivarman III	73/1900
Nṛpatunga	122/1929
do.	257/1912
do.	262/1912
Aparājita	159/1912
Kampavarman	90/1898
do.	174/1912

PART III

SOCIAL LIFE

CHAPTER XI

SOCIETY

The Four-fold Division.

In India it is usual to conceive of society as divided into four sections—Brāhmaṇas, Kṣatriyas, Vaiśyas and Śūdras. In the Kūram grant it is said that Mahēndravarman I strictly maintained the sacred law of the castes—“Supraṇītavarnāśrama dharmasya,” and in the Kaśākudi plates the Pallava rulers in general are said to have enforced the special rules of all castes and orders—“Paripalita sakala varṇāśramavyavasthā viśesah.” From these it is sufficiently clear that the four-fold division of society in accordance with the injunction of the Hindu Śāstras was maintained theoretically though there is no direct evidence to show that there existed any close adherence to this four-fold classification in practice.

We have plenty of references in epigraphy to Brāhmaṇs and Kṣatriyas but Vaiśyas and Śūdras as such are not mentioned in inscriptions.

Brahmins.

At the head of the society stood the brahmins; they were learned, well-versed in all the śāstras and formed the intelligent men of the land.¹ They were respected by the kings and patronised by them. In the copper plates they are introduced as the Dēvas of the earth.² The brahmins were employed as officers of government and their political importance is evidenced by the Vaikuntha-perumāl inscription wherein we find the brahmins taking the initiative in saving the realm by having a king elected.

The other members of society consisted of various people such as the traders, artisans and members of other professions.

Women.

We have a few evidences regarding women in the days of the Pallavas. Let us first consider the queens of the Pallava kings. The queens of the Pallavas were cultured and pious, and vied with their lords in religious charities and in the construction of

1. For more about the Brahmans see the chapter on the Educational Institutions.

2. Kaśākudi plates. S.I.I., vol. II, part III.

monuments for their favourite deities, which even to-day stand as works of art and beauty.

Cārudevī, the queen (devi) of the heir-apparent (Yuva mahārāja) Vijayabuddhavarman and the mother of Buddhyankura, is the earliest Pallava queen known to us. We learn of her piety from the copper plate of hers recording an endowment of four nivartanas of land to a Viṣṇu temple at Dañūra.³

From the fact that the copper plate records an order straight from the queen to the official at Ka(daka), we understand that this Pallava queen held an influential position in the state and that her commands were carried out in the same way as those of her lord.

Rangapatākā was the favourite queen of Rājasimha, the builder of the Kailāsanātha temple. On the eastern front of the Kailāsanātha temple, eight small shrines stand in a row from north to south, six on the right side of the entrance and two on the left. The third of the six shrines is said to have been built by the queen Rangapatākā as is evident from the inscription on its first tier.⁴ She is described as one who was as it were, a banner (Patākā) among women,⁵ that she was as dear to Rājasimha (Narasimhaviṣṇu) as Pārvatī was to her lord and that she even surpassed Lakṣmī (the wife of Viṣṇu) in having obtained the everlasting favour of her husband.

The fifth of the six shrines in front of the Kailāsanātha temple seems to have also been built by a lady whose name is lost in the inscription. Her description⁶ as one who was "full of loveliness, sharpness, grace and cleanliness, who seemed to be the masterpiece of the Creator, whose skill had attained perfection at last, after He had created thousands of good-looking women, she who was charming through genuine sweetness, who was adorned with grace, coquetry and feeling . . . etc.," quite befits a queen.

The chief queen or mahiṣi of Nandivarman Pallava Malla was the Rāṣtrakūṭa princess, Rēvā, "who, like (the river) Rēvā had

3. Ep. Ind. vol. VIII, p. 146.

4. Published in S.I.I., vol. I, p. 23.

5. "Patākayēva nāriṇām ramyam Rangapatākayā." The *Avantisundari kathā* mentions a Rangapatākā who was the wife of Śudraka and Mr. Kavi thinks that the author of the *Avantisundari kathā* wanted to identify his Pallava patrons with the great heroes of the Purāṇas and Dramas by considering them as different incarnations of the same souls. (Intr. p. 12).

6. 'S.I.I., vol. I, p. 24.

(her) birth from a great king (or from a high mountain)".⁷ The builder of the Muktēśvara temple at Kāñci was evidently a queen of Nandivarman Pallava Malla. The shrine is called in its inscription, 'Dharmamahādēviśvaragṛham'; to it a grant was made by the same queen (Dharma-mahādēvi) in the twenty-eighth year of king Nandivarman. It is not possible to say whether this queen is to be identified with Nandivarman's mahiṣī Rēvā. (Pl. II. Fig. 3.)

Dantivarman, Rēvā's son, had for his mahiṣī a Kadamba princess who was to her Lord what Gaurī was to Śiva; "she was a suitable queen of that lord of the earth, the foremost of the heroes, the powerful Pallava mahārāja; was of a spotless race, who bore the name 'Aggalanimmati' (and she was) the daughter of the celebrated king—the crest-jewel of the Kadamba family."

The mother of Nrpatungavarman and the queen of Tellāru Nandivarman was again a Rāṣṭrakūṭa princess, named Śankhā. In her patience she resembled the earth. She was beloved by the people like a mother and was, as it were, the good fortune of the king incarnate on earth. She was intelligent, beautiful and skilled in all arts.⁸

From the evidence of a copper-plate grant mentioned by Sewell to which we have already referred we infer that the son and successor of Tellāru Nandivarman, Nrpatungavarman, had a queen by name 'Pr̥thivi Māṇikkam' the daughter of Bhānumāli. A queen of Nrpatunga is also mentioned in an inscription where she is called Dēviyār Viramahādēviyār.⁹ It is doubtful if this queen is the same as Prithivi Māṇikkam.

We have already remarked that the Pallava queens were mostly from the Deccan. However there seem to have been a few exceptions. It is not unlikely that the later Pallava kings chose to contract alliances with the princesses of the South. Aḍigal Kaṇḍan Mārambāvaiyār who, I think, was a queen of Nandivarman III, appears to have been a Tamil princess. She evidently outlived both her lord Nandi and his son and successor Nrpatungavarman. She must have been at least seventy-five years of age when she died.¹⁰

7. S.I.I., vol. II, part V, p. 508. "Dhīrasya bhūbṛtalabdhajanmā Rēvēva Rēvā mahiṣī babhūva."

8. Ep. Ind. vol. XVIII, p. 13.

9. 38 of 1930-31.

10. Mārambāvai is mentioned as the wife of Pallava Tilaka kula*Nandi-

This 'Kaṇḍan Mārambāvaiyār, as the name suggests, was probably a Pāṇḍyan princess by birth. Gaṇḍan or Kaṇḍan which means 'warlike,' was a title borne by several kings and feudatories of South India, and Māraṇ, we know, was a common surname of the Pāṇḍyan kings. Therefore, it appears to me that Kaṇḍan Mārambāvaiyār might have been the daughter of a Pāṇḍyan king, very likely Śrī Māra, the contemporary of Nandivarman III.

If this was so, the description of the lady in verse forty-five of the possibly contemporary work *Nandikkalambakam* should refer to this queen of Nandivarman. At the same time we must not forget that Nandivarman had another queen in the Rāṣṭrakūṭa princess Śankhā, the mother of Nrpatungavarman; but where two queens of the same king were concerned, one of northern descent and the other from the south, it was quite natural of the Tamil poet, the author of the *Kalambakam*, to choose to praise the latter rather than the former. The poet's statement that Nandivarman, the good king of Toṇḍaimaṇḍalam, had a rare pāvai:—“Naruntonḍaiyarkōṇ Nandippallavarku nērāda pāvaiyar tam pāvai,” may well be a reference to the Pāṇḍyan princess.

Nandivarman must have married Mārambāvaiyār sometime after his famous victory over the Pāṇḍyan king at Tellāru—an assumption which is borne out by the friendship of the Pallavas and the Pāṇḍyas in the latter part of Nandivarman's reign and in the time of Nrpatungavarman. The Bāhūr plates of Nrpatunga inform us that a Pāṇḍyan king, with the help of an army formerly lent by Nrpatungavarman defeated his enemies in a battle near Aricit.¹¹ Under the circumstances, it was quite becoming on the part of Nrpatunga to help the Pāṇḍyan king, his father's friend and relation. Scholars have taken the succeeding verse of the Bāhūr plates to mean that Nrpatunga's fame extended beyond the seas as that of Rāma and that therefore it is an indirect reference to Nrpatunga's overseas conquests. I am doubtful if this interpretation of the verse is correct. However, if the verse lends itself to such interpretation, I may say there is no evidence of an independent expedition of the king Nrpatunga beyond the seas. Still, it may be that as a prince he established his prowess beyond the seas by allying him-

varman. 301 and 303 of 1901. She is also mentioned in an early Cōla inscription.

11. Ep. Ind., vol. XVIII, p. 13. Here I have adopted Dr. Hultzsch's translation of the verse.

self with the Pāṇḍyan king Śrī Māra in the latter's expedition against Ceylon.

An inscription of Nr̥patunga¹² dated in his 18th year from Tiruvadi in South Arcot furnishes us with the information that the Pāṇḍyan king Varaguṇa Mahārāja was the donor to the temple situated in the heart of the Pallava kingdom. The gift of the Pāṇḍyan king reveals not his subordination under the Pallavas but the extreme friendship which existed between the two royal families of South India at the time.

The queen of Aparājitaravarman, Mādēvi Adigal was perhaps also one from the Tamil land. She endowed 30 Kalañjus of gold for lamps to the Śiva temple at Tiruvorriyūr.¹³

We have sculptural representations of Pallava queens. From these we learn that they were tall, graceful and delicate. They wore long ear-rings, a crown and other jewels.¹⁴

Besides references to queens, a few stone inscriptions of the period make mention of ordinary women. They are represented as pious minded, and endowments to temples were made by them.¹⁵ In an inscription of Nr̥patungavarman we have the information of the consecration of an image of Ganapati Bhaṭṭarar and the construction of a temple for the same at Sailēśvara, by a brāhmaṇa lady who provided 40 kādi of paddy for lamps and worship.¹⁶

That women possessed their own property is evidenced by the mention of śrīdhana and aṅgamaṇi in the later inscriptions of Pallavas.¹⁷

On the whole, we understand that there was in this period a high ideal of womanhood and that feminine virtues were appreciated as may be judged by the descriptions of queens given above.

CERTAIN ANCIENT SOCIAL CUSTOMS

Memorials for the Dead.

The preservation of the memory of the dead through visible acts such as, charitable endowments, raising of portrait-statues,

12. 360 of 1931.

13. 163 of 1912.

14. Representations of queens in the Varāha cave at Māmallapuram are examples.

15. No. 19 Pudukkottah inscriptions.

16. 258 of 1912. This inscription should be read with 257 of 1912.

17. 31 of 1898.

and erection of monuments, and temples on the tombs of the dead, is one of the ancient customs of India.

Charitable Endowments.

We have few evidences attesting to the prevalence of this custom among the Pallavas. Except in the case of a single endowment of gold by a Pallava feudatory for the merit of two heroes who fell in a cattle raid, we have no other epigraphical evidence relating to actual endowments made in honour of the dead.¹⁸

There are two inscriptions of Nrpatungavarman, one recording the gift of gold and the other of land to Śiva temples, in honour of certain individuals. The first is dated in the second year and comes from the Śiva temple, Lālgudi. It states that the sabhā of Idaiyāru Nādu received a gift of gold from Pūdi Kaṇḍan of Kavirporkatṭiyūr for the merit of his mother—"Tāyāraiccārrivaitta pon"—and agreed to measure paddy for the celebration of the Cittirai Viṣu Tiruvilā.¹⁹ The other is from the Śiva temple, Pillaiappākkam and registers gift of land to the temple of Mahādēva of the village by Ayyākkuṭṭiyār for the merit of his elder brother Pillaiappākkilār.²⁰ It is to be carefully noted that in both these inscriptions we have no definite statement that the mother or the brother was dead. Therefore, it is hard to assert that they were gifts in honour of the dead. Probably they were gifts in honour of living members.

Portrait Statues.

The raising of portrait statues was not uncommon in the Pallava period. Though we have not so far secured any epigraphical evidence, the Adi Varāha cave at Māmallapuram appears to present an example of the existence of the custom. The cave as we know, contains two sets of royal portraits, one representing Simhaviṣṇu and his queens and the other Mahēndravarman and his queens. Judging from the architectural style of the cave, we are unable to assign its construction to a period earlier than that of Narasimhavarman I. So, we may assume that it was the son and successor of Mahēndravarman I that was the builder of Adi Varāha cave and that he sculptured the portrait groups in honour and memory of his dead ancestors.

18. 283 of 1916.

19. 122 of 1929.

20. 172 of 1930.

Erection of Monuments.

Early Tamil literature²¹ is full of references to the building of small shrines or even big temples over the tombs or in honour of the dead. From the *Śilappadikāram*, we learn that the image of Kañṇagi was enshrined in temples erected in the different parts of India. This practice was continued among the Pallavas.²²

According to Mr. K. V. Subramania Aiyar "the earliest reference to a temple built on the tomb of a dead person is perhaps the one at Satyavēdu in the Ponnēri Tāluka of Chingleput District."²³ His interpretation of the name of the temple 'Matāṅga Palli' as 'the tomb of Matāṅga' is not far-fetched since we know that Pallippādai of the Cōla inscriptions is interpreted as a memorial over the remains of the dead. Hence we may presume that the Satyavēdu Śiva temple which is known as 'Matāṅga Palli' in two of Aparājita's inscriptions was built on the remains of Matāṅga, probably an outstanding pious Śaiva who died there.

From the North Arcot District, we have an inscription²⁴ of Kampavarman wherein it is recorded that a chief named Rājāditya built a Śaiva temple and a tomb in memory of his deceased father Pr̥thivī Gangaraiyar and apparently made a grant to a Brahmana—"Tamappanār(ai)-ppalli paḍuttavidattu Īśvarālayamum atīgaramum edu(p) pittu kaṇḍu śeyvittān."

Virakkal.

The author of *Malaipadugadām* of *Pattuppāṭṭu* states that many and innumerable were the paths where hero-stones were planted with inscriptions bearing the names of warriors of good and lasting fame. He further adds that such stones which informed the world

21. *Purapporūl venbā mālai*, Swaminatha Aiyar's ed. p. 225 and *Tolkāppiyam*, Purattinai 60.

22. An inscription (Ep. Ind. vol. VI, p. 321 from Śiyamangalam) of Vijaya Nandivarman III states that Adavi, the headman of Tiruppalañjür, having obtained the sanction of the Gaṅgā chief Nērgutti, made the māṇḍapa in front (of the rock-cut Śiva cave) for (the merit of) his mother Nangani Nangai—"Adavi tan-rāyār Nanga(n)i Nangaiyākk-āga-cceyda muga māṇḍagam". Here again it is doubtful if the erection of the māṇḍapam is in honour of his dead mother.

23. *History of Ancient Deccan*, 384-85.

24. Sōlapuram inscription of Kampavarman, dated 8th year, 429 of 1902. Ep. Ind., Vol. VII, p. 193. As regards Pr̥thvigangaraiyar Hultzsch remarks : "He must be different from the Ganga chief Pr̥thivīpati I, because the latter was the father of Mārasimha and the son of Śivamāra, while the former was the father of Rājāditya."

of the names and the manner in which the warriors fought were planted under the shade of the Marā tree and had become deified.²⁵

If the poets of the later Pallava age had chosen to describe the hero-stones that were set up during their time, they could perhaps have given us an even more picturesque account than that from the *Pattuppāṭṭu*, cited above, for the setting up of Virakkal was as common as ever.

The Pallava hero-stones not only bore the inscription recording the name and the heroic deeds of the warrior but also a sculptural representation of the hero or heroes surrounded by other emblems or devices. However, it is to be observed that all these Virakkals belong to the later Pallava period. In fact, we have no epigraphical proof of the setting up of a Virakkal before the time of Dantivarman. This indirectly hints that the Pallava kingdom was subject to constant attacks from enemies towards the end of their rule. Secondly, these Virakkals are restricted in their provenance, being confined to the North Arcot, South Arcot and Chingleput Districts, and the disturbance seems to have come from the side of the Nolambas and the Western Gangas.²⁶

At Śennivāykkäl near Lālgudi there is a Virakkal inscription dated in the reign of Tellāru Nandi. "The stone bears on it the figure of a Brahman wearing the sacred thread with an arrow piercing his neck." The inscription speaks of a Bāṇa chieftain and of a raid which resulted in the destruction of a māṭha in saving which the hero Śarrimūrradēvar met with his death. But this inscription is considered spurious by the epigraphists.²⁷

There are two Virakkals which belong to the time of Kampavarman. One comes from Olakkūr²⁸ and records the death of a magician—Māntrikan—who seems to have died while defending the town (Olakkūr) against the attack of the enemies. On this inscription we have the following remarks in the Annual Report :—"A Viragal of the time of Kampavarman from Olakkūr records the death of a hero on the occasion when this town (Olakkūr) was destroyed. The circumstances under which this event happened are not quite clear from the record. There can be little doubt however, that the reference is to an attack on Olakkūr either by Kampaperumāl himself (if he was not already in possession of it) or by

25. Malaipāṭḍugadām—lines 386-389 and 394-398.

26. 7 & 8 of 1896 ; 171 of 1921.

27. J44 of 1929.

28. 357 of 1909.

some enemy of his and to a fight that ensued, probably on mounted elephants.”²⁹

.....‘As usual on Virakkals, the hero who met with his death in the battle is represented by a standing figure advancing with a drawn sword in his right hand.’³⁰

Yet another hero-stone dated in the 10th year of Kampavarmān is found in Mēlpaṭṭi in the North Arcot District and records the fall of a chief of Vāñaraiyar in a skirmish with Pirudi Gangaraiyar of Kāvannūr in Miyāru Nādu.³¹

Virakkals were also set up on the graves and in honour of those heroes that were slain in skirmishes following cattle raids. In ancient India the lifting of the enemies’ cattle usually announced the commencement of hostilities between neighbouring tribes or provinces.

The Tonḍūr inscription of Dantivarman to which we have already referred, records the death of two heroes Udarādi and Nambi in a cattle raid—“Viḍaipōrppaṭṭa”. It speaks not of the erection of Virakkal in honour of these heroes but of an endowment in money to the temple of Bhaṭṭāri by a Bāṇa chief.³²

The two Āmbūr inscriptions³³ of Nrpatungavarman both dated in the 26th year of the king are specific examples of memorial stones set up in honour of two different warriors who died as a result of an organised cattle raid by the enemy.

“In the Kāngarettikka street two rough stone slabs are set up. Each of them bears at the top a Tamil inscription and below on a counter sunk surface, a bas-relief, which represents a warrior who is advancing towards the proper left, holds a bow in his left hand

29.	1. Kampape 2. rumāl Ānaiyā 3. dīna kondālat 4. tu ivvūralin 5. danāl paṭṭān iv 6. v	7. vūr 8. to 9. dupa 10. tti 11. Māntiri 12. kan
	13. svaśti Śrī.”	

30. Annual Report 1910—p. 80.

31. 171 of 1921 : (1) “ . . . kō viśaiya Kampavikkirama(p)rūmaṛ(ku yā)- (2) ṇdu pattāvadu paḍuvūr-kkōṭṭattu Miyārunāṭṭukkā- (3) vannūr Pirudi Gangaraiyar tanḍu nikka vāṇa- (4) (raiyan) Paḍaivar Pet(ru)nagark-kondakkāvadi nedirttu (5) (Vāniyar) (6) (e)rindu (7) Paṭṭār.” Ep. Ind. xxiii, p. 147.

32. 283 of 1916.

33. Ep. Indica, vol. IV, p. 180.

and sword in his right, and is pierced by arrows. The head of the warrior is placed between two chauris, which appear to signify his being received into svarga on account of his heroic death. Behind the warrior on the left slab is a basket of fruits. The warrior on the right slab has a lamp in front, and a pot and another lamp at the back. These articles may be explained as offerings for the benefit of the souls of the two deceased warriors.

"The inscriptions at the top of the two stones are nearly identical with each other. The first records the death of a son and the other the death of a nephew of a certain Akalankathavarāyar."³⁴

The custom of erecting Virakkal continues under the early Cōla rule and we have also abundant material to show that by the time of Rāja Rāja I, it had become a common practice not only to erect shrines in honour of the dead king and other distinguished persons, but also to enshrine the images of the great dead in temples and offer regular worship to them along with the other gods and goddesses. To cite an instance, the sister of Rāja Rāja built two shrines, one for Ponmāligattuñjinadēva and the other for her brother and having installed their images made endowments for their daily worship. Besides, in the early Cōla period the practice of enshrining the images of certain Nāyanmārs had also become common.

'Madal' or Madalērudal

Tirumangai Ālvār, in his Periya Tirumaḍal, speaks of an ancient custom of the Tamil land known by the name 'maḍal' or 'maḍalērudal'. In this connection 'maḍal' meant a horse made of palmyra stems on which a rejected lover mounted, to proclaim his grief and eventually win his love.

According to the Tolkāppiyam women were strictly prohibited from practising this custom.

"Ettinai maruṅingu magaḍūu maḍanmēr,
Porpuḍai nerimaiyinmaiyāna"³⁵

The Kuṛaḷ again endorses the opinion of Tolkāppiyar in the following lines :

"Kāḍalanna kāmamulandu maḍalerāp
peṇṇir perundakkadil."

34. Hultzsch—Ep. Indica, vol. IV, p. 180. Pirudi Gangaraiyar, the contemporary of Nrpatunga, is identified by Hultzsch with the western Ganga king Prthivipati I.

35. "Tolkāppiyam—Porul, 38.

Tirumaṅgai does not tell us that this custom was prevalent in the Tamil land in the time of the Pallavas but what interests us is that he, having read about the custom in ancient books, deifies the limitations placed upon women by the authors of the Tamil works and expresses his views thus :³⁶

“ kāmattin

Mannum valimuraiyē nīrrum nām mānōkkin
 Annanaḍaiyār alarēśa āḍavarmēl
 Mannumaḍalūrā renbadōr vāśagamum
 Tennuraiyil kēṭṭarivaduṇdu adanaiyām teliyōm
 Mannum vaḍaneriyē vēṇdinōm.”

36. “Periya Tirumadal”—verses 38-40.

CHAPTER XII

RELIGION AND RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS

In the Pallava kingdom there were people of different religious sects, Śaivas, Vaiṣṇavas, Buddhists and Jainas. Pallava monarchs as a class were tolerant towards these religious sects. The Śaivas in the kingdom were antagonistic towards the Buddhists and Jainas as evidenced by the Tēvārams, and so also the Vaiṣṇavas as proved by the condemnation of the Jains contained in the Nālāyira-prabandham. However, the Buddhists and Jains continued to exist in the Pallava kingdom though in a small minority.¹

Regarding religious persecution, it is said that Mahēndravarman persecuted the Śaivas, especially their leader, Appar, when the monarch adhered to the Jaina faith. And there are indications in Appar's padigams that he was persecuted, still it is doubtful if Mahēndravarman was personally responsible for the persecution. Another instance of religious persecution is referred to in Pallava Malla's reign when Vaiṣṇavism under the royal patronage was at its height.

A dark side to the religious history of Pallava Malla.

It would be wrong to present the religious history of the time of Pallava Malla as one of uniform tolerance towards the different religious sects in the kingdom. The general policy of the Pallava monarchs was indeed tolerant, but undoubtedly there were exceptions. The propagation of Vaiṣṇavism in the days of Pallava Malla carried on with a view to extinguish the so-called rival sects, viz., the Buddhists and the Jainas, appears to have been marked by a persecution of the followers of these creeds. Open condemnation of these sects by the champions of Vaiṣṇavism have been already noticed. Tonḍaradippodi and Tirumangai, the two contemporaries of Pallava Malla, made all attempts to put down particularly the Baeddhas.

An incident connected with the activities of Tirumangai describes him as having plundered the Bauddha Vihāra of Nāgapatṭinam. He is believed to have abstracted the golden image of Buddha which, when melted, served amply for the purpose of build-

1. We shall have occasion to mention the Buddhists and the Jains in the Chapters relating to their centres of learning and culture.

ing the fourth prākāra of the Ranganātha temple at Śrīrangam, besides a number of small shrines.²

There is no direct historical evidence corroborating this incident contained in the *Guruparamparai*, but the facts that Tirumāngai was by birth and profession a robber (*kallar*) and that Nāgapatṭinam is known to have been a famous Buddhist centre since the 9th century for which we have epigraphical proof lend support to the theft of Tirumāngai.

Now to turn to epigraphy, the last few lines of the Udayēndiram grant run as follows :

“Evam catus sīmāntarām nadikulyājalābhōg(y)ām
sasarvaparihāram anyān adharma kṛtyān
vināśya bhūmindattavān.”

that is to say, (the king) gave the land included within these four boundaries, with the use of the water of the rivers and canals, with all exemptions, having destroyed (all) persons whose observances were not in accordance with the law of Dharma.

Commenting on this passage, Thomas Foulkes remarks : “At the close of the boundaries of the present donation, there is an allusion to the former Jaina proprietors or at least co-inhabitants of one or both of the villages here united, who are described as ‘those whose deeds are offensive to religion’ and their expulsion at the time of the formation of this endowment is a little black mark of the religious intolerance of Pallava Malla, which was, however, in close accordance with the spirit of the age”.³

Foulkes thinks that “Anyān adharma kṛtyān” refers to the Jaina proprietors of the villages. I have discussed elsewhere the significance of two inscriptions from the North Arcot District, one dated in the fourteenth year of Nandivarman and the other in the fiftieth year of the same king and concluded that these inscriptions showed not only the existence of Jainism in these parts of the Pallava kingdom, but also the fact that these religionists were not persecuted. Now it seems paradoxical to find that the Udayēndiram grant of the same king from the same district seems to record the forcible seizure of the property of the Jainas and the grant of it to Hindu Brahmans. In the light of the open crusades of the contemporary Ālvārs against the Buddhists, it seems probable that “anyān adharma kṛtyān” is a reference to the Buddhists and not

2. For the Buddha vestiges at Nāgapatṭinam, see *Ind. Ant.*, vii. pp. 224 ff., xxii. p. 45, XXXV. p. 228 and *Tanjore Gazetteer*, p. 248.

3. *Ind. Ant.*, vol. VIII, p. 281.

to the Jainas, though so far as the conduct of Pallava Malla was concerned, it makes no difference whether he persecuted the Jainas or the Buddhists.

That the long reign of Pallava Malla was not free from religious persecution is also confirmed by a panel inside the very temple built by Nandivarman, viz., the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple at Kāñcī. This panel (Pl. X. fig. 20) finds a place in the lower row of sculptures on the western wall and to the right of the entrance to the verandah running round the central shrine. It is a clear representation of two men being impaled. The seated figure behind which stands a chauri bearer (a woman) may be identified with Nandivarman Pallava Malla. The men who are being impaled might have been either prisoners of war, or criminals or heretics of the Buddha sect. If they were criminals, the representations would only reveal the prevalent practice of a judicial punishment which existed in South India and in the Deccan as late as the days of the Vijayanagar kings, but what makes us suppose that they were Buddhists is that the panel is located in the midst of others which throw light on the religious policy of the Pallava king.

To the right of this very panel we find installed in a shrine an Ālvār probably one of the first three Ālvārs who by that time came to be worshipped by their followers. To the right of the Ālvār we find a shrine resembling the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple and this series of panels is preceded by a sculpture of Viṣṇu, perhaps a miniature sculpture of the same deity installed within Paramēśvara Vinnagar. It appears that this row of panels represents nothing less than the establishment of Vaiṣṇavism on the destruction of the heretics.

It is equally clear that Pallava Malla enforced his policy by rather harsh methods and that he commanded popular support in the cause he followed. For Tonḍaradippodi applauds a policy of extermination towards heretics in the following verse from *Tirumālai* where Tonḍaradippodi considers it his duty to chop off the heads of the Śamaṇas and Śākyas :

“Veruppođu śamaṇarumunđar vidiyil śākkiyargaļ ninpāl
Poruppariyanagaļ pēśil pōvadēnōyadāgi
Kuruppenakkadaiyumāgīl kūđumēl, talaiyaiyāngē
Aruppadē karumam kañdāy arangamānagarulānē ”.⁴

The spirit of the age then was not unfavourable to religious persecution or its portrayal on the walls of a temple of the victorious creed.

TEMPLE

The religious life of the people centred round the local temple. It ministered to their spiritual life. Royal patronage was constantly given and we have innumerable references to endowments by ordinary men and women. Nearly all the stone inscriptions on the walls of temples belonging to the period record gifts to them. The endowments consisted of sometimes a whole village and in certain cases large units of agricultural lands. Very often we get references to endowments of lamps "Nondāvīlakku" and gifts of ghee and oil for burning the same. As a matter of fact it seems to us that the building of temples and religious endowments were coveted objects both by the Pallava kings and by their subjects as they indicated their spiritual outlook in life.

TEMPLE ESTABLISHMENT

Talipparivāram

The retinue of servants attached to a temple was known by the collective name "Kōyil Parivāram" or *Talipparivāram*.⁵ It included all the servants of the institution from the arcakas down to those who picked flowers for worship. The strength of the parivāram depended mainly upon the wealth of the temple, which again was based on several factors. If a king or a queen or a feudatory chief, either built or patronised a temple, large endowments were usually made to maintain a number of men and women for services inside the shrine. Examples of these may be cited. The Kapōtiśvara temple at Cesarla in the Guntūr district was under the patronage of the great Mahēndravarman I as may be seen from a valuable though fragmentary inscription⁶ in the shrine. We read among the broken sentences in the end of the record: "Kapōtiśvarādhyakṣa dvādaśadēvakarmibhyah."⁷ The fact that there were twelve men to supervise the services inside the shrine, points to a temple parivāram whose strength must have been much greater than the number of supervisors.

The reference to the twelve superintendents in the statement "adhyakṣadvādaśa-dēvakarmibhyah" seems to be a use of a technical term like the Aṣṭādaśa-parihāram. It is not unlikely that twelve was considered the model number, each superintendent being set over in charge of specific duties in the shrine.

5. 14 of 1893; 301 of 1901 and 303 of 1901.

6. 155-A of 1899. S.I.I., vol. VI, No. 595.

7. Line 38.

The Śiva temple in Kūram was built by a member of the Pallava family and adequate provision was made for the upkeep of the temple and the conduct of regular worship in it.⁸

In a few cases, large public and private gifts enriched the temple treasury mostly owing to the importance of the temple. Several Śiva shrines attracted the attention of generous bodies in the later Pallava and early Cōla period, partly through their antiquity, and partly because the Nāyanārs had worshipped at these shrines. Sometimes special grants were bestowed on a temple for the celebration of particular festivals in the year and on these occasions extra servants were employed for service in the temple.⁹

The daily duties in a shrine, however small in size and poor in wealth, could not be carried on without those who had to perform the pūjā inside the garbhagṛha and one or two men for assistance. This may be considered the minimum number of servants employed in a temple; large numbers depended entirely on the size and financial status of the respective temples.

Arcakas

A certain number of men were appointed to perform the divine rites (Dēvakarman) inside the *sanctum sanctorum* and these were always Brahmins, as is clearly evidenced by their names such as Ananta-Śivācārya, Pullaśarman, Dattaśivan, Madhusūdana Śivan and Ananta Śivan. Those attached to Śiva temples were variously called Arcakas¹⁰ (because they do the arcanā), Gurukkal,¹¹ and Śivabrahmaṇas or Śaivācāryas.¹² In an inscription of Nandivarman II, the Śivabrahmaṇas are described as those who perform the worship inside the garbhagṛha¹³ "Tiruvuṇṇāligaiyullārādittupaśarikkum śivabrahmaṇarkku."

In later Pallava inscriptions we find that those who performed the divine rites inside Viṣṇu temples were designated by the title Bhaṭṭa. Śridhara Bhaṭṭa, the son of Damodara Bhaṭṭa, was doing the arcanā inside the Śri Gōvardhana temple at Uttiramērūr in the time of Kampavarman.¹⁴ (Pl. IV. Fig. 8.)

8. S.I.I., vol. I—Kūram Grant

9. 208 of 1901.

10. 7 of 1898.

11. 84 of 1892.

12. S.I.I., vol. I, p. 154.

13. S.I.I., vol. III, part I, p. 91.

14. 6 & 64 of 1898.

In the Triplicane inscription¹⁵ of Dantivarman the priest of the temple is called *Kulangilār*. *Kula* stands for *Dēvakula* used for both Śiva and Viṣṇu temples. The literary meaning of 'Kulangilār' is 'temple proprietor' and as Hultzsch has pointed out, may denote either the temple authorities or the temple priests.

Often several arcakas were appointed in a temple and each of them performed his duties by turn.¹⁶ The number of arcakas varied from two to five or more. Their office was hereditary and in certain cases a number of brothers¹⁷ from one family were chosen as arcakas and their sons succeeded them in due course. For conducting the worship inside the Śiva temple at Kūram, two Brahmans, their sons and grandsons were appointed. The Mukteśvara shrine had three Brahmans—"Innilattāl ūr varindadellām Datta śivanukkum, Dharmak kañnarukkum, Anantaśivanukkum, Ivarkal makkal makkalē arcanai śeyduṇappanittukkoduttēn;" and the Śiva temple at Kilpulam had two arcakas, Kuli Śivan and his brother Madhusūdana Śivan.¹⁸

The daily duties of the arcakas were chiefly confined to the garbhagṛha. They bathed the deities, decorated them with flowers, prepared the necessary offerings (naivēdyams) and recited the mantras during worship. They also received the gifts in kind such as ghee and oil for the nondāviṭakku and fruits and cocoanuts made as offerings to the God.¹⁹ In a few cases, they supervised the other servants attached to the temple. The Kūram grant relates that the arcakas of the Śivā temple in the village were also placed in charge of the temple repairs—"Vidyā vinita Pallava Parameśvaragrha iha ca Dēvakarma—navakarmārtham²⁰ Kūrattācārya putra Ananta Śivacāryah (datta) iti (P) ulla Śarmā dvau putra [pautrā] ājñaptāḥ." Usually, great care was bestowed on the choice of the arcakas in temples and this is testified to by an

15. Ep. Ind., vol. VIII, p. 295. See also 168 of 1904 for the same term used of a Śiva temple.

16. 7 of 1898 from Uttiramērūr says that the arcakas of the Tiruppulivalam Uḍaiyār temple was appointed for a term of three years on each occasion.

17. 27 of 1930-31. Inscription of Nandivarman dated 19th year. Lines 12 and 13 : "Ittali arcippōm Attiraiyan Nārāyaṇan ivan Tambimārum Innālvōm."

18. 152 of 1916. That the performers of the divine rites inside the sanctum held their office in heredity, is clear from statements contained in the later Pallava inscriptions, as : "Śridharabhaṭṭan magan Dāmōdara bhaṭṭanukku putrapautrargal upāsittunna uḍaiyānāga kuḍuttōm."

19. 35 of 1903.

20. Hultzsch translates "Nava Karma" into "repairs of the temple" which, I think, is the correct rendering of the word. S.I.I., vol. I, p. 154.

inscription of Nandivarman to which we have already referred. The record contains a detailed regulation of an arcanābhōga by the sabhā at Uttiramērūr. Four paṭṭi of land was endowed for conducting the arcanā in the Tiruppulivalam temple and the individual selected was a Brahman Brahmacāri who was able to recite the Vēda and was of a good character—"Pārāyaṇamārgam-Vēdam-Vallānā-yuktanāgiya Brāhmaṇaṇa Brahmacāriyai...".²¹

The arcakas were always maintained by the temple treasury. In a few cases private gifts were specially bestowed in favour of those who conducted the arcanā inside the sanctum²² and these were known as 'arcanā-bhōga' which included in certain cases those enjoyed by other members of the parivāram besides the arcakas.

The other members of the Parivāram.

Since it is difficult to find uniformity in the number of the other members of the parivāram, and the nature of the specific duties performed by them, we may take a few examples from Pallava epigraphy, and notice in detail the services rendered by them inside the shrine.

THE ŚIVA TEMPLE, KURAM

In the time of Paramēśvaravarman I, the Śiva temple in Kūram had :—(1) Two Brahmans for carrying on the worship of the temple. They were also managers of the shrine. The cultivable lands in the village were divided into twenty-five parts and three parts were allotted to the above two Brahmans. (2) A man was appointed for watering the maṇḍapam daily and keeping a light therein. He was given one share. (3) Then there was the reader of the *Mahābhārata* and he was given one share. The Tanḍantōṭṭam plates also make provision for the reader of the *Mahābhārata* and assign one share of the cultivable lands.²³

THE MUKTESVARA SHRINE

The inscription of the queen Dharmamahādēvī yields greater details regarding the parivāram of this temple in Kāñci.

1. Three Brahmans, their sons and grandsons, were recognised as the performers of the pūjā inside the garbhagṛha, and they were

21. 71 of 1898.

22. 72 of 1898.

23. G.I.I., vol. II, part V, p. 534.

to enjoy the revenue accruing from the payment of the inhabitants of the Ur.²⁴

2. Next are mentioned two men, Amudaraiyan Nāyarrukkan̄i and Mādavaśarman,²⁵ who were appointed to beat the Taṭṭali and were given two korru of rice.

Krishna Śastri has interpreted Taṭṭalikot̄ti occurring in the Taṇḍantōṭṭam plates as 'drummer'. This seems inaccurate. Taṭṭali is a metallic plate like the sēmakkalam and was beaten during the time of oblation to the god in the temple. Further, of the two taṭṭalikot̄tis recorded in the Muktēśvara inscription, Mādavaśarman was definitely a Brahman and it was very unusual to employ a Brahman for beating the drum. Therefore, Taṭṭalikot̄tuvar must be understood as those who beat the metallic plate during the time of offering.

However, it is interesting to notice in later Pallava inscriptions that the meaning of 'taṭṭalikot̄tuvar' was extended and seems to have included the musical troupe of the temple. Sixteen men were appointed as taṭṭalikot̄tuvar in the Mānasarpa Viṣṇugraha in the time of Kampavarman,²⁶ and it is unlikely that all the sixteen were employed to beat the metallic plates. Besides "Taṭṭalikot̄tuvar", we meet with the terms "Śribali koṭṭuvār" and "Tiruppali koṭṭuvār". It is clear that these two terms are synonymous. Śribali is a particular kind of offering to God and those that beat the gong during that time were known by the name "Śribali koṭṭuvār". In an inscription of Vairamēghavarman,²⁷ tiruppali koṭṭuvār included the man who played on the metallic plate, the drummer and also the trumpet players.

3. After the Taṭṭalikot̄ti, the Muktēśvara inscription gives the names of a number of women who were evidently dancers attached to the temple. From the later half of the inscription, we learn that these were thirty-two in number, and that twelve more kūttigal were added and the total number of women was forty-four. These forty-four women were fed by the tavaśigal and rations were given

24. The text is 'Urā varindadellām', which may be split as either Ur varindadellām or uravar indadellām.

25. Mādaśarman should be read as Mādavaśarman.

26. 208 of 1901. S.I.I., vol. VII, p. 265.

27. 152 of 1916.

by the managers of the temple. *Taliālvār* probably refers to the three Brahman arcakas²⁸ of the temple.

In an inscription of Mārāmbāvaiyār these women-dancers are called "Adigalmār".²⁹ They were also known as "Māṇik-kattār"³⁰ and "Kaṇikaiyār". Rudra-gaṇikas were those who were attached to Śiva temples and the famous Paravaiyār, wife of Sundaramūrtti, was a daughter of a family of Rudra gaṇikas.³¹

4. Besides the arcakas, the Mukēśvara temple had five Brahmins to recite the Mantras—Mantrācāryaraivavar.

5. Twelve men were asked to keep the temple trim and clean. They were called vilakkum tavaśigal, who are to be understood not literally as sweepers but as those servants helping in the performance of the Pūja. Tavaśippillai is usually understood to be a cook for non-Brahman Śaivas and in this inscription we see that the Tavaśigal are asked to feed the women-dancers of the tali.

The total number of the parivāram seems to have been fifty-four; and the revenues from a whole village were assigned in favour of the temple establishment.

THE TIRUVALLAM ŚIVA TEMPLE

In the time of Nandivarman III, the Śiva temple in Tiruvallam possessed the following members for its services :

1. Śiva-Brāhmaṇas—the number is not specified. They were given 500 kāḍi of paddy for their services.
2. Śribali koṭṭuvār—received 500 kāḍi of paddy.
3. Those who picked flowers for temple garlands, the singers of the Tiruppadigam, and those who rendered several other services obtained 400 kāḍi of paddy.³²

28. "Tavasigal unṇakkodukka taliālvār üttarāga panniruvar kūttiga(lai) meydu koḍuttēn.

Mudal muppadiruvarum ippaniru(varē)tti nārpattunālvar kampa (na)tu kuḍuttēn dharma Mādēviyēn."

The reading "Kūttiga(lai)meydu koḍuttēn" is not clear. It may be "Kūttigalaiyum eydu koḍuttēn", in which case the meaning would be "having determined on this number, I have granted". Again, the reading "Kampa(na)tu koḍuttēn" does not convey any relevant sense. Since 'kku' is clear in the facsimile, I would read it as "Nārpattunālvarukkum pa(ṇi)tu koḍuttēn."

29. 303 of 1901.

30. 278 and 302 of 1902.

31. Sundaramūrttipurāṇam, vide Periyapurāṇam.

32. S.I.I., vol. III, part I.

Apart from the temples which we have noted above, we receive stray information from inscriptions regarding the temple parivāram of a few more shrines. The Śiva temple in Kilpulam³³ had among its 'Tiruppali koṭuvār', a man who beat the śegāṇḍi which is a large metallic plate gong, two men for blowing the ekkālam³⁴ which is a trumpet and also an uvaiccan³⁵ to play on the drum. This inscription also includes a carpenter among the temple servants, and he is reported to have inscribed the record on stone

The inscription of Mārambāvaiyār includes five māṇigal as a part of the temple establishment.³⁶ "Tirukkōyil paṇīseyyum māṇigalaivar." Māṇigal are students who were perhaps attached to the maṭha of the temple.³⁷

We read in the Tēvāram that flower gardens were attached to many temples and those who looked after these gardens also came under the Talipparivāram. In some cases the arcakas were placed in charge of the Nandavanam.³⁸

The entire parivāram, as we have already seen, was in charge of certain adhyakṣas or ālvārgal, but later on when the strength of the parivāram in a particular temple increased along with its wealth, an organised committee of men took charge of the affairs and the management of the temple servants. The Amṛtagaṇa at Tiruvorriyūr in the time of Aparājita is a specific example of such a committee. This was under the supervision of the village assembly. The Amṛtagaṇa of the later Pallavas invites comparison with the Kōyil Vāriyam³⁹ of the Cōlas and the Dēvasthāna committee of the modern days.

THE SUPREME MODE OF WORSHIP

Human Sacrifice and Head Offering.

✓ The sacrifice of human beings on particular occasions and to various gods and goddesses was an element of the ancient religious

33. 152 of 1916.

34. "Ekkālam Ūduvārum."

35. Uvaccan is the same as uvaccan. The Uvaccar or Öccar are according to Winslow, a caste of drummers at temples. We have "Uvacca vari" which is a tax on drummers—S.I.I., vol. I, p. 108.

36. 303 of 1901.

37. We find elsewhere that "Maṭattu Śat̄tapperumakkal" took charge of a gift to the temple—397 of 1900.

38. 6 of 1898.

39. Ep. Rep. 1916, p. 115.

worship of several nations, though its purpose and form varied.⁴⁰ In India, the prevalence of human sacrifice goes back to a remote antiquity. The legend of the son of R̄cika, named Sunaśsepha, who was sold by his father for a hundred thousand cows to Ambarīṣa, the king of Ayōdhya, is related in the Rāmāyaṇa;⁴¹ earlier still the same story occurs in the Aitarēya Brahmana. The ceremony of Puruṣamēdha—that is, sacrifice of a man—is related in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa of the Yajus, though Colebrook thinks that many of these Puruṣamēdas were not in reality human sacrifices at all.

In the sixth, seventh and eighth centuries of the Christian era, the Kāpālikas, the Kālāmukhas and the Pāśupatas, the adherents of Vira Śaivism or the Tantric and Sākta form of worship practised religious rituals comprising offering of wine and blood to Bhairava and Kālī. From Hieun Tsang we have a description of the Kāpālikas “with their chaplets of bones round their heads and necks inhabiting holes and crevices of the rocks, like Yakṣas who haunt the place of tombs.”⁴² Bāṇa’s *Harṣacarita* mentions temples dedicated to Rudra, Kālī and Cāmuṇḍi and contains a full description of a Kāpālika Bhairavācārya. In the Bhāgavatapurāṇa,⁴³ we hear of Jādabharata being carried away to a temple of Kālī to be sacrificed. Bhavabhūti in his Mālatimādhava has an effective scene, in which Aghōraghaṇṭa is represented as about to sacrifice Mālatī to Cāmuṇḍi when she is rescued by her lover.⁴⁴ The worship of Bhairava and Durgā are traceable in South India also from very early times.⁴⁵ And we have definite proofs of it in the days of the Pallavas from the seventh century onwards.

We have as yet no direct evidence to show that any of the Pallava kings was personally attached to the worship of Śiva in the form of Bhairava, or of Pārvati in the form of Durgā or Kālī, like the contemporary kings of the Viṣṇukundin⁴⁶

40. Hastings—Encyl. of Religion and Ethics. On “Sacrifices”.

41. Bālakāṇḍa—Chapters 61-62.

42. Life of Hieun Tsang, Beal, p. 162.

43. V. 9.

44. The poet Vākpati who lived in the end of the seventh century, the author of *Gaudavaho*, describes the Goddess Vindhyaśāsinī in a twofold character, first as a non-Āryan Kālī and then as Pārvati. Wine and human blood were the offerings made to her.—Bombay Sans. Series, Slokas 270-338.

45. See the references to Durgā worship in *Śilappadikāram* and *Maṇimekalai*.

46. The Chikkulla plates of Vikramēndravarman tell us that the kings of the Viṣṇukundin dynasty were worshippers of the God at Śri Parvata. Since Śri Parvata is always identified with the worship of Kālī, the Viṣṇukundin

and Vākāṭaka dynasties.⁴⁷ But that the Kāpālikas, the Kālāmukhas and the Pāśupatas flourished in the Pallava kingdom from the sixth century A.D. is evidenced by the *Tēvāram* and the *Mattavilāsa*. The chief centres of these sects seem to have been Kāñci,⁴⁸ Tiruvorriyūr,⁴⁹ Mayilāpūr,⁵⁰ Koḍumbālūr,⁵¹ and certain parts of the Tanjore⁵² and Trichinopoly⁵³ Districts.

The prominent place given to Durgā, particularly Mahiṣasuramardanī among the sculptures of the shrines in Māmallapuram and in Kāñci, forms further testimony to the prevalence of the worship of this goddess. Attention may be drawn to the sculptures of Bhairavamūrti and Brahmaśiraścchēdamūrti found in the Kailāsanātha temple, Kāñci, as witnesses of the appeal made by the terrible forms of Śiva to his devotees in this period.

The life history of Śiruttoṇḍar as recorded in the *Periyapurāṇam*, is of great interest in any discussion of this aspect of Śaivism in the Pallava period. The purāṇam relates that when Śiruttoṇḍar was residing in his native place Śengāṭṭangudi, leading the life of a Śaiva, on a certain day, Bhairava, in order to test the sincerity of his devotee, took the form of a Kāpālika and entered Śiruttoṇḍar's house. The latter invited the Kāpālika for a repast in his house and the Kāpālika agreed on condition that Śiruttoṇḍar and his wife provided him for food the cooked flesh of a five year old boy who was the only son of the family. The request was wil-

kings must have also been devotees of the Goddess Durgā and this is evidenced by the mention of Puruṣamēdha by Mādhavavarman. Ep. Ind. IV. p. 194, note 5.

47. The Vākāṭaka king Rudrasēna is spoken of as "Atyantasvāmi-Mahābhairava-bhakta". Fleet. *Gupta Ins.*, p. 245.

48. The *Mattavilāsa* speaks of the temple of Ēkāmra as an abode of the Kāpālikas.

49. Tradition emphatically asserts that the Goddess in Tiruvorriyūr assumed an Ugra form about the 7th and 8th centuries A.D. demanding animal and human sacrifices and that Śankara visited the place and subdued the Goddess by throwing her into a well and closing its mouth. Madras Ep. Rep., 1912, p. 68.

50. The temple is dedicated to Kāpāliśvara and forms the subject of a hymn by Sambandar.

51. Koḍumbālūr was a centre of the Kālāmukha sect from the 8th century and this is attested by a later inscription—that of Vikramakēsari. J.O.R. 1933.

52. Śiruttoṇḍar, a native of Śengāṭṭangudi, was a worshipper of Bhairava and in the early Cōla period "Uttarāpatisvāra" was one of the deities enshrined and worshipped in the Śiva temple.

53. In the lower cave of the rock-fort at Trichinopoly we have a sculpture of Durgā and a devotee offering his head. This shows that the worshippers of this goddess flourished in this part of the Pallava kingdom.

lingly carried out by the offering of their own and only son Śīrāla. The extreme devotion of Śiruttonḍar and his wife having thus been testified, Bhairava gave back the life of the child and mysteriously disappeared from their presence. It is needless to believe the story in all its details as recorded by Śēkkilär, centuries after the lifetime of Śiruttonḍar; but the significance of the legend regarding the saint is hard to miss especially when it is viewed in the light of other evidences from the sculptures of the period to be cited presently.

It is interesting to note that Bhairava who appeared before Śiruttonḍar is described in the *Periyapurāṇam* as the God who came from the North (Uttarāpatiśvara). This explains the accepted belief regarding the origin of Vīra Śaivism in South India. There is even today at Śengāṭtanguḍi, a separate shrine dedicated to this God Uttarāpatināyaka; and several Cōla inscriptions⁵⁴ record gifts to the same god; and young Śīrāla is immortalised by a statue enshrined within the Śiva temple⁵⁵ of the same place; and his bronze image is carried every year in procession.⁵⁶

There are curious Pallava sculptures of Durgā attended by some worshippers in significant attitudes; such sculptures are found in Māmallapuram. The first scholar to notice the special significance of these Durgā sculptures is Dr. Vogel.⁵⁷ After describing them he concludes that each of them depicts a scene of a head-offering to the goddess Kālī and that such an act though it required "a high degree of self-determination and dexterity" did lie within the range of human possibility and cites the evidences from 'Kathāsaritsāgara' and from Hiralal's paper⁵⁸ in support of his view.

We may now consider these sculptures in some detail. The back wall of the Draupadī Ratha at Māmallapuram contains the goddess Durgā standing, not on a buffalo's head, but on a Padmāsana. She has four arms; in the right upper arm she holds the śankha, the left upper arm is damaged, the right lower arm has the abhayahasta whilst the second left hand is placed on the hip. Four gaṇas are attending on her. Of the two devotees who kneel at her

54. 51, 53 and 63 of 1913.

55. 56 of 1913.

56. 66 of 1913.

57. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental Studies, London Institution*, Vol. VI, pp. 539-543. Prof. Nilakanṭa Sāstri has translated this article into Tamil in *Kalaimagal*, No. 4, 1932, April.

58. *The Gōlaka Maṭha. J.B.O.R.S. vol. XIII, p. 144.

feet, the one to the proper right is the man who, though he appears to hold his tuft, is, as pointed out by Vogel, in the act of cutting with a sword his head which he means to offer to his goddess. The significance of the man on the proper left has been ignored by Vogel. He holds his hands in añjali and is engaged in deep concentration. I think the aim is to produce a picture of contrast,—a picture of one devotee who wishes to propitiate the goddess by giving the greatest and the most valued offering, namely his own head; the other devotee who hopes to please his deity by constant and silent prayer at her feet. (Pl. VI. fig. 12)

The next panel is found in the Varāha maṇḍapa in the same place. The attitude of the goddess and the disposition of her emblems are the same as before. The additions in this panel are the umbrella spread over the head of the goddess, and the lion and the deer. We find again the two devotees. The one to the proper right is, as in the previous picture, about to cut his head off; and the other opposite to him is offering wine in a small cup which he holds in his left hand, while with the other he invokes the goddess. Again, I am inclined to suggest that the action of one devotee is contrasted to that of the other. One offers his head and the other offers wine as substitute for blood.

A third example is noticed in the lower cave at Trichinopoly assigned to the period of Mahēndravarman. Here the goddess is attended by only a single gana. The devotee on the proper right is clearly shown applying his sword to his neck. But the one on the left is just shown in the act of kneeling before the goddess, sad and dejected. He is not shown as if he is in prayers but as one who has offered his share to the goddess. One wonders if the ball of rice which the goddess holds in her right palm is the offering that was made by this devotee and intended as a substitute for his head which he was not able to offer.⁵⁹ If this was so, this picture again presents the contrast in modes of worship.

The Śiva temple at Pullamangai represents yet another head offering scene. Here the goddess appears more terrific than in the

59. Fitting analogies may be drawn from *Śatapathabrahmaṇa* and *Śilappadikāram*. In the former, we have one hundred and eighty-five men of various specified tribes, characters and professions, who are bound to eleven yūpas or posts and after recitation of a hymn, they are liberated unhurt and oblations of butter are offered on the sacrificial fire. (See also *Śatapathabrahmaṇa*, S.B.E., vol. XLIV, part V, J. Eggling, p. 410.) In the *Śilappadikāram*, we read that rice mixed with blood of sheep was offered as a substitute for human flesh and blood.

three previous sculptures. She is standing on the head of a mahiṣa. Dr. Vogel describes :—“The one to the right of Durgā is shown in the same position as the corresponding figures discussed above, but in the present case there can be no doubt that he is represented in the action of cutting off his own head as the offering to the goddess. In the same way the kneeling person on the left hand side of the goddess appears to be cutting a piece of flesh from his thigh.”

This picture once again supports our view that each of these panels is intended to portray a scene where the worshipper who offers the greatest prize is placed as a contrast to the other more ordinary worshipper of the same goddess.

Besides those described by Vogel, there is one more representation which we shall include here, though it is very doubtful if it is intended to depict a head offering motif. The Varāhasvāmi temple at Māmallapuram contains a relief of Durgā which, unlike the other two noticed in the same place, looks very ferocious. Durgā is seen standing on the head of a mahiṣa and has eight hands in which she holds different weapons. She is attended by two gaṇas, the usual lion and the deer. Behind her, stands a pillar, the top of which contains flames of fire. To the right of Durgā stands a lady attendant who holds a long sharp sword in her right hand ; to the left stands another attendant with a long staff. At her feet kneel two men. The one on the proper left holds a small wine cup in his left hand while with the other hand he is invoking the goddess. It is interesting to notice in this panel that the devotee on the left holds also an axe which he has allowed to rest on his left shoulder. Now, this devotee is not represented in the act of giving his head as in the previous panels. It appears as if he is going to offer the head of the man who is on the proper right of the goddess.⁶⁰

This individual on the proper right is very handsome. His hair is dressed in a beautiful fashion ; he wears patrakundalas and other jewels. If he was the intended victim to be sacrificed, then the panel represents another aspect of the offering of human sacrifice to the Goddess Durgā ; that is, not the surrender of one's own head but that of another. We have evidences that this sort of human sacrifice, both to Śiva and Kālī, prevailed in India till late

60. *Hindu Iconography*, Gopinātha Raō, vol. I, part II. A sketch of this Durgā is contained in page 342.

in her history. The Kongu Viras are said to have cut off their heads and tongues as offerings to the god residing at Śrī Sailam.⁶¹

Śāntalinga, a Vira Śaiva and an officer of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, cut off the heads of all the Śvētāmbara Jains living in the neighbourhood of Śrī Sailam as a sacrifice to Śiva residing on the same hill.⁶²

These later references, and the contemporary sculptural representations taken together with the legend of the sacrifice of Śirutonḍar's son, only strengthen the view already expressed by Vogel, that human sacrifices and head offerings to the dark forms of Śiva and Durgā were performed in the days of the Pallavas.

It is impossible to identify the individuals who are represented in these panels as offering their heads to the goddess Kālī. However, in the case of the Pullamangai panel, Vogel suggested that the devotee who offered his head was perhaps one of the founders of the temple. While there is nothing to contradict Vogel's surmise, one need not apply the same to the other panels also. It is more likely that the sculptures are intended as a visible expression of one of the esteemed practices of Durgā worshippers prevalent in the kingdom at that time. We are not able to discover the object of these head offerings in this period, for we have no evidences other than these sculptures. We cannot say if they were expiatory⁶³ in nature and intended to deprecate the anger of the goddess. As pointed out already the head offering scenes in Pallavas sculptures seem to indicate, that the object was the propitiation of that divinity by offering to her the most precious gift possible.

61. 20 of 1915. This inscription found on the Nandi mandapa in Śrī Sailam belongs to a Reddi of the Vijayanagar period. It is stated therein that in this mandapa many heroes voluntarily cut off their heads and tongues.

62. Madras Ep. Rep. 1915, p. 93. The Khonds are believed to have offered human sacrifices to the Earth Goddess. According to S. C. Mitra vestiges of the custom of offering human sacrifices to the water deity are traceable in the folklore of the Santals. J.B.O.R.S. 1926, p. 153 and also 1928.

63. The sacrifices of the Druids, the Scythians and the Phoenicians and the Thārgelia of the Athenians were expiatory in character and were performed under an impression of fear.

CHAPTER XIII

THE EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS OF THE PALLAVAS

The three types.

We may classify the educational institutions of the Pallavas under three heads : the Hindu, the Buddhist and Jaina centres of learning. In the early days of Pallava rule, Buddhism and Jainism were still living forces in the Deccan and South India. Though the members of these sects remained scattered in the kingdom, their existence could not be ignored by the state. And Buddhist and Jaina centres of learning continued to flourish till the last days of Pallava rule. But the predominant position was occupied by the growing Hindu educational institutions. These were great centres of Sanskrit learning, and Sanskrit was also the language of the court. The kings uniformly extended their patronage to these centres which attracted scholars from all parts of India and they were followed in this by their nobles and feudatories. Let us first consider a few of these Hindu educational institutions.

The Ghaṭikā of Kāñcī.

The Ghaṭikā of Kāñcī first attracts our attention. Its presence did most towards making Kāñcī a cultural seat in South India in the days of the Pallavas.

If we can maintain the derivation of the Ghaṭikā from the Sanskrit root 'Ghaṭ'¹ which means 'to be busy with,' 'strive after,' 'exert oneself for', 'be intimately occupied with anything', then ghaṭikā may be understood as the place or institution where scholars and students strove after knowledge. But an equally plausible explanation of ghaṭikā has been put forward by Kielhorn. He identifies ghaṭikā with goṣṭhī² and concludes that it was an establishment consisting of a group of holy and learned Brahmans

1. Ghaṭaka—exerting oneself; striving for: "Etē satpuruṣāḥ parārtha ghaṭakāḥ svārthān parityajya yē—Bh. 274. Ghaṭa—an endeavour, effort, exertion. The Vaikunṭhaperumāl inscription of Nandivarman II has Kaṭakaiyār and not Kaṭikaiyār.

2. Ep. Ind., VIII, p. 26 and n. 1. See also the various meanings of Ghaṭa in the Pāli Text Society's Pāli English Dictionary, edited by Rhys Davids and William Stede.

probably in each case founded by a king. Bearing these suggestions in mind let us consider the nature of the Ghaṭikā of the Pallavas.

We have a number of epigraphical references to the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci, the earliest being the Tālagunda pillar inscription of the Kadamba king Kākusthavarman.³ The discoverer of this inscription, Lewis Rice,⁴ who first edited it, fixed its age, on palaeographical grounds, as the middle of the 5th century A.D. (450). While Bühler placed it at the beginning of the fifth century (400 A.D.),⁵ Keilhorn assigned it to the sixth century A.D.⁶ Even adopting the latest date proposed, by Keilhorn, we find that according to the genealogy given in the same inscription there are two generations separating the donor Kākusthavarman from his ancestor Mayūraśarman whose connection with the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci is recorded on the pillar at Tālagunda.⁷ This would give him a date about the middle of the fifth century. But in fact, Mayūraśarman seems to have belonged to a much earlier time. On the strength of the newly discovered Candravalli inscription, the most recent writer on the Kadamba history, Mr. Moreas, gives the dates 345-370 A.D. for Mayūraśarman.⁸ Thus, we may conclude that the history of the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci to which Mayūraśarman sought admission as one begging for knowledge,⁹ began at least from the beginning of the fourth century, if not earlier; for some time must have elapsed since it began before it attained sufficient importance to attract students from parts of the country outside the Pallava kingdom.¹⁰ And we hear of its existence as late as the end of the eighth century A.D.

3. Kielhorn, Ep. Ind. Vol. VIII, p. 24 contains also a facsimile.

4. Ep. Carnatica, Vol. VII, p. 200.

5. Indian Antiquary, Vol. Vol. XXV, p. 27.

6. Ep. Indica, Vol. VIII, p. 31.

7. In the Sikarpur Taluka of the Shimoga District of the Mysore State.

8. *The Kadamba kula*—Moraes, p. 14.

9. Mayūraśarman is said in the inscription to have entered the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci as a tārkuka ('Ghaṭikām Vivēṣa asu tārkukah'). The word 'tārkuka' is given in Hēmacandra's *Abhidhānacintāmaṇi*, v. 388, as synonym of Yācaka, etc., and is explained in a gloss on Rājatarangiṇī III. 254. S. V. Venkatesvara translates the passage thus:—Mayūraśarman 'entered the Ghaṭika of Kāñci to gather crumbs of knowledge' and refers to 'Pipda tārkuka' in 'Baudhāyana Dharma Sūtras,' 'Indian culture through the ages,' p. 243, Note I.

10. Mayūraśarman was evidently not a native of Tonḍaimandalam. He seems to have come from the Deccan.

Composition of the Ghaṭikā.

That two orthodox Brahmans Mayūraśarman and his preceptor Viraśarman were ambitious of entering the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci is sufficient proof that it was an institution which consisted of a number of very learned Brahmans. This is borne out by the Kaśakuḍi plates which refer to 'Sva Ghaṭikām bhūdēvatām'¹¹—(His own) Ghaṭikā consisting of the (dēvas of the earth), Brahmans. Nevertheless, the Vēlūrpālaiyam grant¹² speaks twice of the Ghaṭikā as 'dvijānām Ghaṭikām' meaning 'the Ghaṭikā of the twice born'. They leave no room for doubt that it was composed entirely of the higher classes.

Kielhorn compares the Ghaṭikā with the later but similar institution known as Brahmapurī.¹³ Epigraphy presents¹⁴ Brahmapuris as settlements of learned Brahmans consisting of poets, philosophers, disputants and orators. The village of Nirantanūr in the Cuddapah District was a Brahmapurī as recorded in an inscription of Madhurāntaka Pottappi Cōla Nallamsittaraśan.¹⁵ There were three Brahmapuris in Belgaum¹⁶ and one of them had thirty-eight Brahman families devoted to the study of the languages and literature. It should be noted, however, that the Ghaṭikā is always said to be a corporation of dvijas, and not exclusively of Brahmans. The earlier institution was thus more broad based in its composition than its later counterpart.

It must not be supposed that the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci was a unique institution. We hear of Ghaṭikās in other parts of South India and Deccan. The Cikkulla plates¹⁷ of Vikramēndravarman II of the Viṣṇukundin dynasty speaks of a ghaṭikā and several Kannada inscriptions of the 11th and 12th century A.D. from the Mysore State relate to ghaṭikās and 'ghaṭikā sthānas'.¹⁸ In all the above cases the Ghaṭikās were institutions of learning just like the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci.

11. S.I.I., Vol. II, Part III, p. 349, line 59.

12. S.I.I., Vol. II, Part V, p. 508, 11, 12 and 20.

13. Kielhorn, Ep. Indica, Vol. VIII, p. 26.

14. Ep. Carnatica VIII, Sk. 123.

15. 570 of 1907, Cuddapah.

16. 16. Ep. Carnatica, Vol. VIII, Intr. p. iv (Sk.), 123.

17. Ep. Indica, Vol. IV, p. 196: "Yathāvidhi viniryyāpita ghaṭikāvāpta pupya samcayasya." The original translation of Kielhorn is 'who acquired a store of merit by emptying water jars.' This is not correct.

18. Ep. Carnatica Si. 23 of 1167, A.D., Sk. 197 of 1182, & Cu 178 of 1442.

One Cōla inscription, however, from the Ponnēri Taluk of the Chingleput District which Professor Nilakanṭa Śāstri has assigned, on palaeographical grounds, to the time of Rājēndra I will interest us, in this connection. While describing the provenance of a merchant corporation the following statement is made :—

“ Nānku tiśai yāyiramum padineṭṭuppaṭṭanamum
muppattiraṇdu veṭ̄arpuramum arupattunānku
kaṭikā stāvanattu cceṭṭiyuñ jeṭṭi puṭranum ”

that is to say : ‘ the Śeṭṭis (merchants) and the sons of Śeṭṭis from the thousand (districts) of the four quarters, the eighteen paṭṭanams (port towns) and thirty-two Veṭ̄arpurams (?) and the sixty-four ghaṭikā sthāpanas (?)’¹⁹

‘ Ghaṭikāsthāpanas ’ seems to be the same as ‘ Ghaṭikāsthānas ’ and we are surprised to find here śeṭṭis and śeṭṭi putras laying claim to the sixty-four ghaṭikā-sthānas. Obviously the ghaṭikās of the śeṭṭis could not have stood in the same relation to them as the ghaṭikās and Brahmapuris mentioned earlier did to the dvijas and Brahmans. We have to suppose either that the term ‘ ghaṭikā ’ received an extension of its meaning and was applied to places where merchants strove for profit—trade cities ; or more probably, that the śeṭṭis endowed and maintained sixty-four of the usual ghaṭikās out of the proceeds of their lucrative profession.

The numerical strength of the Ghaṭikā.

To form an idea of the exact numerical strength of the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci is not easy but that it was composed of a considerable number of students is certain. The Vaikunṭhaperumāl inscription of Nandivarman Pallava Malla informs us that the deputation which waited on Hiranyaavarman included a group from the ghaṭika²⁰ and the Kāñci inscription of Vikramāditya II²¹ refers to the members of the Ghaṭikā as the ‘ Mahājanamān ’. A Tamil inscription from Tiruvallam (North Arcot) dated in the fifty-second regnal year of Nandivarman Pallava Malla contains the phrase ‘ Ghaṭikai ēlāyi-ravar ’²² that is to say, the seven thousand members of the Ghaṭikā. For reasons which will be seen later, I believe that the inscrip-

19. “A Tamil Merchant Guild in Sumatra”—p. 6.

20. S.I.I., Vol. IV, p. 10, Section A, line 1; Section 1, line 1.

21. Ep. Ind., Vol. III, p. 360, line 9.

22. S.I.I., Vol. III, Part I, p. 91: “Idu alittān kaḍigai ēlāyaravaraiyum konra pāvattu paṭuvān.” Dr. Hultzsch translates ‘Kaḍigai ēlāyiruvar’ into ‘permanent members of the assembly’ which is a mistake. In the facsimile we can easily make out the text as Kaḍigai ēlāyiravar.

tion does not speak of the Ghatikā of Kāñcī but of a different one. Still, it is interesting to observe here the number 'seven thousand'. It is evident that the Ghatikā in the time of Nandivarman Pallava Malla did consist of at least several hundreds of Brahmans for we need not suppose that the number 'seven thousand' was based on any accurate statistical evidence. References to the membership of Ghatikās in terms of thousands seem to have been common for we find in the Kannada inscriptions 'ghaṭikā sahasra' occurring as an epithet before the names of Brahmans. Among the number of Brahmans mentioned in the Heligare plates of the Western Ganga king Śivamāra we have one who is called 'Ghaṭikā sahasrāya Hārita-sa gotrāya Māhadhava Śarmmaṇē'.²³ The appearance of an arbitrator (madhyasthan) in three of Pārthivēndravarman's inscriptions who is called 'trairājya ghaṭikā madhyasthan mūvāyiravan', and in another 'mūvāyiravan trairājya ghaṭikā madhyasthan' may also be noticed here. It is quite likely that this particular ghaṭikā drew its members from three different places (trairājya) each unit being represented by thousand persons and the madhyasthan himself was one among the three thousand, (mūvāyiravan). Thus again we see that the numerical value of the ghaṭikā is expressed in terms of thousands.

It seems to me that the terms ēlāyiravar, sahasra and mūvāyiravar only show the relative size of the institution rather than a correct counting of heads therein. We have in fact an example of the use of thousands in the former sense in the case of the famous 'Tillaimūvāyiravar' the large body of religious and learned Brahmins associated with the temple of Naṭarāja in Cidambaram.²⁴ To this day at Tiruvellārai in the Trichinopoly District there are a few Vaiṣṇava devotees, the residents of the village, who call themselves descendants of the 'three thousand and seven hundred'.²⁵

It is interesting to note that this 'Three-thousand and seven hundred' gets mentioned in a Pallava inscription of the place dated in the fourth year of Dantivarman. It says that the 'three thousand and seven hundred' of the village shall protect this charity—

23. Ep. Carnatica, Mandya Taluk, Vol. III, p. 108. However, Kielhorn suggests that the phrase is 'ghaṭikā sāhasrāya' Ep. Ind. VIII, p. 26, Note 1; but 'Ghaṭikā sahasra' may well be the Sanskrit rendering of the title 'Kādikai-āyiravan' cf. Muvāyiravan that follows in the text, whether this would mean that the ghaṭikā comprised roughly 1000 members and that each of them bore this title cannot be satisfactorily decided.

24. 'Tillaimūvāyiravar' is only a traditional number now.

25. -I learnt of this when I visited the place on 29-5-32.

'Idu rakṣippār ivvūr mūvāyirattu elunūrruvar'.²⁶ Further the writer of one of the inscriptions of Rāja Rāja I, found at Māmallapuram is a certain Tiruvaḍigāl Manikanṭan, a native of Tiruveḷlarai.²⁷ He describes himself as one of the three thousand and seven hundred of the village. Since Tiruvellarai is one of the early Viṣṇu-sthalas celebrated in the hymns of Periyālvār and Tirumāṅgai, and since we know that Vaiṣṇavism had made sufficient progress by the time of Dantivarman Pallava, we may infer that the 'Tiruvellarai mūvāyirattu elunūrruvar' were a body of Vaiṣṇava devotees associated with the Puṇḍarikākṣa Perumāl temple in the place and stood parallel to the Śiva Brahmanas known by the name 'Tillai Müvāyiravar'.

The meeting place of the Ghaṭikā.

We are unable to furnish direct information as to the meeting place or situation of the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci. Since a study of early South Indian history shows that learning, such as the study of the Vēdas, Angas, Mīmāṃsā etc., and the imparting of the knowledge of the classics were in many cases associated with temples, we may not be far wrong if we suppose that the learned Brahmans of the Ghaṭikā gathered together for their study and discussions in some temples at Kāñci. The Ēkāmrēśvara²⁸ and the Tirumēṛraḷi²⁹ are two of the oldest shrines in the city, whose origin goes back to the pre-Pallava days and it is probable that one served as the Ghaṭikā-sthāna of Kāñci. There are also a few hints in Pallava inscriptions on the basis of which we may state that the famous Kailāsanātha temple was the meeting place of the Ghaṭikā in the days of Rājasimha and his successors. (Pl. V. fig. 9.)

The building of the Kailāsanātha temple and the reorganisation of the Ghaṭikā by Rājasimha are mentioned in a single verse in the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates, thus closely connecting the former with the latter institution.³⁰ Further, we know that the Cālukyan king Vikramāditya II, after his wars with the Pallava king Nandivarman

26. Ep. Ind., Vol. XI, p. 157.

27. "Ipparaiśu nagarattārum pēriṭamaiyārum śolla eludinēn innagarattu karuṇattān tiruvaḍigāl manikanthanānān Tiruveḷ(l)arai mūvāyirattu elunūrruwan."—S.I.I., Vol. I, p. 65.

28. This is mentioned in the Mattavilāsa and sung by Appar and others.

29. See Appar's hymn on the deity of the temple.

30. "Tatputrasūnurnarasimhavarmā
Punarvyadhādyō Ghaṭikām dvijānām.
Śilāmayam vēśma śāśānkamaulēḥ
Kailāsakalpaṇāca Mahēndrakalpaḥ."

Pallava Malla, restored the wealth of the Rājasimhēśvaragṛham, a creditable act indeed on the part of the enemy king ! And the inscription that records this fact says : " Those who destroy these letters and the stability of the king's charity which was thus given, shall enter the world of those who had killed the great group of men of the Ghaṭikā."³¹ This not only shows the honour paid to the sacred institution, the Ghaṭikā, any act of injury done to which was considered a sin, but also establishes the close affinity of the temple to the Ghaṭikā which, like the mathas of later days, was perhaps attached to the temple and also shared the temple property. Perhaps, Rājasimha constructed the Mahāmaṇḍapa in front of Rājasimhēśvaragṛham in order that the Ghaṭikā which he reorganised may meet there for study and it is on one of the pillars of this Mahāmaṇḍapa that we find inscribed the Kanarese inscription of Vikramāditya II just mentioned.

Some support for my view that the temple was perhaps the meeting place of the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci may be found in a Kanarese inscription of a later date. This is in the Sira Taluk and Lewis Rice has assigned it to 1167 A.D. Here the Nonambēśvara temple is called the great Ghaṭikāsthāna of Heñjara Paṭṭanā—" Heñjara—Paṭṭanāda Mahā-Ghaṭikā-sthāna-śri Nonambēśvara-dēvara sthāna-dalliye " etc.³²

The nature of the study in the Ghaṭikā.

According to the Tālagundi Pillar inscription, Mayūraśarman, accompanied by his master Vīraśarman, went to the city of the Pallava lords and with an eagerness to study the whole sacred lore, quickly entered the Ghaṭikā begging for knowledge. The purpose of Mayūraśarman is stated in the words : " adhijigāṁsuḥ prava-
canam nikhilam ", " desirous of learning the entire ' Pravacanam ' ". This makes it clear that the members of the Ghaṭikā devoted themselves to the critical study (Pravacanam) of the sacred lore.³³ This

31. Ep. Ind., Vol. III, p. 360.

32. Ep. Car., Vol. XII, p. 158.

33. A fragmentary inscription in Nāgari characters from Cennarāyapaṭ-
nam Taluk (1442 A.D.) reads thus : 'Dundubhau hāyanē Bhādrapadē māsē
śubhē dinē Uttankōktyā Sāmavēda vyadhattam ghaṭikāśramam.' Mr. Rice
translates this passage thus : " (On the date specified), in accordance with
Uttanka's saying in the Samavēda, the Ghaṭikā was established," (rest
effaced) Ep. Car., Vol. V, No. 178, p. 462. However, I think the lines
should be understood as recording the establishment of a Ghaṭikā for the
study of Sāmavēda. If this was so, it is interesting to notice that as late as
the 15th century A.D. we have Ghaṭikās devoted to the study of the special
branches of the Vēdas.

is confirmed by the Kaśakuḍi plates where it is recorded that in the Ghaṭikā the study of the four Vēdas was specially emphasised.³⁴

One can easily form an idea of the standard of learning that prevailed in the Ghaṭikā of Kāñcī from the information provided by the Tālagunda Pillar inscription. Firstly, it represents Mayūraśarman, the seeker of knowledge, as no ordinary student. It describes him thus : "In the family thus arisen there was an illustrious chief of the twice-born named Mayūraśarman, adorned with sacred learning, good disposition, purity and the rest".³⁵ Later on it says that Mayūraśarman had already served his preceptor and earnestly studied his branch of the Vēdas and that he came to the Pallava capital only to complete his studies. Secondly, Mayūraśarman entered the Ghaṭikā not alone but with his teacher Viraśarman. These points clearly go to prove that the standard of learning was so high that advanced students like Mayūraśarman and his teacher who had completed their studies had to get themselves trained in the Ghaṭikā of Kāñcī in order that their education might be considered complete.

The Ghaṭikā under royal patronage

The Pallava monarchs being great patrons of Sanskrit lore, their intimate connection with the Ghaṭikā of Kāñcī and their interest in its progress are well attested by their inscriptions.

Among the kings, Skandaśiṣya, Mahēndravarma II, Rājāsimha, and Nandivarman Pallava Malla were closely associated with the Ghaṭikā of Kāñcī. Skandaśiṣya is said to have seized the Ghaṭikā of the Dvijas from a king called Satyasēna. In the Kaśakuḍi plates we read of Mahēndravarman thus : "from whose time have prospered meritorious acts for the benefit of temples and Brahmans and the Ghaṭikā," "Yasmāt prabhṛtyalamavardhata dharma karma dēadvijanma viṣayam Ghaṭikāca datuh".³⁶ Of Rājāsimha, the

34. S.I.I., Vol. II, Part III, p. 349, line 59 :

"Dēvabrahmaṇa satkrtātmavibhāvō yaḥ kṣatracūḍāmapiḥ
Cāturvēdyamavivṛdhāt svaghaṭikām bhudēvatābhaktitah."

The second line of this verse is admittedly very difficult, mainly because of scribal errors in the engraving. The actual reading from the plate is as usual correctly given by Hultzsch. I think, however, that his correction of 'avivṛdhan' into 'avivisat' and the emendation more doubtfully suggested by him, of 'Svasatikām' into 'Svavaśagām' are both very questionable. I would read the whole line as given above.

35. "Evaṁ āgatē kadamba kulē śrimān babbūva dvij-ōttamah
nāmatō Mayūraśarmm-ēti śruta-śila-śauc-ādy-alamkṛtah."

36. S.I.I., Vol. II, Part III, pp. 349 and 356. The translation of Hultzsch of 'Ghaṭikā' into 'the vessel' gives no sense to the passage.

great Śaiva devotee, the Vēlūrpālaiyam grant says that he reorganised the Ghaṭikā of the Dvijas, and the Kaśakuḍi plates speak of his patronage of the Ghaṭikā in the following words :—"This crest jewel of the Kṣatriyas whose wealth was at the disposal of temples and Brahmans improved with devotion to Brahmans, the prosperity of his own Ghaṭikā where the four Vēdas were taught." We hear from the Vaikunṭhaperumāl inscription that the members of the Ghaṭikā were partly responsible for bringing about the election to the Pallava throne of the young prince Nandivarman Pallava Malla.³⁷ All these facts show that the material prosperity of the Ghaṭikā depended largely on the kings who as patrons established intimate relationship with the learned Brahmans of the institution. It is only this truth that Mayūraśarman expressed when he remarked that the complete attainment of holiness depended on a king :— "Brahma siddhiryyadi nṛpādhinā."

The consequences of royal patronage

The influence of the royal house over this educational institution had its own good and bad results. While it encouraged the study of sacred lore and raised the standard of Vēdic culture on which the well-being of the state depended, it prevented the Ghaṭikā from enjoying a continuous and undisturbed existence and prosperity. The Tālaguṇḍa (Kadamba) inscription bears out the truth of this statement. The circumstances leading to the quarrel between Mayūraśarman and the Pallavas clearly indicate that the scholar greatly resented the royal influence over this celebrated institution to which he sought admission.

The text of the inscription runs thus :—

"Tatra Pallavāśvasamsthēna kalahēna tivrēṇa roṣitah.
 Kaliyugē smin aho bata kṣatrāt paripēlavā
 vīpratā yataḥ guru-kulāni samyag āraddhya
 śākhām adhīty āpi yatnataḥ brahma siddhir yadi nṛpādhinā
 kim ataḥ param duḥkham ity ataḥ kuśa-samid-driṣṭ-srug-
 ājya-caru-
 grahaṇ-ādi-dakṣeṇa pāṇinā udvavarha dīptimac-
 chastram vijigīsamāṇō vasundharām yō-ntapālān
 PALLAVENDRĀNĀM sahasā vinirjiyta samyugē addhyu-
 vāsa durgamām aṭavīm ŚRIPARVVATA-dvāra-samśritām."

37. The deputation which waited on Hiranyavarman consisted of Mahatras, Ghaṭikaiyār and the Mūlaprakṛti.—S.I.I., Vol. IV.

We have more than one translation of the above passage. Mr. Lewis Rice translates:³⁸ "There being enraged by a sharp quarrel connected with the Pallava horse (or stables) he said—'In this Kali-Yuga, Oh! shame; through the Kṣatras Brahmanhood is (reduced to mere) grass, if, even though with perfect devotion to the race of Gurus he strive to study the śākhā (or branch of the Vēda to which he belongs), the fruition of the Vēdas (Brahma siddhi) be dependent on kings, what can be more painful than this? Therefore, with the hand accustomed to handle kuśa grass, (sacrificial) fuel, stone, ladle, ghi and oblations of grain, he seized flashing weapons resolved to conquer the world. Quickly overcoming in fight the frontier guards of the Pallava kings, he took up his abode in an inaccessible forest situated in the middle of Śrī Parvata."

Dr. Kielhorn gives a slightly different translation which is as follows : "There enraged by a fierce quarrel with a Pallava horseman (he reflected): 'Alas, that in this Kali-age the Brahmans should be so much feebler than the Kṣatriyas! For, if to one, who has duly served his preceptor's family and earnestly studied his branch of the Vēda, the perfection in holiness depends on a king, what can there be more painful than this? And so,—with the hand dexterous in grasping the Kuśa grass, the fuel, the stones, the ladle, the melted butter and the oblation-vessel, he unsheathed a flaming sword, eager to conquer the earth. Having swiftly defeated in battle the frontier-guards of the Pallava lords he occupied the inaccessible forest stretching to the gates of Śrī Parvata.'³⁹

The exact nature of the quarrel and the part of the Pallava horse or 'horseman' in it are obscure; but we are able to gather two points from the above passage. First, that Mayūraśarman was personally involved in some quarrel which completely prevented him from carrying on his studies in the Ghaṭikā and thus interfered with his attainment of "Brahma siddhi." Secondly, the Pallava ruler was in some manner personally responsible for this occurrence, for all the wrath of Mayūraśarman is directed against him, and Mayūraśarman definitely attributes the cause of his failure to the Pallava monarch who evidently had entire control over the Ghaṭikā.⁴⁰

38. Ep. Carnatica, Vol. VII, pp. 113-114 (Sk. Taluk).

39. Dr. Kielhorn identifies Śrī Parvata with the modern Śrīsailam in the Kurnool District.

40. Mr. Venkateswara thinks that Mayūraśarman left the Ghaṭikā and took up the profession of a Kṣatriya because the sacred institution was in difficulties due to a war between the Pallavas and the Kṣatrapas. The author questions the translation of Dr. Kielhorn in a foot-note which I

The final result of all this was that the scholar who came to complete his studies peacefully in the Pallava capital was turned into a deadly enemy of the king.

The Vēlūrpālaiyam grant alludes to the fact that Skandaśīya, the grandson of Virakūrca, seized the Ghaṭikā from Satyasēna—“Skandaśīyastato bhavad-dvijānām ghaṭikām rājñāḥ Satyasēnāj-jahāra yah.”⁴¹

The verb ‘jahāra’ implies that the Pallava king seized it from an enemy. Several suggestions have been put forth regarding the identity of the enemy,⁴² but we are not concerned with the question

quoted here:—“Pallavāśvasamsthēna kalahēna” which Kielhorn wrongly translates as ‘quarrel with Pallava horseman’ neglecting the significance of ‘Samsthēna.’ ‘Āśva’ really represents the horse power of Kṣātrapas: cf. Kalidasa: (*Raghuvamśa*: ‘Pāśchātyaiḥ āśvasādhanaiḥ’).—*Indian Culture through the Ages*, Vol. I, p. 243. It is difficult to see the point of Mr. Venkateswara’s criticism of Kielhorn or of the expression cited from the *Raghuvamśa*. He does not say how he would translate the words ‘Pallavāśva-samsthēna kalahēna tivrēṇa rośitāḥ.’

41. S.I.I., Vol. II, Part V, p. 508, lines 12-13.

42. (a) Dr. Krishnaswami Aiyangar comments:—“This Satyasēna seems to be the same as Svāmisatyasimha, a Mahākṣatrapa, who is known to us from the coins of his son Mahākṣatrapa Śvāmi Rudrasimha III.”—*Some Contributions of South India to Indian Culture*, p. 165.

(b) We have already noticed Mr. Venkateswara’s interpretation of Pallava-āśva and he confirms his statement thus:—“We have confirmation on this subject from the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates, which mention that the Pallava king, Skandaśīya, seized from the Sātrap Satyasēna the Ghaṭikā of the Brahmans.”—*Indian Culture through the Ages*, Vol. I, p. 243.

I have hesitation in accepting that king Satyasēna is a Sātrap, because we have no proof that the power of the Kṣatrapas extended so far south as to come into contact with the Pallavas in Kāñci. The only powerful foreign enemy whose incursion into the Pallava dominion could have caused such disturbance in internal affairs, was Samudragupta. His invasion of the southern regions and the defeat of Viṣṇugōpa of Kāñci must have preceded the recovery of the Ghaṭikā by king Skandaśīya. Whether the control of the enemy over the institution was the outcome of Samudragupta’s invasion into the south and whether Satyasēna was an ally of Samudragupta are questions we cannot readily answer.

The name Satyasēna may lead us to doubt whether he was a Vākāṭaka king, but there are other points which weigh heavily against this inference. We have not come across any reference to warfare between the Vākāṭkas and the Pallavas; and secondly, among the Vākāṭaka kings known to us, we have not found a Satyasēna.

(c) Father Heras is of opinion that Satyasēna was perhaps a petty king of the neighbourhood in the Andhradeśa.—*Studies in Pallava History*, p. 9. This is no more than a plausible guess.

as to who the enemy was but with the fact that he was in possession of the sacred institution, the Ghaṭikā. It is evident that under the enemy the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci ceased to work and became disorganised. After Skandasīya's recovery, it flourished again until the time of Rājasimha and then there was another disturbance. It is the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates that once again supply the information that Rājasimha, alias, Narasimhavarman II once more (punarvyadhāt) re-established the Ghaṭikā of the twice-born. I have discussed elsewhere in detail, the circumstances leading to the disorganisation and the re-organisation of the Ghaṭikā at this time.⁴³ The Ghaṭikā, after being reinstated, amply repaid the care bestowed on it by the king; for it took a hand in saving the Pallava kingdom from total ruin before the accession of Pallava Malla. Its members were the leaders of the deputation which waited on Hiranya-varman and it was Dharaṇikonda Pōśan, one of the learned men of the Ghaṭikā, that persuaded the reluctant father to send his son to assume the rulership over the Pallava kingdom. We also see the Ghaṭikaiyār taking part in the coronation scene of Nandivarman, which gives us an insight into the political importance of this learned corporation.

Ghaṭikācala—The hill of the ghaṭikā

When referring to an inscription from Tiruvallam in the North Arcot District, we said that it does not allude to the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci but to a different one. It is not at all improbable that in the time of Pallava Malla there existed in the North Arcot District a ghaṭikā besides the time-honoured one in Kāñci. Let us consider the reasons for our surmise.

The Tiruvallam inscription dated in the 61st year of Nandivarman Pallava Malla contains no indication that it speaks of the Ghaṭikā of Kāñci. It is likely that it refers to a ghaṭikā in its vicinity. Again, three inscriptions⁴⁴ of Pārthivēndrādhipati referred to already speak of an arbitrator possessing the title 'Trairāja ghaṭikā madhyasthan.' This again supports our assumption because all these three Tamil records come from Brahmadeśam in the Ceyyār Taluk of the North Arcot District. If, as we suppose, there was a ghaṭikā in the North Arcot District, where can we locate it?

Now, we know that the Shōlingar hill in the North Arcot District is known even to this day as 'Ghaṭikācala' and from contem-

43. See the chapter on ' "Famines" in the Pallava country.'

44. 194, 195 and 197 of 1915.

porary literary sources we are able to establish that this name of the hill with its temple dedicated to god Narasimha is as old as the time of the later Pallava kings. Tirumāṅgai mentions this hill among the shrines noted in his *Sīriya Tirumāṭal* :—“Kārākudandai kaḍigai kaḍanmallai, Ērār polilśūl idavendai nirmalai.” Ever since, to this day, Shōlingar has continued to be a great centre of learning and a stronghold of Vaiṣṇavism. One of the early inscriptions of the place belongs to the reign of Parāntaka I.⁴⁵

Though no Pallava inscription is found on the hill,⁴⁶ still early Pallava influences are traceable in the neighbourhood of Ghatikācalā. Mahēndravāḍi where the great Mahēndravarman excavated his cave, dedicated to Viṣṇu, is very close to the Shōlingar hill. The place is four miles from the Shōlingar Railway Station and 12 miles from the Hill of Narasimha—Ghatikācalā. The earliest of the shrines in the North Arcot District, dedicated to Viṣṇu, seems to be the one excavated by Mahēndravarman I and named after him as Mahēndraviṣṇugṛham. This abode of Mūrāri must have attracted a sufficient number of devotees of Viṣṇu and it is not unlikely that by the time of Nandivarman Pallava Malla, a colony of Viṣṇu bhaktas established themselves near Mahēndravāḍi.

45. (a) Shōlingar in the North Arcot District is situated at a distance of about seven miles from the town near the village of Bānavaram. The present Tamil name of the town is ‘Sōlaśingapuram,’ clearly connected with the Cōla dynasty. The temple dedicated to Narasimha is noticed in the *Nālāyiraprabandham*; the *Guruparamparāprabhāva* and the *Viśvaguṇḍdarśa* (verses 289-297). The names by which these works designate the hill are: Kadigai in Tamil and Ghatikāchala in Sanskrit. Wilson’s Mackenzie collection, p. 134, mentions the Ghatikācalā Māhātmya, a legendary account of this hill in the Sanskrit language. Vādhūla Venkaṭāchārya invokes Narasimha, the husband of Amṛtavalli who resides on Ghatikādri, at the beginning of his commentary on the Tarkasangraha, and Doḍdayācārya invokes Ghatikādharādharāndra at the beginning of his Caṇḍamāruta. See Nos. 975 and 1532, Hultzsch’s Second Report on Sanskrit manuscripts. Also see Ep. Ind., Vol. IV, p. 221.

(b) The famous South Indian composer, Dikṣitar, has sung a kṛti on Narasimha :

“Narasimha āgaccha.....
Dhiratara Ghatikācalēśvara

(c) A recent work *Śrī Ghatikācalā Sthalapurāṇam*’ has been published by Mr. P. Hanumantha Rao (Hindi Prachar Press, Mambalam, Madras) in Tamil.

46. *Inscriptions of the Madras Presidency*, V. Rangacāryā, Vol. I, pp. 108-109.

Considering the above and the literary importance of the Shōlingar hill⁴⁷ and the name itself, we may safely conclude that there was convened in the days of Pallava Malla a ghaṭikā of learned Vaiṣṇava Brahmans who carried on their studies inside the temple situated on the top of the hill.⁴⁸

Bhaṭṭavṛtti

Besides the patronage rendered to the Ghaṭikā, the Pallava monarchs recognised and encouraged individual learning. Kautilya propounds : "those learned in the Vēdas shall be granted brahma-dāya lands yielding sufficient produce and exempted from taxes and fines."⁴⁹ Such a grant of land to learned Brahmans was known as 'bhaṭṭavṛtti' in early Cōla inscriptions which show clearly that the endowment was not merely a reward of learning but an honorarium for free imparting of knowledge.⁵⁰

The Ōmgōdu grant⁵¹ of the Pallava king Vijayaskandavarman II affords a good example of a bhaṭṭavṛtti. The technical phrase 'bhaṭṭavṛtti' is not used in this grant; however, it is a gift to a brahman in recognition of his learning. The village of Ōmgōdu was given as a Sāttvika gift,⁵² with the eighteen kinds of exemption to the learned Gōlaśarman of the Kāsyapagōtra, a student of two Vēdas and the six Āṅgas.

Another example of a bhaṭṭavṛtti is contained in a later grant, the Kaśakuḍi plates of Pallava Malla where the extraordinary accomplishments of the donee are narrated thus :—The grant was made to Jyeṣṭhapāda—Sōmayājin, "who has mastered the ocean-like Vēdas; who chants the *Sāman* (hymns) which are pleasant on account of their melodies (*rasa*); who has completed the rehearsal and the study of the six auxiliary works, (viz.,) the ritual of the Vēda, grammar, astronomy, etymology, phonetics and metrics; who knows the properties of words, sentences and subjects; who has drunk the elixir of the Śruti and *Smṛti*; who is learned in the por-

47. *Inscriptions of the Madras Presidency*, V. Rangācāryā, p. 108, Note.

48. I visited Shōlingar on 5-8-35. It is one of the attractive hills of the place, but steep and difficult to climb.

49. *Arthaśāstra* (R. Sama Sastri, English Translation, p. 52).

50. S.I.I., Vol. III, No. 200, p. 377 and 223 of 1911.

51. Ep. Ind., Vol. XV, p. 251.

52. Monier Williams gives for Sāttvika the meaning 'an offering or oblation (without pouring water)'—This may be the kind of gift that was meant here; for the inscription omits the usual reference to the pouring of gold and water—a necessary accompaniment for a dāna—Hultzsch, Ep. Ind., Vol. XV, p. 250, Note 4.

tion referring to rites (*karmakānda*) and the portion referring to knowledge (*jñānakānda*) ; who is skilled in the ways of the world and in the knowledge of the arts ; who is versed in poems, dramas, stories, epics and legends; in short, who is skilled in all (branches of) holy and profane knowledge; who is expert in the performance of all rites ; who is of good conduct; (who illuminates) the world as a lamp (does) a house; who is courteous (in spite of) the honour (paid to him) and of noble birth; who is the only sun of the middle world (i.e., the earth), because he has dispelled all ignorance (or darkness); who is considered the best of fathers and grand-fathers; whose good deeds (in former births are the reason of his present) noble birth; who ranks first among the twice-born; who knows the Vēdas; who conforms to the precepts of the Vēda; who follows the *Chhandogasūtra*; who has performed the *Vājapēya* and a number of other sacrifices; who belongs to the Bhāradvājagōtṛa ; who resides at Puniya, an excellent settlement of Brahmanas in the Tuṇḍāka-rāṣṭra; who is poor in sins; who is distinguished by (his) dress (?) ; who is a unique person ; who cares for both worlds; who accomplishes the three objects of human life (*trivarga*); who knows the four Vēdas; whose chief objects are the five primary elements (*pañca-mahābhūta*); who knows the six auxiliary works; who resembles the sun; who possesses good qualities; (and) who is an excellent Brāhmaṇa. . ." The gift consisted of a whole village, the original name of which was Kodukolli (but) which, on becoming a *brahmadāya* (received) the new name Ēkadhiramangalam.⁵³

Agrahāras

Bhaṭṭavṛttis usually took the form of endowments to a single or a few brahmans, but when a whole village was settled by a number of learned brahmans, it was commonly known as an 'agrahāra.' Both North Indian and South Indian Epigraphy contain references to the creation of agrahāras by kings and chiefs.⁵⁴ These learned brahmans who enjoyed the revenues of the endowed village were expected to spread their culture by teaching students and others. For example, the agrahāra of Sthānakundür (Talagunda) was settled with thirty-two brahman families who taught the people.⁵⁵

53. S.I.I., Vol. II, Part III, pp. 358-359. Named after 'Ēkadhirā' which was a surname of Pallava Malla.

54. Ep. Ind., III, pp. 130-134; IV, p. 170.

55. Ep. Carnatica, VII, 176 (Sk.).

In the 8th century under the Pallava king Nandivarman II, two brahman agrahāras were created in South India, one of which was situated near Kumbakonam and the other in the Negapāṭam Taluk of the Tanjore District.

The Agrahāra of Dayāmukhamangalam

The Tāndantōṭṭam plates⁵⁶ dated in the fifty-eighth year (of the reign) of the king record the gift of a whole village situated to the west of Tāndantōṭṭam to a number of learned brahmans. Verse 9 of the plates contains the following account: 'The pious man whose name was Dayāmukha, having informed this (king) according to rule got that village which received the surname Dayāmukhamangalam, granted to three hundred and eight brahmans who had studied the three Vēdas and the Smṛtis.'

Organization and composition of the Agrahāra

The village was made self-contained, all the facilities being provided. The residents of the village were all learned brahmans. It contained two temples, one dedicated to Śiva and the other to Viṣṇu. There was a special place 'ambalam' for reading the *Mahābhārata*. There were three arbitrators set over to watch the affairs of the village while the actual administrative duties were entrusted with the perumakkal—the village assembly. Irrigation facilities for the village were also granted.

The majority of the donees received each one share in the village. There were a few who received two shares and a few more, three. The recipient of the largest number of shares, namely 12, was one Attōṇa Śadangavit Sōmayājin (No. 109) whose gōtra and sūtra are lost. The poet who composed the prāśasti received two shares. The Viṣṇu temple in the village received five shares while the Śiva temple was assigned two shares. A share was allotted to the reciter of the *Bhārata* and three arbitrators (*madhyasthar*) obtained one share each. Like other Brahmadāyas it secured from the king the usual immunities from taxation.

The qualifications of the Brahmans

According to the Sanskrit portion of the grant the donees were three hundred and eight, but the actual number we are able to obtain from the Tamil portion is only two hundred and forty-four. Mr. Krishna Śāstri thinks that a few plates of the grant

56. S.I.I., Vol. II, Part V.

portion are lost, a presumption based on the fact that the concluding words of some of the plates in the middle do not fit in with the opening words of the succeeding plates. The qualifications of the donees are easily judged by their titles—caturvēdin, trivēdin, sōmayājin, vasantayājin, ṣadangavida, bhaṭṭa kramavid, sarvakratuyājin, agnicit and vājapēyin.

The gōtra, sūtra and the name of the residence of each of the donees are carefully recorded. Of the two hundred and forty-four names that are specified in the grant, we get nearly one hundred and four caturvēdins, over twenty ṣadangavids, twenty trivēdins, a few bhaṭṭas, kramavids, etc. These educated Brahmans residing in the heart of the Pallava kingdom must have been a great moral and intellectual force behind the king and the people at large.

The Telugu origin of these Brahmins

Judging by the names of the native villages of the donees, Mr. Krishna Śāstri considers that several of them must have come down from the different parts of the Telugu country. He further adds : “The donees whose native villages⁵⁷ may be presumed to have been situated in the Telugu country need not necessarily have immigrated into the Cōla country at the time of the grant. They might have been settled there some time before.” He seems to think that the Telugu birudas of the Pallava king Mahēndra testify to the influence of the Telugu people in the Cōla country already in the 7th century A.D.

The Agrahāra of Paṭṭattālāmangalam

Yet another Agrahāra which was created in the same reign was Paṭṭattālāmangalam. The donor was a subordinate of Pallava Malla and the ruler of Mangalarāṣṭra. After having petitioned the king repeatedly the grant was made with all pariḥāras.

The donees are here introduced as in the Tanḍantōṭṭam plates by the collective phrase ‘nalgūr narpañappār’—“The poor, good Brahmins”⁵⁸ which means that though they were materially poor, they were good because of their learning. From the accompanying list, we may learn that nearly all of them were masters of Vēdas and Āṅgas.

57. It is worthy of note that a large number of the village names in the grant are now held as titles by some well-known Śri Vaishnava families—Krishna Śāstri, S.I.I., vol. II, part V, p. 519.

58. Ep. Indica, vol. XVIII, p. 122. See also K. V. S. Aiyar’s discussion on this in page 119.

TABLE OF DONEES.

Serial No.	No. of line in Text.	Gotra.	Sūtra.	Village.	Name of Person.
1.	43	Gautama	Hiranyakāśi.	Nerkunram.	Kramavittanār kūlabhaṭṭan.
2.	44	Jātūkarma. Gautama	do. Āvattamba (Āpastamba)	Mayilappil Kummangi	Nandisarmabhaṭṭen. Venṇaya-ṣadāṅga vi-
3.	45		do.		ṭīḍangavit)
4.	46	Irādhidara (Rathitara) Vāḍūla (Vāḍhūla)	Hiranyakāśi do.	Kuravasiri	Agnisarma-tiruvēdi (Trivēdi)
5.	47	Mādala (Mādhara)	Hiranyakāśi	Tiruvēdi-pottasarman	
6.	48	Attiraiya (Atrēya)	Āvattamba	Enür	Accavipna-ṣadāṅgavi
7.	49	do.	do.	Kombaru	Kumārasarma-ṣadāṅgavi
8.	50	Kappa (Kāpaya)	do.	Uruputtūr	Kālīmāndai-ṣadāṅgavi
9.	51	Götama (Gautama)	do.	Śīrupulugil	Sēndasarma-ṣadāṅgavi
10.	52	do.	do.	Vaṅgipparu	Ṣadāṅgavi-Tayasarnan
11.	53	Kondina (Kaundinya)	do.	do.	Kumāra-krama-Tiruvēdi.
12.	54	Götama (Gautama)	do.	do.	Tēvadi-Kramavittan
13.	55	Vāḍūla (Vāḍhūla)	do.	Pappasarma-ṣadāṅgavi	
14.	56	Attiraiya	do.	Sēndasarma-ṣadāṅgavi	
15.	57	do.	do.	Kārambichchēṭṭu.	
16.	58	Kombaru	do.	Sēndasarma-ṣadāṅgavi	
					Dēvarcidan- Aññuyruvan.

The Temple.

As an educative agency and a centre of all-round culture, the importance of the temple in South India can hardly be exaggerated. The architect, the sculptor and the painter, the dancer, the musician, the philosopher and the religious man, the paurāṇika and the poet, each found his vocation in the temple. As an instructive cultural institution, it treasured within its precincts the best that was in the country. The Kailāsanātha temple at Kāñci affords a good example for our period. Even to this day, in spite of the weather-worn appearance and its age, entering its enclosure, the philosopher will be struck by the serene attitude of the universal teacher—Dakṣināmūrti, instructing his pupils in Yōga and Jñāna. The Hindu will forget himself amidst the innumerable manifestations of Śiva, most marvellously executed. (Pl. III. fig. 5.) The abundant sculptures of nṛttamūrtis depicted in the most beautiful poses and surrounded by groups of gaṇas playing on various musical instruments will inspire the musician and the dancer. Considering the importance given to music and dancing in this period, one may correctly imagine that the Pallavas of Kāñci witnessed in this temple some of the best performances in music and dance during its annual festivals. There are only a few patches of old paintings left to-day on the walls of the Kailāsanātha temple, but there is no doubt that in the days of Rājasimha every sculpture there was painted with choice colours and every inch of the wall inside the surrounding cells contained rich fresco-paintings depicting scenes from human and divine life.

Another characteristic feature of the temple is that it was a veritable store house of public documents recording the lavish endowments made by public bodies and private individuals. The temple is the right place for the study of ancient calligraphy and the Pallava temples as a class contain much beautiful lettering which does credit to the artistic taste of the people, and the skill of the chiseler.

The free imparting of Vēdic and classic lore was also carried on within the temple. Regular arrangements were made for this purpose. The Pallava copper plates tell us that necessary facilities were rendered for the reading of the *Mahābhārata*. The Kūram grant relates that a cultured Brahman was appointed to recite the *Mahābhārata* inside the mandapa of the temple of Vidyā-vinita Pallavēśvara,⁵⁹ at the village of Paramēśvaramangalam. The

^{59.} S.I.I., vol. I, p. 151—line 75.

same kind of arrangement is also noted in the *Taṇḍantōṭṭam* plates. It is further added in both the records that a special share was allotted to the man who watered the ambalam (hall) or mandapa and kindled fire therein :—‘ Ambalan taṇṇiraṭṭuvārkum tiyerippānuk-kumāgap paṅgu onrum ’;⁶⁰ ‘ Kūrattu maṇḍakattuku taṇṇir (k) kum tikkum orupangāgavum ’.⁶¹

One can understand the watering of the ambalam or mandapam in order to make it clean and cool for people to come and hear the *Bhārata*, but it is not clear why there should be fire kindled. Perhaps, a sort of hōma ceremony had to be performed by the Brahman before he began reading the *Bhārata*, or possibly *ti* may stand for a lamp. In the early Cōla period we hear of the use of the maṇḍapams or halls of temples for purposes of imparting the knowledge of grammar and mīmāṃsā. At Tiruvorriyūr there existed a *vyākaranamandapa*⁶² and in the Nāgēśvarasvāmi temple at Kumbakonam, in a mandapa, Prābhākara mīmāṃsā was taught.⁶³ But the beginning of this practice was already made in the Pallava period by the reading of the *Bhārata*.

The practice of singing in temples the Śaiva hymns ‘The Tiruppadigam’ (The Tēvārams) was recognised as early as the days of the later Pallavas.⁶⁴

The Sanskrit College at Bāhūr.

The Vidyāsthāna (seat of learning) at Bāhūr (near Pondicherry) in Aruvānādu must have been in existence at least as early as the 8th century A.D., for when the gift of the three villages was made to it in the 8th regnal year of Nr̥patungavarman, it stands before us as a well-established institution of Sanskrit lore.

Composition of the College.

There is no doubt that it was a residential college and since the Tamil portion of the grant clearly says that the gift to the college was a brahmadāya, we may conclude that it consisted of only brahman scholars. The standard of learning and the accomplishments

60. S.I.I., vol. II, part V—p. 527, line 199.

61. S.I.I., vol. I, p. 151—line 74.

62. Madras Ep. Rep. for 1913. ...

63. Do. for 1912.

64. In the Śiva temple at Tiruvallam in the North Arcot District, provision was made for the regular singing of the Tēvārams, the singers being maintained by the temple endowments. S.I.I., vol. III, part I—p. 93.

of a student of the college are easily judged by reading the praśasti which is written in elegant Sanskrit verses. This was composed by a servant of the Vidyāsthāna, whose name was Nāgāya and who knew the truth of sciences (śāstra tattvajñah)⁶⁵

The College Curriculum.

The verse in the Bāhūr plates runs as follows :

“Mandākinīm samāyāntīmūrmīvamśasamākulām
Sambabhāra yathā dēvo dhūrjaṭirjaṭayaikayā.
Vidyānādi tathāgādhā caturddāśaganākulā
Bāhūrgrāmajuṣām sthānam vyāpya yasmādvyavasthitā.”

Mr. Krishna Śāstri⁶⁶ understood the passage to mean that the vidyāsthāna at Bāhūr consisted of fourteen gaṇas and was controlled by the learned men of that village, being organised and maintained by them “as the Ganges (Mandākinī) descending from the sky with all the fury of its rushing waves is borne by the God Śiva on one of his matted locks.” ‘Caturddāśa vidyā’ is as we know, a general term found in literature and epigraphy and is a collective name for fourteen branches of learning. We have a reference to it in an inscription of Parivrājaka Mahārāja Samksōbha (528 A.D.). The words of the inscription are : ‘Caturddāśa-vidyāsthāna vidita-paramārthasya” etc.⁶⁷ The illustrious

65. Ep. Ind., vol. XVIII, p. 11, verse 30.

66. S.I.I., vol. II, part V, p. 516. Hultzsch, however, translated these lines differently. His reading and translation are as follows :

“Mandākinīm samāyāntīm ūrmī vēga-samākulām
sa (ba) bhāra yathā dēvō Dhū(r)jaṭir jatayaikayā
Vidyā-nādi tathāgādhā (ā) thā (dhā) caturddiśa-gaṇ-ākulā
Vāgū(r) grāma-juṣām sthānam vyāpya yasmād-vyavasthitā.”

“Just as the Dhūrjaṭi (Śiva) carried on the single lock of (his) hair the approaching Mandākinī (Gaṅgā), agitated by the velocity of waves, thus the deep river of learning, filled with troops (of scholars) from the four directions, stayed after it had filled the seat of the residents of the village of Vāgūr. Therefore, they call this seat of scholars a seat of learning.” I have accepted Mr. Krishna Śāstri’s rendering of the verse because of the following reasons : Firstly, so far as I can make out from the published plates, the text has ‘caturddāśa’ and not ‘caturddiśa’ and secondly, in spite of the fascinating analogy of the caturdiśa-bhikkusangha cited by Hultzsch, it is difficult to find another instance of the use of ‘gaṇa’ in the sense of ‘a group of students’. It is true that the common term for the fourteen divisions of learning is ‘caturddāśa-vidyāsthānāni’, not ‘gaṇāni’; but it is obvious that the term ‘gaṇa’ has been brought in here for the sake of the śleṣā. Ep. Indica, vol. 18, p. 11, lines 37-40.

67. Fleet : “Gupta Inscriptions”—pp. 113-115.

Samkṣobha is described as one who was born in the family of the kingly ascetic Suśarman, who had learned the whole truth of the fourteen sections of science. Dr. Fleet defines 'Caturddasa vidyāsthāna' as 'the four Vēdas, the six Vēdāṅgas, the Purāṇas, the Mīmāṃsā system of Philosophy, the Nyāya system and Dharma śāstra. The *Brahmāṇḍa Purāṇa* once makes a reference to fourteen vidyās, but does not define them—"Caturddāśānām vidyānām ekasyaivāpi pāragaḥ,"⁶⁸ though it does so elsewhere."

The *Naiṣadhiya* also contains a reference to 'Caturddāśā vidyā.' This the commentator defines as follows:—angāni vedāścatvarō Mīmāṃsā Nyāyavistaraḥ Dharmāśāstram purāṇamca vidyāhyētaścaturddāśa".⁶⁹

It is interesting that we hear not only of 'caturddāśavidyā' but also of 'aṣṭādaśa vidyā'⁷⁰ i.e., the eighteen branches of learning. The *Vāyupurāṇa*⁷¹ contains one of the early references to the eighteen kinds of study, and the *Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa* defines them as: 'Four Vēdas, six Āṅgas, Mīmāṃsā, Nyāya, Dharma śāstra, Purāṇa, Āyurvēda, Dhanurvēda, Gāndharva and Arthaśāstra'.⁷²

The Endowment.

The endowment to the college consisted of the three villages, viz., Cheṭṭuppākkam, Vilāngat̄tānkaḍuvānūr and Iraippunaicceri, whose revenues were to be enjoyed by the residents of the seat of learning at Vāgūr. The donor was a district officer of the Pallava kingdom by name Mārtāṇḍan alias Nilaitāṇgi of the family of Vesāli,⁷³ which traced its descent from the Kurus. The chief requested king Nṛpatunga to permit him to transfer the ownership of the three villages situated in his own district (rāṣṭra) to the vidyāsthāna and the king appointed his minister Uttamasīla, as ājñapti and ordered him to carry out the transfer.

Maṭhas.

Maṭhas came in rather at a late stage in Pallava history. We do not hear of them in inscriptions until the beginning of the 8th century. 'Maṭhaśchātrādi nilayah'—'a maṭha is an abode for

68. Part III, ch. V, v. 29.

69. Ch. I, v. 4.

70. *Vāyupurāṇa*, ch. 79, v. 57.

71. *Ibid.*

72. The *Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa*, part II, ch. 35, vv. 88 and 89.

73. Ep. Ind., vol. XVIII, p. 10, v. 18.

scholars and others'—so says the *Amarakōśa*, and a study of the numerous inscriptions relating to the origin, organisation and the purpose of maṭhas in South India reveals the fact that they, besides being a sort of feeding houses for the poor and the infirm and rest-houses for pilgrims, served also as important educational centres.

Maṭhas in Pallava Epigraphy.

The earliest Pallava inscription which mentions a maṭha attached to a temple is the Tirumēṛraḷi inscription of Dantivarman I.⁷⁴ At the request of a Muttaraiyan, a private individual made a grant of certain units of land to the Śiva temple—Tirumēṛraḷi at Kāñci and to the maṭha attached thereto. It is not unlikely that the Tirumēṛraḷi maṭha existed as early as the time of Mahēndravarman I, for it seems it was the presence of the maṭha that inspired Appar (Tirunāvukkaraśu) to glorify Kāñci as a seat of learning in this particular padigam.⁷⁵

The cultural importance of maṭhas in the Pallava days becomes more explicit from an inscription of Nṛpatungavarman dated in his 25th year. The record is a fragment and the slab is built into the ceiling of the maṇḍapa in front of the Varadarāja temple at Kāvēriippākkam in the Chingleput District. The purpose of the inscription is to record the gift of gold for the provision of oil for lamps and the endowment was placed in charge of 'maḍattu śatṭa perumakkaṭ',⁷⁶ which means the group of scholars of the maṭha. We do not find instances of Vaiṣṇava maṭhas attached to Viṣṇu temples in this period, and we cannot definitely assign reasons for their non-existence; however, this inscription in Kāvēriippākkam is found in a Viṣṇu temple, but we are not able to make out, owing to the fragmentary nature of the record whether the 'maḍattu śatṭa perumakkaṭ' were attached to this Viṣṇu temple or to some Śiva temple of the place. We have ample evidence to prove that Vaiṣṇavism had become sufficiently strong and widespread by the time of Nṛpatungavarman, besides the fact that the later Pallavas were patrons of the Ālvārs. Therefore, it is not unlikely that there was a maṭha of Vaiṣṇava scholars in Kāvēriippākkam. As in Cōla records of the 10th century, here

74. 89 of 1921.

75. 'Kalviyaikkarakaiyilāda Kāñcimānagar'—Tirumēṛraḷi Padigam.

76. Śatṭan, noun—chātra = scholar, student māṇākkan. Ref. Tamil Lexicon, Madras University.

also we find the maṭha having some control over the temple endowments.

Maṭhas in Literature.

In spite of its later date, we cannot afford to ignore the evidence of the *Periyapurāṇam* on this subject. Numerous references to the establishment of maṭhas by Śaiva devotees are found in the work on the lives of the saints Nāvukkaraśu and Sambandar. Muruga Nāyanār, Kungiliyakkalaiya Nāyanār and Appūdi Adigaļ were contemporaries of Appar and Sambandar. Each of them was the head of several maṭhas and Nāvukkaraśu and Sambandar are said to have stayed in these maṭhas. Tirunāvukkaraśu was himself the founder of a maṭha in Tiruppūndurutti⁷⁷ and this is supported by his padigam on the deity of that place in which he says that he dwells under the feet of the deity of Tiruppūndurutti, thus expressing the fact that he made for himself a residence there. It was while living in the maṭha at Tiruppūndurutti that Appar composed a variety of songs—the best of his works—Palvagaittāṇḍakam, Tanittiruttāṇḍakam, Adaivu Tiruttāṇḍakam and Tiruvarangamālai. Several inscriptions mention the establishment of maṭhas in Tanjore and Trichinopoly Districts by Sambandar and his followers. These Śaiva maṭhas, as we see from Cōla inscriptions of the 10th century, played an important part in the cultural field of South India. They controlled temple affairs, provided lodgings and food for devotees, and above all, were centres of educational activities and moral and spiritual instruction.

The Maṭhas of Śankara.

We shall not conclude our account of maṭhas in this period without a few remarks about the maṭhas established by Śankarācāryā, the Advaita philosopher. The association of Śankara with Kāñci and his activities there form an important part of the biographical sketch of the saint. Having won against the Buddhists in a controversy, he is said to have founded a maṭha. Tradition and later literary works⁷⁸ emphatically speak of Śankara's establish-

77. *Periyapurāṇam*, Tirunāvukkaraśu Nāyanār Purāṇam, v. 389.

78. "Śankara Vijaya" by Mādhava. "Śankara Vijaya Vilāsa" by Cidvilāsa (printed in Telugu and Grantha), "Śankara Vijaya kathā" (Ms. in the Madras Oriental Library), "Prācīna Śankara Vijaya", by 'Mukha Śankara' (XVIII head of Kāñci Maṭha), "Pūrṇa-śloka-mañjari" by Sarvajña Sadāśiva-bōdha (a chronology of the Kāñci Śankarācāryās). These are a few works that throw light on the life and activities of Śankara.

ment of the Kāmakōṭī Piṭha in Kāñcī and the memory of the philosopher is maintained in the place by the presence of a stone image of his enshrined within the famous Kāmākṣī temple. "This is the only image of a very ancient date, while all the other images of Śrī Śankarācāryā are of recent date, not going back beyond fifty years".⁷⁹

The date of Śankara has been a vexed problem in Indian History. The late Hon. Justice Telang brought together a number of important points and concluded his study⁸⁰ by placing the philosopher between the years A.D. 552 and 590. Dr. T. R. Chintāmaṇi discussed the subject⁸¹ with a few independent facts and after giving due consideration to those already raised by Telang, finally concluded that Śankara must have flourished between A.D. 655 and 689.

Dr. Chintāmaṇi quotes a few verses from a work called 'Śankaravijaya Vilāsa' attributed to one Cidvilāsa. This work mentions a King of Kāñcī by name Rājasēna whom Śankara met when he visited Kāñcī. The author seeks to identify this Rājasēna with the Śaiva monarch Rājasimha Pallava, the builder of the Kailāsanātha temple. Since 'Cidvilāsa' seems to be a late work, we cannot be sure that the account given therein is faithful. In any event, we shall not be wrong if we state that Śankara lived between 600 and 800 A.D.⁸² Adopting these dates, we may conclude that the Advaita māṭha in Kāñcī must have been established some time in the later years of Pallava rule. Anandagiri refers to Śankara's establishment of the central mutt at Kāñcī and the installation of the Yōga Linga in his Pūja in the following words :—

"Tatraiva nijāvāsa yogyam māṭhamapi parikalpya tatra nija-siddhānta paddhatim prakaṭayitum-antevāsinam Sureśvaramā-huya yoganāmakam lingam pūjayeti datvā tvamatra Kāmakōṭipī ṭhamadhivaseti samsthāpya."

Though we have no definite contemporary historical evidences to describe the condition and status of the māṭha at Kāñcī, still we may assume that it must have been a highly influential centre of religion and culture. A later copper plate that is the grant of

79. Śrī Śankarācāryā and his Kāmakōṭī Piṭha—N. K. Venkatesan, p. 17.

80. Ind. Antiquary, vol. XIII, p. 95 et seq.

81. Journal of Oriental Research, Madras, vol. III.

82. A verse from 'Soundaryalahari' seems to contain a reference to Sam-bandhi being fed with the milk of knowledge by Pārvatī.

Vijaya Gāṇḍa Gōpala⁸³ speaks of the gift of a village in the Chingleput District to the head of the maṭha at Kāñcī "when a follower of Śankara was pleasing religious students by daily gifts and food, and expounding to them treasures of the Vēdānta."

The Tēvārams describe Tiruvorriyūr as a great centre of Saivism, and tradition asserts that it was one of the earliest religious centres that came under the control of Śankara.⁸⁴

In this connection, two inscriptions from Tiruvorriyūr temple are valuable to us. The first⁸⁵ is dated in the 19th year of Vijaya Kampavarman and registers the gift of land by an ascetic named Nirañjana Guravar to the Śiva temple built by the Guravar (Guru) and called Nirañjanēśvaram. This inscription clearly makes the Guravar a contemporary of Kampavarman. The other inscription belongs to the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Kannaradēva (Krṣṇa III) dated in his 20th year and relating to a gift of money by Caturānana Paṇḍita,⁸⁶ the pupil of Nirañjanaguru. The introductory Sanskrit portion of this record is interesting. It says that Caturānana was of Kērala origin, that he became a sanyāsin and a disciple of Nirañjanaguravar and that after the death of Nirañjanaguravar he became the head of the maṭha there.

Regarding the maṭha of Tiruvorriyūr and its gurus, Mr. T. N. Ramachandran remarks⁸⁷:—"In all probability the order of sanyāsins and gurus including our Nirañjanaguru, was created to stem the evil effect of the Sōma-siddhānta and probably owes its origin to the famous reformer Śankara himself, who is said to have created episcopal orders in proper centres, as for instance, Kāñcipura, to stem the progress of Buddhism, Jainism and other alien faiths, and despised forms of religion such as Sōma-siddhānta."

It is not possible at present to accept Mr. Ramachandran's suggestions that the maṭha at Tiruvorriyūr with its succession of Gurus and a number of śiṣyas, was the creation of Śankara, for we have nothing more than tradition which connects the philosopher with Tiruvorriyūr. Even the literary works which deal with the life and work of Śankara do not tell us that he established a maṭha at Tiruvorriyūr. On the other hand, Nirañjanaguravar was perhaps

83. Ep. Indica, vol. XIII, No. 16, p. 194.

84. Ep. Rep. 1912 and 1913.

85. 372 of 1911. "Tiruvorriyūreḍuppitta Nirañjanēśvarattu Mahādēvarkku mēṛpadī īrai illi dēvabhōgamāga vilaikondu kaiyir koṭuttu viṭṭukkondēn Maṇali sabhaiyōn."—lines 39 to 41, Text unpublished.

86. 181 of 1912.

87. J.O.R., Madras—1932, July-Oct., p. 228.

the originator of the *māṭha*. In any case, that there was a Śaiva *māṭha* at Tiruvorriyūr in the time of Kampavarman and that it continued to play an important part in the early Cōla period are certain.⁸⁸

The *māṭhas* of Śankara are still a living institution in South India. A few of them have preserved succession lists of their pontiffs dating back to the originator. To-day there is a *māṭha* of Śankara in the Mysore territory with Śringēri as its head-quarters and another at Śivagaṅga.⁸⁹ Yet another spreads its influence over the ancient Pallava domain with its centre at Kumbakonam.

88. It is clear from Cōla inscriptions that the *māṭha* at Tiruvorriyūr had nothing to do with Śaṅkara or his system of philosophy, but was devoted to the Somasiddhānta and presided over by a succession of Caturānana Panditas of the Kālāmukha sect. See Cōlas II, pp. 493-7—Ed.

89. Nelamangala Taluk—Bangalore District.

CHAPTER XIV

BUDDHIST CENTRES OF LEARNING

Buddhist Monasteries

The monasteries were the principal seats of learning in the Buddhist system of education. The itineraries of the Chinese pilgrims who visited India between the fifth and seventh centuries are our chief sources of information on this subject.

When Fā-Hien visited India between the years 339-414 A.D., the Pallavas had established their power in Kāñci. We definitely trace their influence in the 4th century A.D. in the Āndhradēśa, especially in the Krishṇa, Guntūr and Nellore Districts.

Thomas Foulkes¹ maintains that Fā-Hien's 'Kingdom called Thā-thsen is the great kingdom of the Pallavas' and we have seen that early Pallava rule extended over a good part of the Deccan.

The glory of an ancient Buddhist Monastery

The pilgrim gives the following account of a monastery in the Deccan.² "There is a great rock. It has five storeys in all; the lowest being in the form of an elephant with five hundred stone chambers, the second in the form of a lion, with four hundred chambers, the third in the form of a horse, with three hundred chambers, the fourth in the form of an ox with two hundred chambers, and the fifth in the form of a dove with one hundred chambers. At the very top there is a spring of water which runs in front of each chamber, encircling each storey, round and round, in and out, until it reaches the bottom storey where, following the configuration of the excavations it flows out by the door. In all the Priests' chambers the rock has been pierced for windows to admit light, so that they are quite bright and nowhere dark. At the four corners of these excavations the rock has been bored and steps have been made by which top can be reached....."

In the life of Hiuen Tsang, Dr. Beal discusses the situation of the monastery of Fā-Hien. "The king (Sadvaha) prepared the

1. See his article in the Indian Antiquary, vol. VII, p. 7 ; and also Legge, 'Travels of Fā-Hien', p. 96, note 6 : "Said to be the ancient name of the Deccan."

2. Giles : "The Travels of Fā-Hien", and Legge : p. 97.

cave-dwelling for him (Nāgārjuna) of which we have a history in the 10th book of the 'Records.' This cave-dwelling was hewn in a mountain called Po-lo-mo-lo-ki-li, i.e., Bhrāmaragiri, the mountain of the black bee (Brahmara-Durgā). Dr. Burgess has identified this mountain with the celebrated Śri-Śaila, bordering on the river Kṛṣṇā called by Schiefner Śri-Parvata. Doubtless it is the same as that described by Fā-Hien in the 35th chapter of his travels. He calls it the Po-lō-Yue temple, which he explains as 'the Pigeon' (pāravata) monastery. But a more probable restoration of the Chinese symbols would be the Pārbatī or the Parvata monastery. The symbol Yue in Chinese Buddhist translation is equivalent to 'va' (or 'vat'). We may, therefore, assume that the Po-lō-Yue monastery of Fā-Hien was the Durgā monastery of Hiuen Tsang, otherwise called Śri Parvata. This supposition is confirmed by the actual history of the place, for Huien Tsang tells us that after the Buddhists had established themselves in the monastery, the Brahmins by a stratagem took possession of it. Doubtless, when in possession, they would give it a distinctive name acceptable to themselves; hence the terms Bhramarā or Bhramarāmbā.³

Watters identifies the wonderful five-storeyed monastery of Hiuen Tsang on the Po-lo-mo-lo-ki-li with the Pigeon Monastery of Fā-Hien.⁴ He further adds "Bhramarī is one of the epithets of Durgā or Pārvati, and Beal thinks that in the names for the great monastery used by Fā-Hien and our pilgrim we have 'the mountain of Bhramara, the black bee, the synonym of Durgā or Pārvati.' But a perusal of the passage in the narratives of the two pilgrims will show that there is no hint of the peculiar monastery having ever been other than a Buddhist establishment."

Now the recent excavations at the hill of Nāgārjunikonda in the Palnād taluk of Guntur District have brought out several inscriptions in Prākṛt. One of them mentions⁵ Śri Parbata (Śri Parvata) and Dr. Vogel comments on this :—"The Prākṛt word corresponds to Sanskrit 'Śri Parvata.' Now, there is a tradition preserved in Tibet that Nāgārjuna spent the concluding part of his life in a monastery of that name in Southern India. If this convent is the same as the 'Vihāra on the Śri Parvata to the east of Vijaya-puri' of our inscription, it would follow that the association of the great divine of the Māhāyāna with this locality has been preserved up to the present day in the name Nāgārjunikonda."⁶

3. Life of Hiuen Tsang—by Beal. Introduction, p. 21.

4. Watters' Yuan Chwang—vol. II, p. 207.

5. Inscription F. Ep. Indica, vol. XX, p. 22.

6. Ep. Indica, vol. XX, p. 9.

In the light of the inscription F from Nāgārjunikonda, we may safely identify the Po-lo-yue of Fā-Hien and the Po-lo-mo-lo-ki-li of Yuan Chwang with Śri Parvata or the Nāgārjunikonda hill.

We have two contemporary epigraphical references to Śri Parvata, one is the Tālagunda pillar inscription⁷ and the other is the Cikkulla plates of Vikramēndravarman of the Viṣṇukundin dynasty.⁸ The first records :—“Yō-ntapālān Pallavēndrāṇām saha-sā vinirjitya samyugē addhyuvāsa durggamām aṭavīm Śri Parvata-dvāra samśritām.”⁹ Having swiftly defeated in battle the frontier guards of the Pallava lords, he occupied the inaccessible forest stretching to the gates of Śri Parvata.

In the Cikkulla plates the donor Vikramēndravarman is described as one who meditates on the feet of the holy Lord of Śri Parvata. As to the identification of Śri Parvata Dr. Kielhorn remarks :—“Śri Parvata, which we also find in line 1 of the Cikkulla plates of Vikramēndravarman II, I, here as there, take to be the sacred Śri-Śaila in the Karnul District. It is the modern Śri-Śailam, situated on the west of the Eastern Ghats between them and the river Kistna.”¹⁰

It seems to me that we cannot be quite certain that the Tālagunda pillar inscription mentions the Śri Parvata of the Karnul District, for we know from the recent excavations that Nāgārjunikonda was also a fortified city.¹¹ On the other hand we may easily maintain the suggestion of Kielhorn, that the Tālagunda pillar inscription refers to Śri Parvata in Karnul District. Capt. Nelson thinks that this Śri Parvatam “must once have been a vast city, though nothing remains of its former glory except the temple. The ruins of stone bowries of great beauty, and lines of stone walls that everywhere can be seen standing out of the thorn jungle still give an idea of a time that has long since passed away. The country near Śri-Śailam is mountainous and is covered with forests.”¹² This description of Nelson seems to agree with the one in the Tālagunda inscription where it is stated that Mayūraśarman reached the inaccessible forests stretching to the gates of Śri Parvata.

From the above account it is clear that in South India we have to recognise two hills by name Śri Parvata, one a Buddhist strong-

7. Ep. Indica, vol. VIII.

8. Ibid., vol. IV.

9. Ibid., vol. VIII.

10. Ibid., vol. VIII, p. 28, note 4.

11. Jayawal, J.B.O.R.S., 1933—pp. 170-172.

12. Madras Journal of Literature and Science, vol. XXIII, part II—p. 132.

hold and the other a Śaiva centre. The Śri Parvaṭa of the Cikkulla plates cannot be any other than the hill of that name in the Karnul District. That this hill is of great antiquity is evident from the following references. The *Vāyupurāṇa* mentions Śri Parvata as a place fit for performing śrāddha.¹³ The *Maṭṣya*¹⁴ alludes to a class of people known as Śri Pārvatiyas and describes them as a forest tribe reigning for fifty-two years. Perhaps, these were the people who were living in the forests in the neighbourhood of Śri Parvata of the Karnul District. The *Brahmānda-purāṇa*¹⁵ again refers to Śri Parvata as a tīrtha. Since it is mentioned among Kāvēri, Kumāri and others, which are tīrthas in South India, we may safely decide that Śri Parvata is also located in the South. Thus we may conclude that the Śri Parvata of the Purāṇas is the Śri Parvata of the Karnul District.

Secondly, all the three Śaiva Nāyanārs, Appar, Sambandar and Sundaramūrtti, have sung in praise of the God at Śi-Parppada (Śri Parvata); therefore, this confirms the evidence of the Cikkulla plates which definitely indicate that the deity residing on Śri Parvata is Śiva.

Thirdly, we have allusions to Śri Parvata in early and later Sanskrit literature. In 'Ratnāvalī'¹⁶ we find that the Tantric master Śrikanṭha Dāsa, came to Kauśāmbī from Śri Parvata and taught Udayana the art of making flowers blossom at any season. In the *Mālatī Mādhava* we find Śri Parvata mentioned in more than one place. It was the residence of the Tantric priest Aghōraghaṇṭa¹⁷ and priestess Kapālakundalā. In the *Kathā Sarit Sāgara*¹⁸ we read

13. Ch. 77, verse 28.

14. Ch. 273, verse 23. Others have identified the Śri Pārvatiyas with the Ikṣvākus.

15. Ch. 3, section 3, v. 31, and section II, ch. 16, v. 23.

16. Act II, Pravēśaka :

17. Acts I, IX and X. The Tantric priest Aghōraghaṇṭa, is represented in the play as a terrific votary of Kāli, and Mālatī was a victim in his hands and was about to be sacrificed when Mādhava found her. Now, the Cikkulla plates tell us that Mādhavavarman, the great-grandfather of Vikramēndravarman, performed 'Puruṣamēdhas' or 'human sacrifices'. Since the Viṣṇukundin kings are known to be the devotees of the Lord of Śri Parvata and the prevalence of Durgā worship in Śri Parvata is evidenced by Bhavabhūti's play, the Puruṣamēdhas of Mādhavavarman fit in correctly. Dr. R. G. Bhandarkar, and M. R. Kale identify in their notes on Mālatī Mādhava the Śri-Śailam of the play with that in the Karnul District.

18. 'Kathā Sarit Sāgara'—Ch. LXXXIII.

Besides these literary references we have in Burgess's 'Amarāvati' and 'Jagayyapēṭah' Stupas—p. 7, note 4, the following references to Śri Parvata :

that an ascetic went to Śrī Parvata and performed austerities in order to propitiate Śiva.

It is evident that Śakti or Durgā worship was prevalent in Śrī Parvata. The phrase 'Maḍamoliyāl punangākka' occurring more than once in Sundaramūrtti's padigam on Śrī Parvata is note-worthy as an indication of the prominent place of Pārvatī in this shrine.

It is possible, then, that Hiuen Tsang's name 'Bhramaragiri' for the Buddhist hill and monastery Śrī Parvata is a mistake. He does not seem to have visited either of the Śrī Parvatas, and having received hearsay reports of both the mountains of the same name, he seems to have by some mistake combined the material in describing the single Buddhist monastery on the Nāgārjunikonda hill. In any event, we have not so far traced any Śakti or Śaiva influence on the Nāgārjunikonda hill. And the Śrī Parvata of the Karnul District shows no signs of Buddhist influence either. Therefore, we may conclude that Śrī Parvata of Fā-Hien and Hiuen Tsang was entirely a Buddhist centre and could not have had the name 'Bhramaragiri.'

When Fā-Hien visited India, the Nāgārjunikonda hill must have been still a Buddhist stronghold, for, in the days of the Ikṣvāku kings of the 3rd century, it was a flourishing Buddhist centre. It is quite likely that the Pallavas succeeded the Ikṣvākus as rulers of this part of the kingdom and that the monastery of Śrī

"The Matśya Purāṇa speaks of a family of Śrī Parvatiya Āndhras, which may refer to a petty dynasty of kings ruling either at Śrī Śailam itself, or across the river, at Candraguptapatiṇam in the vicinity. They are said to have ruled fifty-two years, and are perhaps the same race to which the Bhāgavata Purāṇa assigns seven kings. Wilson, Viṣṇupurāṇa, Hall's Ed., Vol. IV, p. 208; Lassen, Ind. Alterth., Vol. II, p. 1212 n. 'Śrī Parvata' or 'Śrī Saila' is mentioned in the Mahabh. III, 8160; Suśruta, II, 169, 2; Brih. Samhita, XVI, 3; Markand. Pur. LVII, 15; Vasavad., 87, 2; Bhag. Pur. V, 19, 16; X, 29, 13; Kathā Sarit Sāgara, 65, 66, 73, 105. In the Matśya Purāṇa, where the names of Durgā are given, she is said to be called Mādhavī at Śrī-Śailam; in the Śiva Purāṇa the Linga here is called 'Mallikārjuna.' When Bāna was slain by Śiva as he was traversing the Heavens, part of his carcass fell at Śrī Śailam in Siddhikṣetra, another at Amarakanṭaka, and the remainder near Gangasāgara. Rēvāmāhātmya, Ch. XXIX, in Wilson, Selected Works, Vol. V, page 113. In the Sankarakṣēpa Sankarajaya, "Sankara adores in Mahārāṣṭra the Mallikārjuna of Śrī-Śaila"; and in the Agni Purāṇa, Śrī is said to have performed austerities there. The shrines are dedicated to Mallikārjuna, a form of Śiva, and to Pārvatī and Bhramarāmbā, to the latter of whom a sheep is sacrificed every Tuesday and Friday, a survival of the old bloody sacrifices offered to all forms of Durgā. There is a Mallikārjuna Sātaka;—Wilson. Mack. Collections—Vol. I, p. 350."

Parvata¹⁹ was a living institution when the early Pallavas held sway over the Deccan and South India. We may agree with Dr. Vogel²⁰ in stating that the cause of the decline of Buddhism in this part of India (on the coast of Krishna) was partly due to the rise of the powerful dynasty—the Pallavas—who were devoted to Brāhmanism.

The Monasteries in An-to-lō (Andhra)

Huen Tsang relates that "from Kōsala he travelled South, through a forest for above nine hundred li to the An-to-lō country. This country was above 3,000 li in circuit and its capital Ping-ch'i (or ki)-lo was above twenty li in circuit." "There were twenty odd Buddhist monasteries with more than 3000 brethren. Near the capital was a large monastery with a succession of high halls and storeyed terraces wrought with perfect art, and containing an exquisite image of the Buddha. In front of the monastery was a stone tope, some hundreds of feet high, tope and the monastery being the work of the Arhat-A-che-lō (Ācāra, translated by So-hsing 'performance' or 'rule of conduct'). Near the South-west of this monastery was an Aśōka tope where the Buddha preached, displayed miracles and received into his religion a countless multitude."²¹

From the above account we learn that in the time of Huen Tsang, the monastery near the capital Ping-ki-lo was still a living institution. Now, we must bear in mind that the Chinese traveller of the 7th century visited the Āndhrāpatha about thirty years after the Eastern Cālukya dynasty was founded at Vēngī by Kubja Viṣṇuvardhana, but the Cālukyas are believed to have captured it from the Pallavas who were in possession of Āndhrāpatha including Vēngī. The Mayidavōlu plates²² of Śivaskandavarman mention 'Āndhrāpatha' as a part of the Pallava kingdom and the Mangadūr grant of Simhavarman II speaks of 'Vengorāṣṭra'²³ probably the region round the capital Vēngī.

These are the points from Pallava epigraphy to show that they were rulers of the Āndhradēśa with Vēngī as capital for some time between the fourth and fifth century A.D., and during this time

19. The same name 'Śri Parvata' given both to the Buddhist and the Hindu Hills, finds an analogy in the term 'Kōvil' applied both to the Śaiva temple at Cidambaram and to the Vaiṣṇava temple at Śrīrangam.

20. Ep. Indica, Vol. XX, p. 10.

21. Watters II, p. 209.

22. Ep. Indica, Vol. VI.

23. Ind. Ant., Vol. V, p. 156.

the Buddhist Sanghārāma near the capital must have been in a flourishing condition. It is very probable that the large ruins at Guntappalli, sixteen miles from Pedda Vēngī, are the relics of this Sanghārāma. "They consist of a Caitya cave, a circular chamber with a simple façade containing a dagaba cut in the solid rock, and several sets of vihāra caves with entrance halls and chambers on each side". Hiuen Tsang says that here "the language and arrangement of sentences of the people differ from mid-India, but with reference to the shapes of the letters, they are nearly the same". This description may very well apply to the people round Pedda Vēngī.

Monasteries in Tēna-ka-chē-ka (Dhanakaṭaka)

From An-to-lo (Andhra) the pilgrim went to Dhanakaṭaka evidently the country round our present Dharaṇikota near Amarāvati. He describes :—"There was a crowd of Buddhist monasteries, but most of them were deserted, about twenty being in use, with 1000 brethren mostly adherents of the Mahāsāṅgika system. There were above hundred Dēva-temples and the followers of the various sects were very numerous. At a hill to the east of the capital was a monastery called Fu-p'o-shih-lo (Pūrvaśilā) or 'East Mountain' and at a hill to the west of the city was the A-fa-loshih-lo (Avaraśilā) or "West Mountain" monastery. These had been erected for the Buddha by a former king of the country who had made a communicating path by the river, and quarrying the rocks had formed high halls with long broad corridors continuous with the steep sides of the hills".²⁴

It is known that the Sātavāhanas, the predecessors of the Pallavas, made Dhamñakada their capital and ruled from there, but under the Pallavas Dhamñakada was only a seat of Provincial Government as known from the Mayidavōlu plates.²⁵

Several scholars have attempted to identify the Pūrvaśila and the Avaraśila monasteries of the pilgrim. Burgess identifies²⁶ the Pūrvaśila monastery with the Amarāvati tope while Fergusson said that the Avaraśila monastery should have been the Amarāvati tope. Watters criticises the above identifications in the following words : "It is hard to understand how any one could propose to identify a large monastery among hills and streams, and having spacious chambers and great corridors, with a building

24. Watters II, p. 214.

25. Ep. Ind., Vol. VI, p. 86.

26. Amarāvati Stūpa.

which is only a remarkable tope situated on a plain. Mr. Burgess, because the tope and its surroundings do not suit the account of the monastery, writes of the pilgrim as not having personally visited the place, forgetting the statement in the Life that he spent several months here visiting the sacred sights of the district in company with native Brethren." ²⁷

Before discussing the location of the Pūrvaśaila and the Avaraśaila monasteries, let us make clear an important point. Writers and commentators on Buddhist philosophy have clearly pointed out that Pūrvaśaila and Avaraśaila are two schools of Buddhist philosophy.

Beal mentions the Pūrvaśaila and the Avaraśaila as two of the eighteen schools of Buddhist philosophy.²⁸ Burgess relates that after the death of Buddha, "the Buddhist teachers soon began to differ on minor points, and the church was early split into two great schools—the Mahāsāṅghikas or school of the great congregation and the Mahāsthāviras or school of the Great President. The Mahāsāṅghikas soon after split into five schools—the Caityikas, Caityaśailas or Pūrvaśailas,²⁹ the Avaraśailas, the Haimavatas, the Lokottaravādins and the Prajñaptivādins. The first are said to have arisen from the teaching of an ascetic who lived on Mount Caityaka.

Now, it is to be noted that among the names of localities mentioned in an inscription from Nāgārjunikonda we find Pūrvaśaila.³⁰ This again goes to support our statement that Pūrvaśaila

27. Watters II, p. 218.

28. Ind. Ant., Vol. IX, "Eighteen Schools of Buddhist Philosophy."

29. Burgess. *Amarāvati and Jaggayyapētah Stūpas*, p. 24. Burgess further adds in a note: "The Pūrvaśailas were followers of Mahādēva, an early teacher. (Burnouf, Intr. à l'Histor. du Bud. Ind. 2d. ed., p. 398, Vässiliev, p. 229; Tāranātha, pp. 175, 271, 273. They were known in Ceylon as 'Pubbasēliyas' (Mahāvamsō, p. 21)."

30. "Hiuen Tsang further relates that to the east of the capital on a mountain there stood a convent called Pūrvaśilā and on a mountain to the west was another called Avaraśilā. Perhaps it would be preferable to render the names of these two monasteries by Pūrvaśilā and Avaraśilā, the Sanskrit word for a mountain being 'Śaila,' whereas 'Śila' means 'stone.' Now, it is worthy of note that among the localities mentioned in inscription F, we meet with the same Pūrvaśila which is clearly a Prākrit form corresponding to Sanskrit Pūrvaśaila. A name, meaning 'Eastern mountain or hill' may, of course, have been used in different places in India. But it is a point worth considering whether the remains of Nāgārjunikonda can possibly represent the ancient capital of Dannakaṭaka which Archaeologists have sought both at Dharanikōta near Amarāvati and at Bezwada." (Ep. Ind., XX, Vogel's Intr., p. 9).

and Avaraśaila are only schools of philosophy³¹ though they are so called because of the location of the place from where they originated.

Having made this distinction clear, we shall consider the description of Hiuen Tsang. His Pūrvaśaila and Avaraśaila monasteries were evidently two seats of Buddhist philosophy, but both situated on a hill somewhere near Dharanikōṭa on the banks of the Krishna.

Of the several identifications put forth by scholars regarding the location of the Pūrvaśaila and the Avaraśaila monasteries of Hiuen Tsang, to me the most fitting is that of Sewell.³² He said that the capital of Te-na-ka-chē-ka of the pilgrim was Bezwada, and the Pūrvaśaila Sanghārāma referred to the rock-cut caves on the east of the Bezwada hill and that the Avaraśaila Sanghārāma was the caves on the west of the same hill. I carefully examined every one of the rock-cut caves on the hills of Bezwada and compared the description of the pilgrim and am convinced that Mr. Sewell's identity is the correct one.³³ Therefore, we may safely conclude that the Pūrvaśaila and the Avaraśaila monasteries were located on the Bezwada hill.

As regards the terraced monastery to the south of the capital, I see no reason why Sewell should be considered wrong. The Brahminical features of the Uṇḍavalli caves which Mr. Fergusson cites against the identity of Sewell may well be later additions.

It is possible that the Uṇḍavalli caves were originally occupied by Buddhists and converted into Hindu places of worship in the time of the Pallavas. Thus we may state that both the Bezwada hills and the Uṇḍavalli hills were centres of Buddhist learning when the Chinese traveller visited them in the seventh century.

Monasteries in Chu-li-ya (Côla country)

From Dhanakaṭaka the pilgrim went south-west about 1000 li to Chu-li-ya which has been rendered as the Côla country. The

31. Mahāvamsa, Ed. Geiger, p. 283, Appendix B.

32. J.R.A.S., 1880, pp. 98 ff.

33. The discovery by Dubreuil of Buddhist remains in Bezwada confirms Sewell's identification. "On the 1st January 1917, I went to Bezwada with the object of visiting the caves of Uṇḍavalli. When going about those regions, I luckily discovered the ruins of a Buddhist temple at Vijiader-puram, a village half a mile to the west of Bezwada. Amongst the remains of brick walls there were two heads of Buddha and a trunk dressed in the Roman tōga. One of these heads was very beautiful."—*The Pallavas*, Dubreuil, p. 11.

pilgrim relates : "The Buddhist monasteries were in ruins and only some of them had brethren; there were several tens of Dēva temples, and the Digambaras were numerous. To the South-east of the capital, and near it, was an Aśōka tope where the Buddha had preached, wrought miracles, overcome Tirthikas and received men and dēvas into his communion." ³⁴

A good portion of the Cōla country described by Hiuen Tsang must have formed part of the Pallava territory. Cunningham suggests that the Cōla country must be either in the neighbourhood of Karnul or should be identified with the famous province of Cōla and the well-known capital Tanjore.³⁵ Fergusson, however, assuming that the object for which the pilgrim was travelling here was 'to get to the port of embarkation for Ceylon', thinks that the direction and the distance would take us to Nellore which is an important place.³⁶ If it is Nellore and its regions, the monastery and the other Buddhist ruins described by the traveller must have belonged to the Pallava country at the time.

Kāñci, a school of Buddhist culture.

We have already remarked that Kāñci was a centre of not only Brahmanic learning but also of Buddhist culture. The names of several celebrated Buddhist philosophers and logicians are connected with Kāñci. Vātsyāyana the author of *Nyāya Bhāṣya* is designated a Drāviḍa³⁷ (i.e., a native of Drāviḍa) with its capital Kāñci. This Vātsyāyana who lived about 400 A.D., must be distinguished from the sages of that name, the compilers of *Arthaśāstra* and the *Kāma Sūtra*. Dignāga, Dharmapāla and Bodhidharma were born and brought up in the Pallava capital.

Tradition favours the view that Buddhism in Kāñci is as old as the days of its founder and the Buddha is said to have visited the place and converted many people. The account of the Chinese traveller Hiuen Tsang confirms this belief; still we have to accept the statement of the traveller with caution for there is no other evidence to test the correctness of his information or any proof to

34. Watters' Translation, p. 224.

35. *Ancient Geography*, Majumdar, p. 626.

36. J.R.A.S., Vol. VI, p. 264.

37. "The title 'Svāmin' appended to 'Pakṣila' in the name 'Pakṣila Svāmin' also points to the same country as his birth place. "It may be of some interest to note that Vātsyāyana makes a reference to the boiling of rice, which is a staple food of the people of Drāviḍa."—*Indian Logic*, Vidyābhūṣana, p. 117.

show that Buddhism made real progress in South India during the life-time of its founder.

We are on firmer ground when we come to the period of Aśoka. The Singhalese chronicle Mahāvamsa and Fa-Hien's account clearly indicate that Buddhism had taken deep root in the Deccan by the first centuries of the Christian era and we have also evidences to prove that the Pāṇḍyan country was a centre of Buddhism in the days of Aśoka.

Next, we have the account of the Tamil epic *Maṇimēkalai* which glorifies Kāñci as a seat of Buddhist philosophy and culture. While at Kāñci, Maṇimēkalai is said to have visited the Buddhist caitya built by Kili, a Cōla prince. Dr. Krishnaswamy Iyengar has maintained that Aravaṇa Adigal, the preceptor of Maṇimēkalai, represented a school of philosophy in Kāñci and that Dignāga belonged to the same school of philosophy as Aravaṇa Adigal.³⁸

Monasteries in Kāñci and its neighbourhood.

Hiuen Tsang informs us³⁹ that the Drāvida country whose capital was Kāñci, consisted of about hundred Buddhist monasteries with above ten thousand Brethren. He adds that not far from south of Kāñci was a large Sanghārāma which was "a rendezvous for the most eminent men of the country. It had an Aśoka tope above 100 feet high where the Buddha had once defeated Tirthikas by preaching and had received many into his communion. Near it were traces of a sitting place and exercise walk of the Four Past Buddhas."

Now, the *Mattavilāsa* of Mahēndravarman speaks of Buddhist friars in the capital. It mentions a Buddhist vihāra somewhere very near or in Kāñci, and it may be the same as the one mentioned by the Chinese traveller. The Buddhist friar calls the vihāra 'Rāja Vihāra'⁴⁰ which indicates that it was either built or patronised by a king. One of the early tolerant Pallava kings of Kāñci might well have been the builder of this Vihāra.

The material prosperity of this vihāra is known by the words of Devasōma⁴¹ who remarks that this particular monastery has heaps

38. *Maṇimēkalai in its historical setting.*

39. Watters, Vol. II, p. 226.

40. "Yāvadidānīm Rājavihāramēva gacchāmi," Text, p. 12.

41. "Eṣa punaranēka vihārabhōga samadhiṣṭata vitta sañcayō", Text, p. 23.

of riches drawn from the revenues of many (other) monasteries. From this it is clear that the Kāñci vihāra in the time of Mahēndravarman was the head of several monasteries in the neighbourhood. The Buddhist friar in the play informs us that the vihāra at Kāñci was largely endowed by a lay Buddhist merchant named Dhanadāsa.^{41a} "Ah, our lay brother Merchant Dhanadāsa's grand charities surpass all houses."

Buddhist Schools of Philosophy

We may trace the introduction of the Mahāyāna form of Buddhism in the South to Nāgārjuna. Tradition asserts that he went to Nāgalōka⁴² to learn all the sūtras and having learnt them returned to his country and converted a southern king and ten thousand Brahmins to Buddhism.

The different schools of Buddhist philosophy and logic were all represented in Kāñci. The Yōga School of philosophy in Kāñci, as already observed, was as old as Aravaṇa Adigal and in the fifth century, Dignaga was the chief exponent of this branch of Philosophy and logic. Besides we learn from Hiuen Tsang that when he visited Kāñci he saw three hundred bikṣus from Ceylon who were versed in Yōga philosophy and that the pilgrim had conversation with them.⁴³

The most popular school of philosophy prevalent in the Pallava country and its capital was the Sthāvira School. Hiuen Tsang says : "There are some hundred Sanghārāmas and ten thousand priests. They all study the teaching of the Sthāvira (Chang-tso-pu) school belonging to the Great Vehicle."

Yet another school of Buddhism represented in Kāñci was the Dhyāna school. "This is called in Japanese 'Zen shū'. This was introduced into China by an Indian priest called Bōdhidharma. He was the third son of a king of Kāñci in South India. He came to China in A.D. 527."⁴⁴

41-a. "Ahō Upāsakasya Dhanadāsa śreṣṭhinah sarvāvāsamahādāna mahimā," p. 11, Text.

42. *Indian Ant.*, Vol. IV, p. 142 :—Nāgārjuna may be assigned to the period between 250-300 A.D. In 401 A.D. his biography was translated into Chinese by Kumārajīva.

43. *Life of Hieun Tsang*, Beal, p. 139; see also Cunningham's *Ancient Geography*, p. 628, Ed. Majumdar.

44. Yamakami Sogen, *Systems of Buddhist Thought*, pp. 5-6.

Beal definitely tells us in a note that Bōdhidharma lived in A.D. 520 and that he was the twenty-eighth Patriarch who visited China from South India.⁴⁵

Some distinguished South Indian Buddhist Scholars.

Among the distinguished scholars of Buddhism who went abroad from South India to spread their knowledge, Dignāga's name comes first. He won laurels in debates at the famous Buddhist University of Nālandā. Dignāga's disciple Dharmapāla was the eldest son of a high official of the Pallava king. He was first a student of Nālandā of which he subsequently became the head. As a famous logician and grammarian he was the author of several commentaries and wrote books in Sanskrit. These facts show the intimate connection of South India and North India in the field of Buddhist culture.

Some special features of Buddhist institutions of learning.

Neither Fā-Hien nor his successor Hiuen Tsang mentions any Pallava king as having been a patron of Buddhist monasteries. This clearly shows that the vihāras flourished independent of the sovereign's material support except perhaps the Rājavihāra at Kāñci. Secondly, the course of studies in the vihāras was mainly concentrated on the different systems of Buddhist philosophy and the scholars were expected to spread their religion as in the days of Aśoka by going out and preaching. A more special feature which we observe both in the North and South India about the 7th century is the antagonism of the Buddhist scholars against the rising leaders of the different Hindu sects. Part of the time of the Buddhist students and professors was spent in engaging the leaders of Śaivism and Vaiṣṇavism in philosophical controversies. The *Periyapurāṇam* teems with references to such disputes between the Nāyanārs and their contemporary leaders of Buddhism. At Talicceri near Koṭṭappadi Sambandar had a controversy with Sāriputta and Buddhanandi, the Buddhist leaders. He is reported to have defeated and converted them.⁴⁶

According to Hiuen Tsang, Śilabhadra, the eminent scholar of Nālandā and a disciple of Dharmapāla, defeated a very learned but proud Brahman from South India in a long philosophic discussion. Tradition asserts that Śankara, the Advaita philosopher, defeated a

45. Beal, Book III, p. 119.

46. *Periyapurāṇam*: Sambandar Vv. 904-26.

number of Buddhists who engaged themselves in a controversy with him when he visited Kāñcī.

It should, however, be observed that from the accounts of the Chinese writers we can see that Buddhist monasteries were comparatively few when the Pallavas were on the throne and that these institutions as a whole exhibited signs of decline.

CHAPTER XV.

JAINA SEATS OF LEARNING

The invaluable contribution of Jaina scholars to South Indian learning and culture, especially to Tamil literature, is well-known; the 'Nālađiyār,' 'Palamoli Nānūru' and 'Jivakacintāmaṇi' are works of eminent Jaina writers. From the Tamil Epics 'Śilappadikāram' and 'Maṇimēkalai' we learn that in the early part of the second century A.D., Jainism had taken deep root in the Tamil land, attracted a considerable section of the population to the new faith and also received the patronage of the royal houses.

Mr. M. S. Ramaswamy Aiyangar maintains¹ that the third and fourth centuries of the Christian Era appear to be a perfect blank in the history of the Jains in the Tamil kingdom. The cause of this he assigns to the animosity of the Brahmins towards the Jainas and says that the former in their literature were very reluctant to take notice of the latter. However that may be, the Jains formed a separate Śangam which was constituted by Vajranandi, the pupil of Śrī Pūjyapāda in the year 525 "after the death of Vikrama"² (470 A.D.). The seat of this Śangam, according to 'Digambara Darśanasāra' of Dēvasēna was Southern Madura, and it was composed of entirely Digambara Jainas. This information is indeed obtained from a later work; however, in the light of the history of Jainism in the Madura District, it may not be improbable that there was formed a separate Śangam of the Jains about this period. This Śangam was perhaps modelled on the earlier Tamil Śangam, and among other things, served as a literary academy. It was perhaps the presence of this institution that was partly responsible for the swift progress of Jainism in this part of the country.

The history of the monastery of Pāṭaliputra

We can trace the history of Pāṭaliputra over a longer period than that of any other Jain centre. From the Jaina work 'Lōkavibhāga' we are able to infer that there was, from the early days of Pallava rule, a Jaina monastery in South Arcot which was included in the

1. *Studies in South Indian Jainism*, p. 51.
2. Siripuñjapādasiō däviđasāṅghassa kāragōvutthō
Nāmēṇa Vajjanāndi pāhuđavēdi mahāsatthō.
Pañcasayē chavisē Vikkamarāyassa maranapattassa
Dakkhiṇamahurājādō Däviđasāṅghō mahāmōhō.

Pallava Kingdom. We learn that the above work was copied by a Jaina scholar residing in Pāṭalikā in Pāṇarāṣṭra—"Grāmē ca Pāṭalikā nāmani Pāṇarāṣṭrē".³

Mr. Narasimhācāriyār, the discoverer of this work, has identified Pāṭalikā with Pāṭaliputra where, according to the *Periyapurāṇam*, there was a large Jain monastery in the seventh century A.D. In view of the importance of the monastery in the seventh century and its intimate association with the contemporary Pallava King (Mahēndravarman I) Mr. Narasimhācāriyār is clearly justified in his identification.

He thinks that Pāṇarāṣṭra may be Perumbāṇappāḍi and the province over which the Bāṇas ruled. This is not unlikely, for Perumbāṇappāḍi then might have comprised Tiruvadi and its neighbourhood.⁴ Since the work 'Lōkavibhāga' assigns the date Śāka 380 (458 A.D.) for its completion, we may infer that the history of the Pāṭaliputra monastery where the author of the work lived goes back to an earlier date than that of the Jaina Śangam in Madura.⁵ The organisation of the Śangam in the year Vikrama Samvat 528 (470 A.D.) might have marked one more stage in the

3. Mysore Archaeological Report, 1909-10, p. 45.

4. One wonders whether the old name Pāṇaruṭṭi, the modern Panruṭti, is a relic of the Bāna sway in this part of South Arcot.

5. (a) Fleet, in an able article, has cited all the arguments for and against the Śāka date 380. He does not reject the date as useless and adds: "I have no wish to reject unnecessarily anything that can by any means be made useful in settling the early history, and as I find that a Pallava King Simhavarman, known from inscriptional sources—namely Simhavarman II of the Maṅgadūr and Pikira records, is really to be placed not long before A.D. 500, I am disposed to think, subject to such reservations as naturally present themselves, that we may go so far as to accept this date of Śāka 380, A.D. 458, with the effect of putting the beginning of his reign in A.D. 436 or 437, as approximately a good one for him, and as giving a fairly sound starting point for fixing the early Pallava chronology and other matters connected with it."—(Fleet, J.R.A.S., 1915, p. 482). (b) Lewis Rice, editing the Penukoṇḍa plates of (Ganga) Mādhavaravarman II, accepts all the conclusions of R. Narasimhācāriyār though he knows Fleet's doubts. (*Ep. Indica*, Vol. XIV, p. 334). (c) H. Krishna Śāstri (*Ep. Ind.*, Vol. XV, pp. 252-255) however, shows that the initial date 436 for Simhavarman II is contradicted by the eclipse in his fourth year mentioned in Ḍīngōḍu II dated the 22nd year of Simhavarman. Against this conclusion of Krishna Śāstri, see Dr. Krishnaswamy Aiyangār's arguments in *J.I.H.*, Vol. II, p. 56. (d) I have tentatively accepted the date 436 A.D. as the initial year for Simhavarman, because I have not so far come across any fundamental objection to this date in Pallava history.

progress of Jainism in South India after the foundation of Pāṭaliputra, a progress which culminated in the conversion of the greatest Pallava King Mahēndravarman, the Pāṇḍya Neḍumāraṇ and the illustrious Tamil poet and saint Nāvukkaraśu.

Composition of the Monastery

The 'Lōkavibhāga' is purely a Digambara Jaina work; therefore, it is certain that the monastery where it was translated and copied was composed of Digambara Jains. Besides, we see from several references in Appar's padigams that when he was a Jain he lived in the midst of Digambaras : "Pūvaiyāytalai parittupporiyarra śamanīśar sollē kēṭu" :— "Kāviśer kanmaṭavār kandōḍikkadava diakkum kalvanēn" ;⁶ "Nānarrār nallāmē villapperrōm".⁷

In the fifth century A.D. there flourished in the monastery eminent scholars like Simha-Sūri-ṛṣi and Sarvanandi, who seem to have been well-versed in Prākṛt and Sanskrit.

The institution continued to flourish and in the seventh century, we hear from the *Periyapurāṇam* that Maruṇikkiyār (Appar) entered the monastery and embraced Jainism. There, having mastered all the Jaina literature, he was admired by the Jaina scholars who bestowed on the young man the name Dharmasēna and subsequently made him the head of the monastery. Dharmasēna won great fame by defeating the Buddhists in a controversy and stood foremost among the Jaina arhats of the place.⁸

Monastery under Royal patronage.

In verse 3 of the closing stanzas of 'Lōkavibhāga' we read that the work was completed in the Śāka year 380 which corresponded to the 22nd regnal year of Simhavarman "the Lord of Kāñci." This

6. Appar, Tiruvārūr Padigam : Beginning words 'Meyyellām.'

7. Tiruttāṇḍagam, 'Nāmārkum kuḍiyallōm.'

8. Pāṭaliputtira mennum padi anaindu śamanpaṭṭi
Māḍanaindār vallamaṇar maruṅganaindu marravarkku
Viḍariyum nerī iduve enameypōl taṅgaluḍan
Kūḍavarum uṇarvukoṭak kuripalavuṅgoļuvinār.

Aṅgavarum amanśamayattaruṅgalalinūlānavelām
Pongum uṇar vurappayinrē anneriyir pulam śirappat
Tungamuļu uḍarcamaṇar sūlndu magilvar avarkkut
Taṅgalinmelān Darumaśenar enum peyarkoḍuttār.

Atturaiyin mīkkūrum amaidiyināl akaliḍattil
Sittanilai ariyāda Tērāraiyum vādinkān
Uyattavuṇarvinil venre ulaginkān ojiyuḍaiya
Vittagarāy amanśamayattalaimalyinil mēmpatṭār.

is no other than a Pallava king and has been identified with Simhavarman II:—

“Samvatsarē tu dvāvimsē Kāñciśah Simhavarmanah
Aśityagre Śakāhvānām siddham ētacchata-trayē”.⁹

Apart from the valuable datum which the stanza provides for Pallava chronology, the mention of Simhavarman with all the reverence due to him makes us presume that the Pallava king was patron of this institution.

The heyday of the monastery was reached during the reign of Mahēndravarman I. Being a cultured man of high literary taste, he was perhaps attracted by the literary work of these Jain scholars and eventually went over to their faith. When Appar abandoned the Jaina monastery of Pāṭaliputra and was re-converted to Śaivism by his sister Tilakavati, it was these Jains that bitterly complained to the Pallava king about the sudden desertion of their favourite Dharmasēna. The *Periyapurāṇam* tells us that the Jains, with the permission of the king, violently persecuted Appar. How far the Pallava king was responsible for these persecutions, we can never know. But the fact remains that the Jains of Pāṭaliputra at this time were favourites of the Pallava king and commanded great influence in the king's court. The monastery in the 7th century was thus the leading centre of Jainism in the Pallava kingdom served by Dharmasēna and supported by Mahēndravarman.

*The destruction of the Monastery.*¹

According to the *Periyapurāṇam* the men who had made the monastery what it was in the seventh century, were the very persons who unmade it. Appar who, as the head of the institution defeated several Buddhas and enlarged the reputation of the monastery, when re-converted to Śaivism, began to denounce the Jains, preach and sing the praise of the Almighty Śiva and attract many to his new faith. His activities as a champion of Śaivism form part of the great Hindu revival which led to the downfall of the Jains not only in Pāṭaliputra but in South India as a whole. Secondly, Mahēndravarman, immediately after his re-conversion to Śaivism, became a Jain-hater and exercised all means to suppress the faith. The Jains of Pāṭaliputra not only lost the support of a great monarch but failed to withstand the rising

9. Archaeological Report of Mysore, 1909-10, p. 45.

On 'Kāñciśah Simhavarmanah' see Fleet's comment—J.R.A.S., 1915, p. 475, Note 3.

Śaivas who were now the favourites of the king. We are told that Mahēndravarman alias Gunabharan (Guṇadharan) destroyed the Jain monastery and with that material built the Śiva temple at Tiruvadi.¹⁰ We hear no more of Pātaliputra.

Jina-Kāñci.

The Pallava capital has been a seat of Jain culture from the earliest days of the Christian Era. Jina-Kāñci is mentioned as one of the four seats of learning by the Digambara Jains of Mysore¹¹ and it is certain Jina-Kāñci is no other than the village of Tirupparuttikunram situated on the right bank of the Vēgavati and two miles from Kāñci town.

When Mahēndravarman I was a Jain, Jina-Kāñci was perhaps a Diagambara stronghold patronised by the king, but its history falls into obscurity in the days of the Śaiva monarch Rājasimha and his immediate predecessors, but in the days of the later Pallavas there was a revival. Local tradition assigns the construction of the two temples in Tirupparuttikkunram to a Pallava king who built them at the instance of two Jaina teachers who lived in the village. One of the two temples, as has been maintained by Mr. T. N. Ramachandran,¹² is distinctly Pallava in style but the other belongs to a later period. He has suggested that the Candraprabha temple might have been constructed by Nandivarman Pallava Malla. As there are indications to show that in the time of Pallava Malla the Hindus were well disposed towards the Jains and that Pallava Malla himself was not a persecutor of the Jains, the suggestion may be accepted.

From a study of the history of Tirupparuttikkunram from its earliest days to the present time, there is no doubt that the Jains of this place in the Pallava days as well as in the later times contributed much towards the maintenance of their faith in South India as a whole.

Jain centres in the North Arcot District.

The hill four miles to the south-west of Arcot is popularly known as Pañcapāñdavamalai and Tiruppāñmalai. There are a

10. Viḍarlyā śamaṇarmoli poyyenru meyyuṇarnda
Kāḍavanum Tiruvadigai nagarinkap kannudarkup
Pāṭaliputtirattil amaṇpalliyodu pālīkaṭum
Kūḍavidittukoparndu Guṇabharaviccarameṇḍuttān.
11. Indian Antiquary, Vol. XXXII, p. 460.—Burgess.
12. *Tirupparuttikkunram and its temples*—T. N. Ramachandran.

number of excavations on this hill and the largest is an artificial cave near the base of the eastern face of it, which slopes down precipitously. Mr. Venkayya describes the cave thus:—"This cave consists of seven cells, containing six pairs of pillars. Neither the cave itself nor the pillars have any sculptures or inscriptions. A short distance above the cells is a rock-cut Jaina image which resembles another that will be noticed below, but is more roughly executed. On the Southern side of the rock, halfway up, is a natural cave which contains a pool of water. Within the cave is cut, in high relief, a seated female figure with a cauri in her left hand, attended by a smaller male figure on her proper right. In front of the seat on which the female figure sits are three small figures, a man standing, another on horse-back and a third, standing figure, apparently female. On the front face of the rock which overhangs the cave is engraved the inscription A. Farther to the left, but higher up on the same face of the rock is a seated Jaina figure with a cauri on each side of its head. This is the figure which has been already mentioned as resembling the one above the seven cells. On the western face of the rock, which slopes inwards, is engraved the inscription B. Underneath this inscription is a rough and weather-worn naked male figure, and below it, to its proper left a standing quadruped—dog or tiger,—which faces the proper right. The sculptures and, as will be seen in the sequel, the inscriptions as well, prove that the hill and its neighbourhood originally belonged to the Jains."

Inscription A is dated in the fifth year of Nandivarman (Pallava Malla) and records that an inhabitant of the village of Pugalimangalam caused to be engraved an image of Ponniyakkiyār attended by the preceptor Nāganandin. "Ponniyakkiyār is the honorific plural of Ponniyakki, which consists of the Tamil word 'Pon'—Gold, and 'Iyakki' the Tamil form of the Sanskrit 'Yaksi'. There is hardly any doubt that, of the group of five figures which are engraved in the cave below the inscription, the sitting female figure represents Ponniyakki. The male figure standing close to her is perhaps intended for Nāganandin."¹³

The Jain Monastery at Vedāl.

The existence in the same region of another Jain monastery in the later Pallava period is brought to light by a few Tamil inscriptions. At Vedāl in the North Arcot District there are two hills with two natural caverns. To each of these caverns is attached a

¹³. Ep. Ind., vol. IV, p. 137.

maṇḍapam. One of them was intended to be used as a maṭha as evidenced by an inscription¹⁴ at its entrance and the other served as a Jain monastery in the time of Pallava Malla and the early Cōla king Rājakēsarivarman (Āditya I).¹⁵

These two seats of caverns Pāñcapaṇḍavamalai and at Vedāl indicate that there was in the Arcot district a colony of Jains who were patronised by the later Pallava kings.

Jaina seats of culture in the Pudukkōṭṭah State.

Several natural caverns¹⁶ with stone beds and Brāhmī inscriptions in many parts of South India reveal the fact that in the early days of Jainism, the members of this sect chose secluded spots for their living and for their study. Quiet and cool dwellings in inaccessible forests, away from the busy centres and surrounded on all sides by natural scenery, must have indeed stimulated scholars in their studies.¹⁷

Then the Jains made the hills not only their places of learning but also their places of worship for the one was not to be separated from the other. Very often we find sculptures of Jaina Tīrthākaras in these natural caverns and inscribed labels below them giving either the name of the Tīrthākara or the name of the executor.

In the Pudukkōṭṭah State we find several hills with such caverns.

Sittannavāśal.

This village which consists of a group of hills is situated nine miles north-west of Pudukkōṭṭah town. Two objects attract us. One is the steep hill which contains a large cavern on its summit known as Ēladippaṭtam with Brāhmī inscriptions and stone beds. The Brāhmī inscription in Aśokan characters, according to the opinions of scholars who have examined them,¹⁸ takes us

14. 81 of 1908.

15. 82 and 84 of 1908.

16. Places with Brāhmī inscriptions are Ānaimalai, Tirupparankunram, Alagarmalai, Śittannavāśal and Vallimalai in the North Arcot district.

17. Appar confirms the fact that the Jains lived among hills by the phrase "Kūraiyllā śamaṇar", i.e., Jains living under roofless dwellings.

18. In the Madras Epigraphical Report for 1906-07 it is stated that 'the alphabet (of the inscriptions in these caverns) resembles that of the Aśoka Edicts, and may be assigned roughly to the end of the third and the beginning of the second century B.C.; the fact that the language employed in them is Pāli may be taken to show that it was understood in the Pāḍyān country

as far back as the third or the second century B.C. The hill on which these are found is an elongated rock lying north to south and cut by natural formation of gullies into three sections. The Ēlādippat̄tam is on the top of the middle division, and on its eastern slope, but accessible only from the West. The immediate approach to the cavern is by a narrow ledge provided with seven foot-holds cut in the rock ; (hence called Ēlu-adi=seven steps), and along a narrow foot-path very risky to traverse.

The cavern is very roomy, though low, and contains seventeen stone beds with a raised portion at one end serving the purpose of a pillow. It is on two of these pillows that we find the Brāhmī inscriptions. It has been generally supposed that the cavern was an early resort of Buddhist monks.¹⁹ I have examined carefully the cavern, its stone beds, roof, inscriptions and its surroundings and so far as my search goes, I cannot find any trace of Buddhist influence there. Besides, my attempt to decipher the Brāhmī inscription on the spot has not been fruitless. I am able to read the name 'Namināda' at the beginning of the inscription.

Now, we know that Neminātha, who was also called Nimi or Nimēśvara, was the 21st Tīrthaṅkara whose emblem was a water lily.²⁰ We have on the rock serving as the roof of the cavern, beautiful paintings of water lilies in rich colours—red and blue. This and the absence of any Bauddha influence tell us that the cavern was inhabited by Jains and that the hill was a stronghold of Jain arhats. This was a sufficient inducement for the Pallava Mahēndravarman to excavate his cave on the slope of this very hill. The rock-cut Jaina cave is situated on the western slope of this hill and contains in all five imposing sculptures of Jaina Tīrthaṅkaras. On the back wall of the inner room are cut in bas-relief three large seated figures of Tīrthaṅkaras bearing triple umbrellas. On the sides of the verandah are two more seated figures, one of which has an umbrella over its head and the other a five-hooded serpent. The Pallava king made this Jain temple not only a peaceful place of worship but also intended it to be an abode of art, for it was painted with exquisite colours by the hands of master artists of the day. One may be sure from the foregoing account that the

even at that early period, and if the inscriptions and the beds are synchronous, we have in them the earliest lithic records of the Tamil country and the most ancient lithic monument of the Tamil race.'

19. See the *Manual of Pudukottai State*, App. XX.

20. "Tirupparuttikunram and its temples" by T. N. Ramachandran—p. 194.

Jains in Sittannavāśal used the cavern of the Eladippatṭam for their study and meditation and the cave-temple for their worship.

The hill and the cavern seem to have been occupied by the Jains until the end of the 10th century for we find inscribed on the stone beds names of several Jains who were occupying the cavern. The stone pillow next to the one bearing the Brāhmī inscription has the following Tamil inscription in characters of about the 9th century A.D.²¹ It reads thus : " Tolakkunṛattu kaḍavuḷan Tirunilan ". Tolakkunram is not a name of any hill in the vicinity, and since Kaḍavuḷan means an ascetic of god-like character, it is possible that the Jaina monk 'Tirunilan' came from his place Tolakkunām and sought his hermitage in Sittannavāśal. A third bed contains the name 'Tiṭṭaiccānan,' a fourth 'Tiruccāttan' and a fifth 'Śri Pūrṇacandiran Niyattakaran Paṭṭakkāli'.²²

Tēnimalai.

This is a hill in the Tirumayyam Taluk of the Pudukkotṭah State. It is also called Tēnūrmalai and there are unmistakable traces on the hill that it was under Jain occupation. The natural cavern on the hill has been fitted into a monastery and a place of worship. On the walls of the cave are cut in bas-relief figures of three Tirthankaras, each under a triple umbrella and attended by two women cauri-bearers. Several other mutilated Jain figures are also visible on the rock.

On a boulder standing opposite to the natural cavern there is an inscription²³ recording that Irakkuvēl, on seeing Malayadhvajan performing penance on the Tēnūr hill, paid his respects to him and endowed the Palliccandam (Jain temple and monastery) there. Malayadhvajan was perhaps the head of the Jain monastery on the Tēnī malai when the Irakkuvēl met him.²⁴

Nārttāmalai.

Yet another centre of Jain scholars in the Pudukkotṭah State was Nārttāmalai, a village in the midst of several hills and located about twelve miles north-west of Pudukkotṭah town. Nārttā-

21. This inscription is in archaic Tamil characters of the 9th century. One or two samples of the letter 'r' resemble Vaṭṭeluttu.

22. The texts of these inscriptions are published in the "Inscriptions of the Pudukkotṭah State", No. 7.

23. Pudukkotṭah Inscription No. 9.

24. We do not know which of the Irakkuvēls of Koḍumbālūr endowed the temple.

malai is famous even to this day for its Jain remains and attracts quite a large number of visitors.

It has been suggested that the Jains came from Madura to Nārttāmalai in the time of Sambandar as a result of the persecution under the boy saint. It is stated that "Here the persecuted Jains built temples to their Gods, established monasteries, taught (in) schools and popularised a culture which though unworldly in the extreme, worked as a lever of refinement among the people with whom they came in contact. And these statements are made on the authority of the local inscriptions."²⁵

On the other hand, it has been rightly pointed out²⁶ that the Jain community must have been in possession of these hills of Nārttāmalai much earlier than the days of Sambandar.

There are eight hills in Nārttāmalai which are now known by the following names :—(1) Mēl-malai, (2) Kōṭṭaimalai, (3), Kadambar-malai, (4) Paraiyan-malai, (5) Uvacca-malai, (6) Ālurūtti-malai (7) Man-malai and (8) Pon-malai. Of these Mēl-malai and Ālurūtti-malai were occupied by Jains. The Mēl-malai (Western hill) is popularly known as Śamaṇa-malai (Jain hill). It seems to have been a fortified hill showing traces of a fort. Now, let us concentrate on the cavern called 'Śamanar Kuḍagu' (Jain cave).

Mr. S. R. Balasubramanyan and Mr. Venkatarāngam Raju have identified the Śamanar kuḍagu with the Viṣṇu cave on the Mēl-malai. "The Northern cave temple No. 1 must have been once a Jaina cave (Śamaṇa-Kuḍagu as it is called); but it has been converted into a Viṣṇu temple in later times."²⁷ There is nothing to warrant this identification, for when we approach the summit of the Mēl-malai, we find the Śamanar Kuḍagu, a cavern cut in the rock and beautifully made into a dwelling place, very much like the one on the Tēṇimalai. There are steps leading up to this cavern which is quite different from the caves of the Pallavas on the same hill.

I have been inside this cavern and I was distinctly told that this was the Śamanar-kuḍagu. Since this cavern on the top of the hill appears to be a fit place for dwelling, the Śamanas must have utilised the Mēl-malai for their living and must have had the

25. "Nārttāmalai and its temples" by Mr. S. R. Balasubramanyan and Mr. K. Venkatarāngam Raju, J.O.R. 1933, Oct., Dec. 1933.

26. *Ibid.*

27. J.O.R., p. 24, Jan.-March 1934.

Āluruṭṭi-malai as their place of worship and study. It was perhaps with a view to remove the Jains from this attractive hill that the Śaiva devotees and the Viṣṇu-bhaktas of the time of Nṛpatunga excavated the two caves on this very hill. It is not unlikely that the Śamaṇas abandoned this hill after the excavation of these caves and confined themselves to the Āluruṭṭi hill.

The Āluruṭṭi-malai²⁸ (man-hurling-hill) ‘is an elongated rock with a continuous steep inclination on one side and a sheer drop over a hundred feet high on the other. There is a natural cavern on the rock with a Jaina figure beautiful but broken.’ Outside this cave, cut in the cleft of an over-hanging boulder there are two Jaina images of Tīrthankaras under triple umbrellas and attended by their śiṣyas.

To the east of the cavern is a damaged inscription of Sundara-Pāṇḍya-dēva mentioning the name of a Jain preceptor (Kana) kuca(u) Paṇḍitar and his pupil ‘Dharmadēva Acārya’.²⁹ Another inscription of the twenty-seventh year of Kulōttunga III refers to a shrine of Aruha Dēvar on the Tirumāṇai-malai.³⁰ There is no doubt that this is the Jain temple on the Āluruṭṭi malai. According to the Pudukkotṭah Manual “another inscription mentions the Tirumāṇ Malai as a double hill on which two Jaina monasteries were founded in consequence of which the two rocks were renamed ‘Vaḍa Tirupalli-malai’ (Northern-sacred-Jaina hill) and ‘Ten Tiru-Palli-Malai’ (Southern sacred-Jaina hill). According to a third inscription, lands were assigned in Korramangalam in Śāka 1175 (1253 A.D.) by Tribhuvanacakravarti for the support of two monasteries on the hill and there is a fourth inscription which apportions the produce of the lands between the Northern and Southern Institutions in the ratio of two to one ; which leads us to infer that the northern foundation was perhaps the earlier or the more important of the two.”³¹

28. “The Āluruṭṭi-malai or ‘Man-rolling hill’ obtained its name from the practice adopted in former times of executing criminals by rolling them over the great precipice on the south side of the hill. The hill is about 400 feet in height and the upper part of the great south scarp overhangs slightly.” — ‘Pudukkotṭah History’, p. 8, foot-note.

29. I cannot find this inscription in the texts of the Pudukkotṭah Inscriptions though I saw a facsimile of it in the Museum of the Pudukkotṭah State when I visited the place.

30. No. 158 in the ‘Pudukkotṭah Inscriptions’, “Tirumāṇai Malai Aruhadēvar.”

31. *Pudukkotṭah Manual*, p. 506.

Apart from these later epigraphical evidences, the natural caverns and the Jaina remains on the Mēl-malai and on the Ālu-rūtti-malai are sufficient evidence that these two hills were centres of Jain culture from the time of the Pallavas, if not earlier.

Some general remarks about Jain Scholars

Long before the Pallava sway extended over South India, the Jain scholars had established their reputation there. They were well versed in Tamil, Prākṛt and Sanskrit.³² The Nāyanārs tell us that the Jains were very fond of theological disputations and took pride in vanquishing in debates the leaders of other religious sects.³³ They denounced the Vēdas and roamed about in the hot sun carrying in their hands an umbrella, a mat and a peacock feather.³⁴

In spite of the fact that the Jains ceased to be the favourites of the Pallava kings after the re-conversion of Mahēndravarman to Śaivism and in spite of the open denunciations of the Śaiva Nāyanārs, we do see that in parts of the Pallava kingdom Jain scholars flourished and made vehement attempts to spread their culture.

We saw that their place of study and worship was generally either the top of a hill (Śittannavāśal, Tēnimalai, Nārttāmalai, etc.) or the sea-side (the Pāṭaliputra monastery was on the sea-side) or the banks of a river (Tirupparuttikkunram). They lived a simple and well-regulated life and were highly accomplished in their literature, both religious and secular. Towards the middle and end of the Pallava period we see that much of their time was spent in contending against the Śaiva community. They did once enjoy royal patronage and political influence in the Court and that was in the early years of Mahēndravarman's rule.

32. "Saṅgada Pañgamāppāgadattoḍīraitturaitta" (Sambandar Alavāy. "Māninērvili").

33. "Pōdiyār piṇḍiyārenra appoyyarkal vādināluraiyavai meyyalā." (Sambandar—"Mēlai Tirukkāṭuppalji Padigam").

34. "Vēdavēlviyai nindanal śeydujal—Adamilliyamapođu" (Alavāy padigam).

"Periyavāgiya kuđaiyum piliyum avaiveyīkaravā" (Maraikkāđu Padigam).

CHAPTER XVI

MUSIC

An Age of Art

The artistic sentiment of an age may express itself in various ways—in painting, in sculpture, in architecture, in poetry and in the dance—very especially in music. That the Pallava Age was an age of art wherein all these different modes found visible expression is undeniable, and music which has always played an important part in the social life of the people of India received the greatest attention and royal patronage in this period of South Indian History.

The standard attained in one branch of art always suggests a corresponding development in the allied branches. The fresco-paintings on the walls of the cave at Śittannavāsal, depicting a few of the beautiful dancing poses described in Bharata's *Nātya Śāstra*, raise the presumption that the sister art of music had also attained the same standard; for, how can we conceive of dancing without music? Further, the very fact that the figure of Naṭarāja is sculptured on the walls of the Pallava temples at their capital Kāncī shows that the divinity in whom both dancing and music are combined (*Nṛtta Mūrti* and *Nāda Mūrti*) appealed to the artistic taste of the people.

The music of the Tēvārams

Those spontaneous outpourings of devotional hearts, the songs of Appar, Sambandar and Sundaramūrtti who flourished in this period are filled with music. The rhythm and melody of their verses are really the proper test of the musical talents of these poets. Besides, Appar beautifully expressed his taste for instrumental music when he sang that the shadow of Śiva's feet is as soothing as the pure music of the *vīṇā*.¹ His younger contemporary Sambandar and his

1.

Māśilviṇaiyum māleimadiyamum
Viṣutenalum vingilavēnilum
Mūśuvandarai Poygaiyum pōnradē
Iśanendai iṇayadinijalē.

The mention of *vīṇai* in the Tēvāram shows that this musical instrument was practised in South India from very early days. An Inscription of Rājarāja (141 of 1980) registers a grant of land for the maintenance of a musician

friend and companion Tirunilakanṭhapāṇar were two master musicians in this period, the former as a talented vocalist and the latter as the most skilled in playing on the yāl.²

Ever since Tirunilakanṭhapāṇar met Sambandar, the former resolved to spend the rest of his life in the company of the latter playing on his matchless yāl every song that his young master produced. The single instance of the failure of Tirunilakanṭhapāṇar to reproduce on his yāl a particular tune which Sambandar sang, a thrilling incident described in the *Periyapurāṇam*,³ indicates the recognition by Tirunilakanṭhapāṇar and all around of the superiority of vocal music over the instrumental.

The Tēvarams, as we know, were set to music, and are sung even to this day though many of the original tunes to which they were set are now almost forgotten.⁴ It is interesting to find that the regular singing of the Tēvārams in Śiva temples, a practice still observed in many of the temples of South India, began as early as the days of the later Pallava kings. An inscription⁵ of Nandivarman III in the Bilvanāthēśvara temple at Tiruvallam records that provision was made for those who were to sing the Tiruppadigam i.e., the Tēvāram ‘Tiruppadiyam pāduvārulliṭṭa palapani śeyvārkku nelli nānūrukkādiyum.’

Since this time, the singers of the Tēvārams formed a part of the temple organisation and a large number of Cōla records⁶ register grants made for the singing of the Tiruppadigam and also the Tiruvāymoli hymns.

who was to play on the viṇā and a vocalist to accompany the player. They both had to exercise their art in the Tinḍīśvara temple (the present Tintriṇīśvara temple at Tinḍivanam). The viṇā must have been long in practice in South India in order to receive such recognition under the Cōlas.

2. The *Tiruvāśagam* distinguishes the viṇai from the yāl as also the *Kalingattupparani*. We also know that *Śilappadikāram* recognises four kinds of yāls, viz., pālai yāl, kuruñji yāl, maruda yāl, neydal yāl (Ref. Vaṭṭappālai). We do not know which of the four yāls was played by the friend of Sambandar. The *Tiruvāśagam*, in a single verse, mentions both the yāl and the viṇai: “inniśai viṇaiyar yālinar orupāl”—Śaiva Siddhānta Edition, p. 87.

3. Sambandamūrtti Purāṇam, V. V. 446-454.

4. The different paṇs such as Paṇ Gāndāram, Paṇ Takkēśi, Paṇ Indalam, in which the Tēvārams were sung are evidently those that are described in *Śilappadikāram*.

5. S.I.I., vol. III, part I, p. 93.

6. 280 of 1917. 433 of 1903 records gift of land to a certain Rājarāja Picēan and his troupe for singing the Tiruppadigam hymns in the temple. 326 of 1906—provision made for the recitation of Tiruvāymoli of Nammālŷār.

The music of the Nālāyiraprabandam

Of the songs of the Vaiṣṇava devotees collectively known as the 'Nālāyiraprabandam', the 'Periya Tirumoli' of Tirumangaimannan can be definitely assigned to the Pallava period. As a poetic composition consisting of devotional verses, the 'Periya Tirumoli' has as much of music in it as in the Tēvārams; however, I doubt if these verses or any of the verses of the Nālāyiraprabandam were ever sung in the same way as the Tēvārams were. From the way in which the 'Periya Tirumoli' and the 'Tiruvāymoli' are recited by the orthodox Vaiṣṇavas of to-day, I infer that the verses were always chanted, being confined only to the Udātta, Anudātta and Svarita Svarams.⁷ This seems to be the result of the idea of the later Vaiṣṇava teachers to consider the compositions of the earlier Ālvārs as equal to the Vēdas. Nādamuni describes the Tiruvāymoli as 'Drāviḍa Vēda Sāgaram'.⁸

The Birudas of some of the Pallava kings

The birudas of the Pallava kings were not altogether empty boasts. 'Mattavilāsa' was a surname of Mahēndravarman's⁹ because he was the author of a Prahasana of that name. 'Vicitracitta'¹⁰ and 'Citrakārapuli'¹¹ speak of the inventive genius and architectural skill of the monarch. It was quite fitting on the part of Rājasimha, the builder of the magnificent abodes for Śiva such as the Kailāsanātha temple at Kāñci and the lofty shrine on the sea-shore at Māmallapuram (the shore temple), to call himself 'Śiva Cūḍāmaṇi'¹² (Pl. I fig. 1 and Pl. V. fig. 9).

Such being the nature of the birudas assumed by the Pallava kings, we shall examine those that throw light on their musical talents.

The late Mr. Gopinatha Rao interpreted¹³ the surname of Mahēndravarman, 'Sankirṇa jātiḥ'¹⁴ as 'Born of mixed caste'.

7. Nārada Śikṣā, verse 2—Also see Panini Śikṣā; except Sāmagānam which at a later stage was sung in all the seven notes, the other Vedic chants included only three notes.

8. See also Anandālvan's reference to the same, 'śendamil Vēdam' and Bhaṭṭar's reference 'Tamil maraigal āyiram'.

9. Found on the Pallāvaram cave and in the Māmaṇdūr inscriptions.

10. Maṇḍagappaṭṭu inscription. Ep. Ind. vol. XVII, page 17.

11. "Conjeevaram inscriptions of Mahēndravarman"—Dubreuil.

12. Found in the Panamālai inscription and in the inscription on the Balipīṭha of the shore of the temple.

13. Ep. Ind. vol. XVII, p. 16.

14. Found in the Pallāvaram and Trichinopoly caves.

Granting, for argument's sake, that Mahēndravarman was of a mixed descent, it is against the nature of man to make mention of it in a stone inscription, and much less should our suspicion be roused in the case of Mahēndra whose parentage from the mother's side is not known to us. Therefore, I am inclined to accept the other interpretation offered by Mr. Krishna Śāstri that Sankirṇajāti is the name of a variety of musical time, and Mahēndravarman held it because he was an inventor of this type of tāla. It is no wonder that having been one of the greatest musicians of South India, as we shall see, he was also a master of tāla. The well-known tāla Jātis are only five, namely, caturaśra, tisra, miśra, khaṇḍa and sankirṇa; and of these, the last one is that which concerns us. The earliest treatises on tāla such as the 'Tālalakṣaṇa'¹⁵ of Nandikēśvara emphasise only the first four Jātis as common. Moreover the *Markandēya Purāṇa*¹⁶ speaks of four Jātis alone. Therefore, we may safely assume that the last one sankirṇa was a later invention and probably that of King Mahēndravarman. The following table will give an idea of how the variety of tālas are fitted under the five tāla Jātis and what place the sankirṇa occupies.

Name of tāla.	Name of Jāti.				
	Caturaśra.	Tisra.	Miśra.	Khaṇḍa.	Sankirṇa.
Dhruva	4, 2, 4, 4	3, 3, 3, 3	7, 2, 5, 5	5, 2, 5, 5	9, 2, 9, 9
Matṣya	4, 2, 4	3, 2, 3	7, 2, 7	5, 2, 5	9, 2, 9
Rūpaka	4, 2	3, 2	7, 2	5, 2	9, 2
Jampa	4, 1, 2	3, 1, 2	7, 1, 2	5, 1, 2	9, 1, 2
Triputa	4, 2, 2	3, 2, 2	7, 2, 2	5, 2, 2	9, 2, 2
Aṭatāla	4, 4, 2, 2	3, 3, 2, 2	7, 7, 2, 2	5, 5, 2, 2	9, 9, 2, 2
Ekatāla	4	3	7	5	6

On the same Pallavaram cave and next to Sankirṇa Jātiḥ is inscribed another surname of the same king which reads 'Pravṛttamātrah.' Certain words preceding the phrase 'Prakaraṇa Pravṛttamātrah' are missing. The epigraphists have wrongly read

15. The Tanjore Library has a manuscript of this work, No. 60. This Nandikēśvara is possibly the same as the Nandikēśvara quoted by Rājasēkhara in his "Kāvyamimāṃsa" and also by Abhinavagupta.

16. 'Caturvidham param, tālam'—Ch. XXI, v. 54.

Prakarṇa into Prakarēṇa.¹⁷ One of the meanings of Karaṇam is "a kind of rhythmical pause or beat of the hands to keep time".¹⁸

This is supported by a verse in *Kumāra Sambhava* where the word is used in this sense :—

“Sikharāsaktamēghānām vyajyantē yatra vēśmanām
Anugarjitasamdigdhaḥ karaṇairmurajasvanah”.¹⁹

The prefix 'pra' before 'karaṇa' is used here in the sense of length;²⁰ so prakarana would then mean 'the length of the beat.' Whatever the missing words may be, 'Prakarana pravṛtta mātrah' in the light of our interpretation of Sankīrṇajātiḥ going before, clearly signifies that Mahēndravarman had systematised in a certain manner the mātras pertaining to the tāla or tālas.

Mahēndravarman's grandson Rājasimha, was also an accomplished musician as is known from his surnames.²¹ He is praised as Śri Vādyavidyādharaḥ,²² 'a Vidyādhara on the instrument'; 'Śri ātōdya Tumburuḥ', 'a Tumburu on the ātōdya', and 'Śri vīṇā Nāradah,' 'a Nārada on the vīṇā.' The surname 'Ātōdya Tumburuḥ' is interesting. Ātōdya is a generic name denoting the four kinds of instruments,²³ namely, vīṇā, muraja (drum), vamśa (flute) and tāla (cymbals).

17. I have examined carefully the original impression of the inscription furnished by the Madras Epigraphy Office, and I am convinced that the correct reading is 'Prakaṇa Pravṛtta Mātrah'.

18. Apte gives the meaning for 'Prakarana' as a rhythmical pause or beat of the hand to keep time. Ref. his Sanskrit dictionary.

19. Mallinātha comments :—"Karaṇaiḥ tāla vyavasthāpākaiḥ tādanavisēṣaiḥ."

Rājakandarpa, an author of a musical treatise, defines Karana thus :— Karaṇaiḥ : Vādyā tādanavicchēdaiḥ ;

"Nṛttavāditragitānām; Prayōgavaśabhedinam; Samsthānā tādanam tālam; Karaṇāni pracaksatē."

Arunagirinātha defines 'Karaṇa': Karaṇaiḥ : Vādyatādanavicceḍaiḥ visēṣaiḥ tālaiḥ iti arthaḥ. Yathōktam Saṅgīta śāstre Nṛtta, etc.

20. 'Pra' with nouns whether derived from verbs or not, is used in the following senses according to "Gaṇaratnamahōdadi" of Vardhamāna—(a) length, etc. (Owing to the gap preceding 'pra', the interpretation offered here must be considered rather doubtful.—K.A.N.)

21. These are found round the enclosure of the Rājasimhēśvara temple, Kāñcī. S.I.I., vol. I, page 15.

22. S.I.I., vol. I, p. 17. Dr. Hultzsch translates this as "he who possesses the knowledge of musical instruments." This is not correct.

23. Amarakośa—Nātyavarga, verses 4 and 5.

Ātōdya has also been referred to in a restricted sense to mean a viṇā,²⁴ and since Rājasimha is here compared to Tumburu and the latter's instrument was a viṇā, we may take it that the Pallava king was as skilled on the viṇā (Ātōdya) as Tumburu on the Kalāvati.²⁵ In fact, Rājasimha must have been highly proficient on the viṇā to have become the subject of such comparisons.

The Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription throws light on the science of music of the period.

More than the birudas of Mahēndravarman and his successors, that which interests a student of Pallava history so far as music is concerned is the famous Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription assigned by scholars to the time of Mahēndravarman, a study of which will enable us to acquaint ourselves with the scientific side of the music of the period to which it belongs.

Facsimile and Text published.

The existence of the inscription was discovered in 1904 and with the help of the estampages supplied by Rao Sahib H. Krishna Sāstri, Rao Bahadur P. R. Bhandārkar edited it in *Epigraphia Indica*, Volume XII. The Text alone is published in the Inscriptions of the Pudukotṭai State.

The location of the inscription.

Facing east on the slope of the rock behind the Śikhānātha-svāmi temple,²⁶ on the right side of the cave temple called the Mēlakkōvil²⁷ and between two rock-cut Gaṇeśas, one a Valampuri and the other an Idaipuri, both probably of Pallava origin, is engraved the inscription occupying a space of about 13 feet by 14 feet. It is unfortunate that the wall and the basement of the

24. *Raghuvamīśa* VII, 34, XV, 88. See also *Uttarārdhamacarita* 7 and *Vēṇī Samhāra* I.

25. *Amarakōśa*, Part I, Nātyavarga, verse 3, Commentary.

26. The Epigraphical name "Śikhānallūr" (the good place of Śikhā or the hair-tuft) and the latter name "Kuḍumiyāmalai" (a hill of the kuḍumi or the hair-tuft) were derived from the name of the god of the Śikhānallūr temple. The presence of the tuft on the head of the Linga which I was able to witness when I visited Kuḍumiyāmalai is explained by a local tradition, vide *Pudukotṭai Manual*, page 493. The architectural style of the Śikhānātha temple decides its age to be not earlier than the 11th century A.D. Hence, the Mēlakkōvil is the earliest Śiva temple in the place.

27. The cave temple must have been called Mēlakkōvil because it is on the western side of the Śikhānātha temple.

maṇḍapa²⁸ constructed in front of the Mēlakkōvil have hidden a few of the notes of the last sections of the inscription including the bas-relief sculpture of the Valampuri Gaṇeśa. However, excepting these hidden portions, it is a marvel to see the entire inscription in such a good state of preservation. The very choice of the place, the wide space which the inscription occupies on the slope of the hill and the careful engraving—neat, legible and uniform—on the hard rock suggest no ordinary purpose.

The characters of the inscriptions.

Dr. Bhandarkar remarks²⁹ :—“The characters seem to belong to the 7th century. They clearly resemble those of the early Cālukya period.³⁰ In particular, it may be noted that the letter *e*, as in Pallava inscriptions of this period, is almost identical with *ba*. Other peculiarities to be noted are: (1) the use of a small *ma* below the line to indicate a final *m* in the first line of the heading of section 1; (2) the two dots of the visarga are sometimes joined by a line and (3) the ā mātrā of *hā* is represented by a stroke above and not to right of *ha*.”

An independent examination³¹ of the characters of the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription shows that they very closely resemble the Pallava script of the 7th century A.D. The formation of the letters compares well with that of Mahēndravarman’s inscriptions at Trichinopoly and South Arcot, and we may therefore assign the Pudukkōṭṭai inscription of Mahēndra to the same period as the Trichinopoly inscription.

The divisions of the inscription.

After a salutation to Śiva—‘Siddham Namah Śivāya’—the inscription is arranged in seven sections; each section has several sub-sections and each sub-section throughout has sixteen sets of four svaras each. The combinations of four svaras in each of the seven sections are arranged under a specific heading mentioned in order as follows: (1) Madhyama Grāmē Catusprahāra Svarāgamāḥ”, (2) “Śadja Grāmē Catusprahāra Svarāgamāḥ”; (3) “Śādavē Catuspraharā Svarāgamāḥ”; (4) “Sādhāritē Catus-

28. The maṇḍapa of cut stone is a later addition.

29. Ep. Ind. XII, p. 227.

30. I fail to see why Dr. Bhandarkar thinks that the characters are Cālukyan.

31. The characters of the Trichinopoly Inscription may be compared with that of Kuḍumiyāmalai.

prahāra Svarāgamāḥ"; (5) "Pañcamē Catusprahāra Svarāgamāḥ"; (6) "Kaiśika Madhyamē Catusprahāra Svarāgamāḥ"; (7) "Kaiśikē Catusprahāra Svarāgamāḥ". On the extreme right end of the bottom of the inscription is a colophon which reads:—"Rudrācārya śisyēṇa parama mahēśvarēṇa rajñā śisyahitārtham kṛtāḥ svarāgamāḥ" i.e., "Svarāgamāḥ made for the benefit of the disciples by the king, a Mahēśvara and a disciple of Rudrācārya."

Just below the colophon, an important and informing note in Tamil characters of about the same period is added on. This tells us that they are intended (evidently the musical notes) for the eight and seven—"Eṭṭirkum ēlirkum ivai uriya".

Authorship of the Kuḍumiyāmalai music.

For the present, without going into the science and technique involved in the Kuḍumiyāmalai music, we shall turn our attention to its authorship. Dr. Bhandārkar, though he fixed the age of the inscription as the 7th century, does not discuss its authorship. However, scholars in Pallava history³² have ascribed it to Mahēndravarman on the ground that he was a lover of music. It is our purpose now to examine if any positive evidence could be discovered in support of this proposition.

As we have seen, paleography presents no difficulty in assigning the inscription to Mahēndravarman and there is no doubt that Trichinopoly and Pudukkōṭai wère included within his dominions. Now, in the colophon it is stated that the musical notes were inscribed at the instance of a king, a mahēśvara, and this accomplished Śaiva monarch could have been no other than the Pallava Mahēndravarman I whom we have already credited with the invention of a tāla Jāti.

His craze for music and his taste for nṛttam, tālam and layam are also revealed through his own characters and descriptions in his farce "*Mattavilāsa*". One cannot doubt that it is Mahēndra who is the 'Sangīta Dhana' when the Sūtradhāra of the play says: ³³ "Aham tu samprati sangīta dhanah" "Now music is my wealth". Thus would the king describe the Tippler's merry dances—"Mattavilāsa Nṛttam":—"Ah! how good to look at are the Tippler's merry dances! They are accompanied by the rhythm of beaten drums and show diverse modulations of gesture and speech and brows, while upper robes are clasped by one uplifted

32. "Pallavas"—Dubreuil, p. 39.

33. Text—p. 4.

hand, and the music's time falls out of measure for a moment as they put back into place downward-slipping garments, and neck strings, are disordered ".³⁴

This description and the immediate reply of Dēvasōmā³⁵ "ahō rasikah khalu ācāryah" though full of sarcasm in the context, still give us an insight into the aesthetics of the royal author who was undoubtedly a rasika, a fact which is confirmed by the Māmaṇḍūr inscription.

The reference to "Urvaśī sarva śobhanā"³⁶—Urvaśī of all-round splendour'—and to 'Gandharva Śāstram'—the science of Gandharvas, i.e., music in the Māmaṇḍūr inscription of Guṇabhara alias Mahēndravarman strengthens our conclusion that the king was an adept in music. The inscription also records his literary achievements, but it is disappointing to note that the portion which speaks of music in detail is very much damaged. However, from what I am able to make out from the broken sentences, I have no hesitation in stating that herein the king has recorded his composition of the Kuḍumiyāmalai music and his experiments with it on an instrument as the following text and translation will prove :—

"(raca) yitvā yathā vidhi.....ca.....
vividhaiḥ kṛtvā varṇa caturtham aprāptapūrvam
nirveṣṭum vādyāśravaṇaiḥ.. kṛtavatīva....."³⁷

"Having compiled according to rules and having made combinations (of svaras) in various kinds' in fours....to hear this unique composition played on an instrument.....". The combinations of four svaras is clearly a reference to the groupings of catussvaras in the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription. The phrase "aprāptapūrvam" suggests that Mahēndravarman had exercised a great deal of originality in the permutations and combinations of these svaras in fours. 'Vādyāśravaṇaiḥ' indicates that the author, after having conceived the music of his composition in his mind, tested it on an instrument.

34. "ahō Darśaniyāni prahata-mardalakaranānugatāni
vividhāṅgahāravacanabhrūvikārāṇi
ucchritaikahastāvalambitottarīyāṇi vigalitavasana
pratisamādhānakṣaṇavīśamitalayāṇi
vyākulitakaṇṭhagupāṇi mattavilāsanrttāṇi."

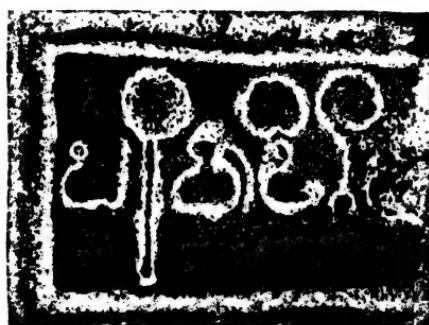
35. Dēvasōmā is Satyasōma's wench. Text, p. 9

36. S.I.I., vol. IV, No. 38 of 88, line 5.

37. S.I.I., vol. IV, p. 12, lines 11 to 13.

Mahēndravarman experimented the music on the 'Parivādini'.

It now remains for us to discover on what instrument he made the experiment and on what instrument he intended the śiṣyas to practise the music. Dr. Bhandārkar only guessed that it must be the viṇā;³⁸ he remarks "the music of the inscription appears to be intended for the viṇā since it has been given the title catusprahāra svarāgamāḥ, or authoritative texts of notes produced by four strikings (of the string) ".



PARIVADINI.

A tiny label³⁹ inscribed on the top of the Valampuri Gaṇeśa at Kuḍumiyāmalai sculptured on the northern side of the music inscription has enabled me not only to confirm the happy guess of Dr. Bhandārkar but also to prove on what particular kind of viṇā Mahēndravarman experimented with his musical notes. There is no difficulty in reading the label as 'Parivādini' as it is written in the same bold characters⁴⁰ as the main inscription.

About 'Parivādini' the Amarakośa⁴¹ says :—'Viṇā tu vallakī viṇācī sātu tantribhiḥ saptabhiḥ parivādini'—and the commentary explains it as 'viṇā vallakī viṇācī ṭrayam viṇāyāḥ sā viṇā tu saptabhiḥ tantribhiḥ upalakṣitā parivādini, i.e., the three names viṇā, vallakī and viṇācī denote a viṇā but that which has seven strings is

38. Ep. Ind., vol. XII, p. 228.

39. I came across this label during my visit but it had already been noticed by the Epigraphists in the state but nobody so far thought that it had anything to do with the musical inscription. This is undoubtedly owing to the fact that the wall of the maṇḍapa constructed in front of the Mēlakkōvil has separated the label from the main inscription.

40. I have with me an estampage of this label, and I have reproduced it in the text.

41. Amarakośa Nāṭyavarga, verse 2 and the commentary.

called "parivādīnī."⁴² The *Buddha carita* of Aśvaghōṣa furnishes a few more interesting points about 'Parivādīnī', viz., that it is a big vīṇā and that its strings are made of gold:—"and another damsel lay sound asleep, embracing her big lute as if it were a female friend and rolled it about, while its golden strings trembled, with her face bright, with her shaken ear-rings."⁴³

It is only now that we realise the full significance of the label which informs us that Mahēndravarman's instrument was the 'parivādīnī'.

Eṭṭirkum ēlirkum ivai uriya.

But he was not content with this. After trying his notes on the seven-stringed vīṇā, he discovered the possibility of playing the same on the eight-stringed also and he succeeded; hence he was induced to add the post-script in Tamil below the colophon and tell the future students of music that the svaras could be practised both on the eight as well as on the seven-stringed vīṇās—'eṭṭirkum ēlirkum ivai uriya'. We need not question whether an eight-stringed vīṇā was ever known to have existed. If Adiyārkkunallār⁴⁴ could tell us that the four kinds of Yāls mentioned in the *Śilappadikāram* as current in South India were pēriyāl, magarayāl, sagōtayāl and śengōt̄iyāl and that they had respectively 21, 17, 16 and 7 strings, and if the *Saṅgīta Ratnākara*⁴⁵ could definitely state that there were vīṇas with a single string (Ēkatantrivīṇā), two strings (Nakula), 7 strings, 9 strings and 21 strings, we may safely believe that the inscription mentions an eight-stringed vīṇā in the time of Mahēndravarman.

The Tirumayyam music inscription.

Just as in Kuḍumiyāmalai, we have on the slope of the rock to the right of the Śiva rock-cut cave at Tirumayyam (fourteen miles south of Pudukkōṭai town) another music inscription which was first discovered by the late T. A. Gopinatha Rao who remarks "The Tirumayyam cave also contained a musical treatise similar to the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription. It is engraved on the wall of the shrine to Śiva. A very late Pāṇḍya king has erased a portion of

42. Kālidāsa speaks of the 'Parivādīnī': "Brahmaraiḥ kusumānusāribhiḥ parikīrnā parivādīnī munēḥ ; Dadṛśē pavanāvalepajam srjati bāṣpa mīvāñjanā-vilam." (*Raghuvamśa* VIII, 35.)

43. *Buddha carita*, Bk. 5, v. 55. See the translation in "The sacred books of the East"—Max Muller.

44. *Śilappadikāram*, Aṛangērrukādai, commentary on line No. 26.

45. *Saṅgīta Ratnākara*, Part II, p. 480 and also page 520 et seq.

the inscription stating that it is in an unintelligible script and has engraved thereon a useless inscription of his recording perhaps a gift of a few coins. He did not know what serious damage he was doing to an invaluable inscription. The fragments that are available now read here and there—*Śa* (*dja*), *Gāndhāram*, *Dhaiva* (*ta*)—terms of Indian music, written in the same characters as the *Kuḍumiyāmalai* inscription".⁴⁶

Not a duplicate of the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription.

The fact that the script of the Tirumayyam inscription is identical with that of the *Kuḍumiyāmalai* one, may induce us to consider the one as a duplicate of the other, but a very careful examination⁴⁷ of the inscription on the Tirumayyam rock proves that at the extreme ends of the superimposed Tamil inscription, we see distinctly combinations of Svaras. They are not the uniform combinations of Catussvaras as in *Kuḍumiyāmalai* but instead exhibit a variety of combinations, three, two, four etc., and with irregular spacings between them: therefore, we cannot take this to be a duplicate of the *Kuḍumiyāmalai* groupings; at the same time we cannot assert anything more, for the main part of the inscription has been erased.

Labels of instruction on the Tirumayyam rock.

Still, this is not all that Tirumayyam can give us about music. As in *Kuḍumiyāmalai* there are by the side of the music inscription, labels, not one, but several which are more interesting than the erased inscription itself. We shall first make a list of these labels and then study them.

- (1) On the left side (proper) of the erased inscription:
“*Parivādinidā*”.
- (2) Below the above label:
“*Kārkkappaṭuvadu kāṇ.....*
Ncōlliya pukirparukkum nimi
Mukkanniruvattukkum urittu”.
- (3) To the left of the above is written:
“*Guṇasēna pramāṇañ*
jeyda vidyā parivādini kar(ka) ”.

46. I.A., LII, p. 47.

47. I examined this inscription during my visit to the place on 27-5-32. After washing the surface I was able to identify some of the svara combinations clearly.

(4) On the rock to the north of the cave temple :
“Parivādinidā”.

(5) Below the above label :
“....Ñcolliya pukirparukkum en্঩
....Nemī mukkanniruvattukkum
....ppiyam”.

Of these labels the fourth and the fifth seem to be duplicates of the first and the second. The labels “parivādinidā” are written in Pallava Grantha characters and the others in Tamil characters of the same period. The second and the fifth are only in fragments.

The Tirumayyam notations and Parivādinī

The labels first, third and fourth speak of the Parivādini to which we have already referred. The force of the letter *dā* occurring here after ‘Parivādini’ is puzzling and there is no possibility of any letters having disappeared at the end of *dā* for the labels are enclosed within four lines. Under these circumstances, we can only make a tentative suggestion that *dā* might have been added to mean ‘to apply or to give’. Taking this, in combination with the corresponding Tamil term ‘Parivādini kaṛka’ which is quite instructive by itself, we need hardly doubt that the Tirumayyam notations were also meant to be practised on the same Parivādini. •

The notations in relation to the three aspects of Gāndharvavidyā

It did not suffice for the author of these notations to stop with instrumental music. He seems to have combined these svaras in a way as to give effect to such a music as would serve all the three aspects of the Gāndharva vidyā, viz., *gītam*, *vādyam*, and *nṛttam*.⁴⁸ It is in this sense that I understand the phrase ‘mukkanniruvattukkum (ivai) urittu’ found in the second and fourth labels. The word ‘nemī’ which is really ‘nēmi’ might have been used to mean ‘the earth’ in which case the whole phrase ‘nemimukkanniruvattukkum ivai urittu’ when translated would mean; (this music) can be utilised for the three (branches) of Gāndharva vidyā (as prevalent or known) on earth.

48. “Gītam vādyam ca nṛttam ca trayam sangītamucyate.”

This is borne out by the earliest literature on music which treats of vocal music, instrumental music and dance.

The phrase ‘*pukirparukkum*’ in labels two and four is unintelligible. One wonders if it is a corruption or has anything to do with ‘*pugalvar*,’ from ‘*pugal*’, meaning ‘mode of singing.’ But since the label is fragmentary, I cannot venture any interpretation of it.

The author of Tirumayyam music

From the facts that *Tirumayyam* is not very far away from *Kuḍumiyāmalai*, that the inscriptions in both places are written in the same characters, that both are inscribed on the slopes of rocks by the right side of rock-cut Śiva temples and that both have labels referring to the same musical instrument, we may assert that the author of the two inscriptions is one and the same individual. But this is not all. Label No. 3 which should be read as :

“Guṇasēna pramāṇāñ
jeyda vidyā, parivādinī karka.”

a label which is complete in itself, informs us that the *vidyā*, viz., the knowledge of music (*pramāṇam śeyda*) established and confirmed by *Guṇasēna*, should be played (*karka*) on the *parivādinī*. We have already concluded that *Mahēndravarman* was the author of the *Kuḍumiyāmalai* music and the name *Guṇasēna* here seems to refer to no one else but to our king who was variously called *Guṇabhara* and *Guṇadhara*.⁴⁹

Rudrācārya, the music master of Mahēndravarman

We have noticed that in the colophon to the music inscription the king professes himself a student (*śiṣya*) of *Rudrācārya*. Of *Rudrācārya Venkayya* remarks:⁵⁰ “As regards his preceptor it is worthy of note that his namesake was the father of *Nṛsimhasūri*, the author of ‘*Svaraṁāñjari*’, an elementary treatise on Vedic accents. But as the time when the latter lived is not known, we cannot be sure if the two *Rudrācāryas* are identical or not.” They are not identical, for the ‘*Svaraṁāñjari*’ turns out to be a comparatively late work.⁵¹

Editing the *Kuḍumiyāmalai* inscription, Dr. Bhandārkar said:⁵² “This treatise, according to the colophon, was composed by some king who was the pupil of *Rudrācārya*. It is impossible to say whether this *Rudrācārya* be the same as *Rudraṭa* mentioned by

49. *Periya purāṇam*—*Tirunāvukkaraśu Nāyanār purāṇam*: verse 146. *Gunabhara* is found in the *Māmaṇḍūr* inscription of *Mahēndravarman*.

50. Madras Ep. Rep. 1905.

51. See Note.

52. Ep. Ind., vol. XII, p. 231.

Mataṅga." Now, we know that Mataṅga the author of the Br̥haddeśī was considered an authority on music and was quoted by authors who flourished between the tenth and fourteenth centuries. Mataṅga was a specialist on the flute and a popular story connected with his excellence on the instrument is referred to by Abhinavagupta who flourished in the 10th century A.D.⁵³

Abhinava also quotes Mataṅga in two places.⁵⁴ Again, Jayasimha (c. 1253 A.D.) in his work "Nātyaratnāvalī"⁵⁵ mentions the Vādyādhayāya of Mataṅga's Br̥haddēśī, and Śāringadēva and his commentators refer to Mataṅga as an ancient author. These references make it clear that Mataṅga must be assigned to a date not later than the 9th century A.D. Further, Rudraṭa is cited by Kallinātha, the commentator on *Sangīta Ratnākara*, once independently and again as having been quoted by Mataṅga : "Yathā yāvat ṣadjamēva tāragatih madhyamasyāpyatra samvāditvāt anaśitvāt tāragatih Rudraṭenā kṛtā madhyamasyēti Matangōktam."⁵⁶ Thus Rudraṭa who is quoted by Mataṅga, must have lived earlier than the 9th century A.D.⁵⁷ Abhinavagupta criticises a music master by name Rudraṭa as having written without understanding Bhārata.⁵⁸ And we know Abhinavagupta flourished in the 10th century A.D.

These references clearly indicate that Rudraṭa was an early authority on music⁵⁹ and flourished probably in the seventh century and may be identified with the great music master of Mahēndravarman, Rudrācārya.

•

53. Suśirādhya, vol. IV, p. 58.

"Pūrvam Bhagavan Mahēvarārādhanam Matangamuni-
Prabṛtibhiḥ vēnumitaro tatō vamśa iti prasiddah."

54. Vol. IV, pp. 59 & 67, Madras Manuscript.

55. Tanjore Library.

56. "*Sangīta Ratnākara*", p. 82.

57. Śāringadēva mentions Bhōja only after Rudraṭa : "Rudraṭo Nānya-
bhūpalō bhōja bhūvallabhāstathā." It is evident that Rudraṭa belonged to a
date long anterior to Bhōja.

58. "Rudraka (ṭā) dibhiḥ tu ētamartham bu (abu) dhyamānaiḥ uktānām
ślōkapathavipralabdhaiḥ sarvatraiva aṣṭakalasya"—vol. IV, p. 160.

59. Other Rudraṭas are known ; but they do not concern us.

NOTE I.—The date of Nṛsimhasūri

With the hope of getting at the approximate date of Nṛsimha-sūri, I consulted all the manuscripts of the work in the Madras Oriental Manuscripts Library. There are altogether four manuscripts, two of which (one in Nāgari characters, and the other in Grantha) are entitled "Svaramaṇjari", and the other two (both in Grantha) bear the name "Svaramanōjñamaṇjari." A persual of these works made it clear that "Svaramanōjñamanjari" is only a continuation of the work "Svaramaṇjari." In all these manuscripts, the author Nṛsimhasūri describes himself as the son of Rudrārya. One of the manuscripts of Svaramanōjñamaṇjari contains a commentary which gives us many details. The commentary is called "Parimala" and the commentator describes himself as Śrī Girinātha-sūri, son of Mallinātha of Kolācala family. He also adds that he was a pupil of Nṛsimhasūri, the author of the original work. About Rudrārya the commentary says Rudra ityāryo Brāhmaṇaḥ śreṣṭhōvā āryo Vipra-kulinayōrityabhidhānāt visēṣaṇa samāsaḥ tasya sūnuḥ Narasimha Sūriḥ".

Now, we know that Girinātha was a pupil of Nṛsimha Sūri and therefore, his contemporary. Then, Mallinātha, the father of Girinātha, and Rudrārya, the father of Nṛsimhasūri, should also have been contemporaries; if so, to what period should they be assigned? There are more than one Mallinātha in the literary field, but the Mallinātha under reference seems to be the same as the famous scholar and commentator on the five well-known Mahākāvyas.

This identification is based on two facts, namely, that our Mallinātha belongs to the Kolācala family, that of the famous commentator, and that the introductory verse in the "Parimala", that is, "Vāṇīm kāṇabhujiṁ" etc., is the characteristic verse of the same commentator. It is quite natural for the son Girinātha to copy his father. It follows then that Nṛsimhasūri and his pupil commentator must have lived about the fifteenth century A.D. for the date of Mallinātha who is also well-known as the author of the Taralā, commentary on the Ekāvalī, has been fixed as the end of the fourteenth century, by Bhandārkar and Trivēdi⁶⁰.

60. (a) Bhandārkar—Rep. 1887-91—p. 69. Trivēdi—Intr. to Bhātti, pp. 24-28; Intr. to Ekāvalī, p. 28. (b) Internal evidences in the text of the Ekāvalī assign it to a period between the first quarter of the 13th and the first quarter of the 14th centuries, and Mallinātha must have written his commentary after

Therefore, Rudrārya, the father of Nṛsimhasūri, and the contemporary of Mallinātha, must be placed in the fourteenth century. Thus Rudracārya, the master of Mahēndravarman who ruled in the seventh century, cannot be identified with Rudrārya the father of Nṛsimhasūri.

Note J.—List of Musical Instruments mentioned in the Tēvāram.
(References are to the Śaiva Siddhanta Samājam Ed.)

1. Vīṇai pp. 12, 13, 17, 53, 102, 163 & 164. (Appar).
2. Yāl pp. 48, 130, 157, (Appar).
3. Kinnari (or Kinnaram), pp. 46, 53, 54, 69. (Appar).
4. Kulal p. 106, 180 (Sambandar).
5. Kokkari (śangu), pp. 102, 163. (Appar).
6. Jarjari (a kind of drum or cymbals—Jallari).
7. Thakkai (Pambai-Thakkam-Dakka), pp. 163 and Śilapadikaram, Canto 3, line 27, p. 86.
8. Mulavam, pp. 157, 163, 139, 134, 105, 12.
9. Mondai, pp. 163, 71, (Sambandar).
10. Mridangam, p. 332, (Sambandar).
11. Mardala, p. 244, (Appar).
12. Damaru, p. 242, (Appar).
13. Dundibi (Berikai, Nagara and Murasu), p. 95 (Sundarar).
14. Kuḍamulā, p. 95 (Sundarar).
15. Tattalakam (a kind of drum), p. 95 (Sundarar).
16. Muraśu, p. 583, (Sambandar).
17. Uḍukkai, p. 583, (Sambandar).
18. Tālam, p. 18, (Sambandar).
19. Tudi, p. 163, (Appar).
20. Koḍukottī, p. 95, (Sundarar), p. 163 (Appar).

a certain time had elapsed from the composition of the original text, for from Śloka 6, it is evident that the Ekāvalī was not studied for some time because it had no commentaries.

CHAPTER XVII

THE TECHNIQUE OF THE MUSIC

THE SEVEN SECTIONS OF THE KUDUMIYAMALAI MUSIC

What they indicate.

As we have already observed, each of the seven sections of the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription is arranged in several sub-sections of sixteen sets of "four svaras" each under a heading individually ascribed. The editor of this inscription says that the seven sections correspond to the seven *classical Rāgas* of the time ; but however, he does not assign convincing reasons for his assertion.¹ On the other hand, there are sufficient indications for considering the seven sections as representing not the permutations and combinations of svaras of Rāgas but of grāmas and jātis which are some of the fundamental principles of South Indian music. Enumerated below are points which serve to substantiate the statement made above.

(1) There is no mention whatsoever of the term "Rāga" in the Kuḍumiyāmalai music. It only speaks of texts of svaras arranged in fours :—"Catusprahāra svarāgamāḥ". Moreover, the titles of these sections are "Madhyamagrāma," "Śadjagrāma," "Śāḍava", "Sādhārita", "Pañcama", "Kaiśika Madhyama" and "Kaiśika" respectively, and *not* "Madyamagrāma Rāga", "Śadjagrāma Rāga", etc.²

(2) The presence of "Madhyama Grāma" and "Śadja Grāma" in the inscription and the significant absence of the third, namely, the "Gāndhāra" emphatically stamp the first two as the time-honoured and well-known Grāmas of classical literature on music, and not "Rāgas" known by those names. It is an established tenet that the "Gāndhāra Grāma" is beyond human practice and is confined to the Indra Loka. From a study of the two works on music, the "Nārada Śikṣā" and the "Ratnākara", on which Dr. Bhandarkar depends for the interpretation of our inscription, it is obvious that the editor proceeds on a false assumption in his comparison of the Madhyama Grāma and

1. Ep. Ind., vol. 12, pp. 227-228.

2. "Svarāgamāḥ" appearing as the heading of each of the seven sections, considered along with the phrase "Samāptāḥ svarāgamāḥ" in the colophon, definitely points to the emphasis laid on the "Text of Svaras" composed by the author. Bhandarkar himself interpreted "Svara āgamāḥ" as "authoritative text of notes."

Ṣadja Grāma of the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription as Rāgas, with those discussed in the two works concerned. No doubt the two works refer to Madhyama Grāma Rāga and Ṣadja Grāma Rāga,³ but when they do so, they discuss not the characteristics of the "Madhyama Grāma Rāga" or the "Ṣadja Grāma Rāga" each representing by itself a particular melody or Rāga, but the characteristics of a "Madhyama Grāma Rāga" or a "Ṣadja Grāma Rāga" as illustrative of the features of the Grāma to which they individually pertain. All the treatises and books on Music from the earliest to the most modern, treat of a Grāma as a group and not as an individual Rāga.

(3) The *Bhāratiya Nāṭya Śāstra*, which certainly dates earlier than our inscription, speaks of the two Grāmas and the five Jātis dealt with in this inscription. We have no grounds to doubt the authenticity of the verse quoted by Kallinātha from Bharata, for the text of the *Nāṭya Śāstra* we have at present is by no means complete.

According to Kallinātha, Bharata's *Nāṭya Śāstra* contained the following verse :

"Mukhe tu Madhyamagrāmaḥ ṣadjaḥ pratimukhe tathā
Garbhe sādhāritaś-c-aiva hy-avamarṣe tu pañcamah :
Samhāre Kaiśikah proktah purvarange tu ṣāḍavam (vah)
Citrasyasadasangasya (?) tv ante kaiśikamadhyamah
Śuddhānām viniyogo-yam brahmaṇā samudāhṛtah.

We find in the present edition of the *Nāṭya Śāstra* the following verse which is, in essence, a modified form of the above :

These verses definitely stipulate when the Rāgas belonging to the two Grāmas and the five Jātis should be sung on the stage in the performance of a Nāṭaka. In the chapters specially relating to Music, Bharata describes none of these names as belonging to Rāgas. Therefore, the names used are not the names of Rāgas—a

3. Sangita Ratnâkara—Anandâárama series; chapters on Grâmas and Râgas. Nârada Šikṣâ. A copy of this is available in the Madras Oriental Library. See section treating of the two Grâmas and Jâtis.

deduction borne out by the clear statement contained in the first śloka, which Kallinātha has omitted to cite. This śloka and the accompanying verse indicate that the rules embodied in them are not for the use of Rāgas of those names, but are for the two Grāmas and the Sādhāraṇa and others mentioned in an earlier part of the work.

(4) One of the very striking features in the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription is the vowel endings of svaras—a, i, u, ē. These may be construed to stand for “Śruti bhedas”, as will be discussed presently, that is differences in śrutis of svaras. On this basis, each section of the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription cannot by any means represent the svara combination of a rāga, for it is essential that the śrutis of the svaras of a particular Rāga must be definitely fixed before building up the melody type; and since the Kuḍumiyāmalai sections involve permutations and combinations of svaras of various śrutis, they can only be svara combinations of Grāmas and Jātis, out of which Rāgas or melodies arise. It is here that we have to remember the oft-quoted line in books on Music :

“Śrutijāstu svarāssarvē svarēbhyo grāma sambavah |
Grāmebhyo jātayōjātā jātibhyo rāgasambhavah ”.||⁴

that is, “ all svaras arise out of śrutis, grāmas out of svaras, jātis out of grāmas and Rāgas out of jātis.” The Kuḍumiyāmalai svaras grouped under the two grāmas and the five jātis are so arranged with a set purpose that the student of Music is easily enabled to build up various kinds of melodies or Rāgas.

(5) Further, in the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription there is not a single instance of the same note occurring consecutively and this studied absence emphasises the necessary governing condition in the building up of Rāgas, insisting on the eschewing of “Vivādi dōṣa.”⁵ This point cannot be properly appreciated if the Kuḍumi-yāmalai groupings are taken to be Rāgas.

4. The author who opens his treatise on music with this important verse is Lakṣminārāyaṇa, the Court musician during the time of Kṛṣṇadevarāya. He was the music master of Kṛṣṇadevarāya's daughters and taught them to play on the vīṇā. In his book *Sangitasūryodaya*, he treats in detail the science of svaras, rāgas and tālas of Indian Music. A manuscript of this work is available in the Madras Oriental Library.

5. Dr. Bhandarkar, in noting the Kaiśika section of the inscription, rightly points out that in a particular place the reading ‘amimarē’ is a mistake for ‘apamarē’ on the basis of the fact that nowhere else in the inscription the same note occurs consecutively. He has not, however, clearly brought out the significance of the absence of consecutive notes.—*Ep. Indica*, 12, p. 230.

6. One of the cardinal points put forward by Bhandārkar is that the Rāgas of the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription constitute the seven Śuddha Rāgas. He says : 'It must be remembered that out of the various modifications of these given in the Ratnākara, we have to deal with the Śuddha variety only, e.g., Śuddha Sādhārita, Śuddha Kaiśika etc. In the Śikṣā there is no mention of any modifications.' Since he specifies the nature of only the Gāndhāra and Niṣāda in each of these Rāgas, he is evidently under the strong assumption that the other svaras except the Gāndhāra and Niṣāda are all Śuddha svaras.

Apparently, Bhandārkar did not realise that this assumption and the comparison of the svaras of these Rāgas with those of the Ratnākara and the Śikṣā go directly against his statement that each of them represents a particular melody type or Rāga. The Śikṣā makes no difference between Madhyamagrāma, Śadjagrāma and Śādava groups. They all contain the seven Śuddha Svaras including the Gāndhāra and Niṣāda. Whereas the Ratnākara presents no difference between Śadjagrāma, Śādava and Pañcama groups, all of which contain the Antara and Kākali plus the other five Śuddha Svaras. A question may now be raised relative to the absence of distinct variations in the Svara combinations, if according to Bhandarkar, each of these sections represents an individual Rāga. That no individual Rāga is represented is therefore self-evident.⁶

6. This table will elucidate the point better :

Sections of the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription.	Nārada Śikṣā	Kuḍumiyāmalai.	Ratnākara.
MADHYAMAGRĀMA	Śuddha Niṣāda Śuddha Gāndhāra	Śuddha Niṣāda Śuddha Gāndhāra	Kākali Niṣāda Śuddha Gāndhāra
SADJAMAGRĀMA	Śuddha Gāndhāra Śuddha Niṣāda	Śuddha Gāndhāra Śuddha Niṣāda	Antara Gāndhāra Kākali Niṣāda
SĀDAVA	Śuddha Gāndhāra Śuddha Niṣāda	Antara Gāndhāra Śuddha Niṣāda	Antara Gāndhāra Kākali Niṣāda
SĀDHĀRITA	Antara Gāndhāra Kākali Niṣāda	Antara Gāndhāra Kākali Niṣāda	Śuddha Gāndhāra Śuddha Niṣāda
PAÑCAMA	Antara Gāndhāra Śuddha Niṣāda	Antara Gāndhāra Śuddha Niṣāda	Antara Gāndhāra Kākali Niṣāda
KAIŚIKA MADHYAMA	Śuddha Gāndhāra Kākali Niṣāda	Antara Gāndhāra Kākali Niṣāda	Śuddha Gāndhāra Kākali Niṣāda
KAIŚIKA	Kākali Niṣāda Śuddha Gāndhāra	Antara Gāndhāra Kākali Niṣāda	Kākali Niṣāda Śuddha Gāndhāra

Dots over Svaras.

Bhandarkar says : "The second point in the notation deserving notice is the dots on the tops of some of the notes. I cannot suggest any explanation of this sign. I do not think, however, that it indicates the lowest of the three octaves as it does in the notation of the *Samgīta-ratnākara*".

According to *Bhāratīya Nātya Śāstra*, ten criteria determine the Jātis, namely, Graha, Amśa, Tāra, Mandra, Nyāsa, Apānyāsa, Alpatva, Bahutva, Śādava and Auḍava.⁷ In building up melody types or Rāgas, we have to consider as essential factors, Graha, Amśa and Nyāsa. We have to understand the Amśa svaras of a particular Rāga as the "Jīva-svaras" which would bring out the chief characteristic features of the Rāga, thus emphasising the Rakti aspect. In the Kuḍumiyāmalai Inscription each group has definite Grahas and a constant Nyāsa, distinct and different from the succeeding groups. We are able to locate the Grahas and the Nyāsas, while the Amśas which, together with the Grahas and the Nyāsas, are necessary factors are not indicated definitely. On the other hand, we have dots over some of the svaras, the function of which notation has not been conclusively established. Amśas which need a notation, and the notation by dots which needs an explanation, go well together supplying the necessary hypothesis for our theory that the dots represent the Amśas. This is obviously the only possible conclusion, as no other rational construction will properly fit in with the data we have.

Now in the first section of the Kuḍumiyāmalai group, namely, the Madhyamagrāma, among the first sixteen svaras grouped in fours, we have the dot notation over Sa and Pa which should be taken to mark the Amśa svaras. Taking the next sixteen svaras, all the four svaras of the second set are dotted above which indicates that all these four jīva svaras together bring out the Rakti prastāra of the Rāga.

The Vowel-endings of Svaras.

The proposition that the vowel-endings of svaras represent "Śruti bhedas" and that therefore, the permutations and combinations of svaras of these sections belong to Grāmas and Jātis, and are not Rāgas, may now be considered.

7. "Grahāmśau tāramandrau ca nyasōpanyāsa ēvaca :
Alpatvam ca bahutvam ca śādavaudavitē tathā :
Iti daśavidha jāti lakṣaṇam :"—*Nātya Śāstra*.

Dr. Bhandarkar remarks on the vowel endings as follows :—

" I am not able to say what the different vowel-endings are intended to indicate, but any one can see that it has no affinity with the similar nomenclature invented by Govinda Dikshit at a later period....and I think the vowel-endings may indicate the particular ways of striking or plucking the string, such as are mentioned in various old works on Music....."⁸

Dr. Bhandarkar evidently emphasises the meaning of 'Catus' that is 'four', in relation to 'prahāra' and concludes that 'catus-prahāra' may stand for the four ways of striking or plucking the string, which according to him are respectively expressed in the notation a i u e by the vowel endings. But much more than this can be read in the vowel-endings of the svaras.

" Catusprahāra svarāgamāḥ " if rightly understood in the light of the arrangement of the svaras under each section, practically means " texts of svaras to be played on the string or the stringed instrument in fours. "

Further, on examining the truth of the statement made by Dr. Bhandarkar that " the significance of the vowel endings bears no affinity to the similar nomenclature invented by Govinda Dikṣit " we find that there are very striking resemblances in the nomenclatures adopted by Govinda Dikṣit and those of Mahendravarman, though the one is separated from the other by a considerable number of years.

8. *Ep. Ind.*, Vol. XII, p. 228. The 'Sāraṇas' referred to by Bhandarkar in this connection are to be understood rather as names given to the different strings in relation to their pitch than as indicating the particular ways of striking the string.

TABLE I

SVARA NOMENCLATURES ACCORDING TO VENKATAMAKHI.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
	Ra	Ri	Ru	Gu	Ma	Mi	Pa	Dha	Dhi	Dhu	Nu	Sa
	Ga	Gi						Na	Ni			
SVARAS.		Lakṣya Nāma.						Lakṣaṇa Nāma.			Venkata makhi's Sanketa Akṣaras.	
ŚADJA.		ŚADJA.		ŚADJA.				ŚADJA.			ŚADJA.	
Śuddha Rīśabha		Gauļa Rīśabha		Śuddha Rīśabha				Śuddha Rīśabha			Ra	
First Vikṛti		Śrīrāga	"	Pañcasṛuti	"			Saṭśruti	"		Ri	
Second "		Nāṭa	"								Ru	
GĀNDHĀRA		Mukhāri GĀNDHĀRA		Śuddha GĀNDHĀRA							Ga	
First Vikṛti		Śrīrāga	"	Sādhārapa	"						Gi	
Second "		Gauļa	"	Antara	"						Gu	
MADHYAMA		Śuddha MADHYAMA		Śuddha MADHYAMA							Ma	
Vikṛti		Varāli	"	Prati	"						Mi	
PAṄCAMA		PAṄCAMA		PAṄCAMA				PAṄCAMA			Pa	
DHAIVATA		Gauļa DHAIVATA		Śuddha DHAIVATA							Dha	
First Vikṛti		Śrīrāga	"	Pañcasṛuti	"						Dhi	
Second "		Nāṭa	"	Saṭśruti	"						Dhu	
NIṄĀDA		Mukhāri NIṄĀDA		Śuddha NIṄĀDA							Na	
First Vikṛti		Śrīrāga	"	Kaiśiki	"						Ni	
Second "		Gauļa	"	Kākali	"						Nu	

The editor of the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription thinks that Govinda Dikṣit was the originator of the different nomenclatures of svaras in the different pitches, but the various extracts taken from the two famous works of Govinda Dikṣit's son Venkaṭamakhi, contained in the valuable work "Sangīta Sampradāya Pradarśanī"⁹ by Subbarāma Dikṣitar, a descendant of Govinda Dikṣit, show that it is Venkaṭamakhi who calls himself the inventor of these nomenclatures in relation to the "śruti bhedas".

Two of the most original works of Venkaṭamakhi have come down to us. One is known as "Caturdaṇḍiprakāśikā" and the other "Rāgaprakaraṇam". The former consists of ten parts and the fifth part treats of Rāgas. The latter work deals with the same subject of Rāgas more elaborately. In these works he fixes the three varieties of *Ri* as Ra, Ri, Ru ; the three varieties of *Ga* as Ga, Gi, Gu ; the two varieties of *Ma* as Ma, Mi ; the three varieties of *Na* as Na, Ni, Nu.

These indicate nothing but śruti bhedas and from this we may conclude that the originator of the idea of indicating the bhedas in śrutis by adopting vowel endings was Mahēndravarman, and that it was copied long after by the Dikṣitar school of musicians. The comparison of the table that follows shows the svara nomenclature adopted by Mahēndravarman and followed by Venkaṭamakhi. The former evidently has worked his scale on a greater number of śrutis and Venkaṭamakhi as we know built up his Kartas having as the base only 12 śrutis at first and then 16 śrutis.

9. Vide pp. 19-21 of Sangīta Laksana Sangraha in Part I of *Sangīta Sampradāya pradarśanī*.

TABLE II

Table showing how the 72 Kartas are derived from the 16-śruti Scale.

	Sa	Ri ₁	Ri ₂	Ri ₃	Ga ₁	Ga ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Ma ₂	Ma ₃	Ma ₄	Ma ₅	Ma ₆	Ni ₁	Ni ₂	Ni ₃ = 16	Ni ₄	Ni ₅	Ni ₆
	Sa	Sa	Sa	Sa	Ri ₁	Ri ₂	Ri ₃	Ma ₁	Ma ₂	Ma ₃	Ma ₄	Ma ₅	Ma ₆	Dha ₁	Dha ₂	Dha ₃	Dha ₄	Dha ₅	Dha ₆
	Sa	Sa	Sa	Sa	Ri ₁	Ri ₂	Ri ₃	Pa	Pa	Pa	Pa	Pa	Pa	Pa	Pa	Pa	Pa	Pa	Pa
(1)	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₁	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₁	Sa	(4)	Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₁	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₁	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₂	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₂	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₁	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₃	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₃	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₁	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₁	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₁	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₁	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₂	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₂	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₁	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₃	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₃	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₁	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₃	Ni ₁	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₃	Ni ₁	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₁	Sa	(5)	Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₁	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₂	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₂	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₃	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₃	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₁	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₁	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₂	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₂	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₃	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₃	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₃	Ni ₁	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₃	Ni ₁	Sa		
(2)	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₁	Sa	(5)	Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₁	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₂	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₂	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₃	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₃	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₁	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₁	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₂	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₂	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₃	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₃	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₂	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₃	Ni ₁	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₃	Ni ₁	Sa		
(3)	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₁	Sa	(6)	Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₁	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₂	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₂	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₃	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₁	Ni ₃	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₁	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₁	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₂	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₂	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₃	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₂	Ni ₃	Sa		
	Sa	Ri ₁	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₃	Ni ₁	Sa		Sa	Ri ₂	Ga ₃	Ma ₁	Pa	Dha ₃	Ni ₁	Sa		

(*Vide Ramamatya's Svaramela Kalanidhi).

= Suddha Svara Melas.

Ma = 16

Ni = 22

Ni = 6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

6

Antara and Kākali in the Kuḍumiyāmalai Groups.

Bhandarkar writes "In the notation of this music two points deserves special notice :—(1) Each note is expressed by a combination of the initial consonant in the name of the note with the vowels 'a' 'i', 'u' or 'e', e.g., we have sa, si, su, se ; ra, ri; ru; re etc. Following the same rule, for the note Antara, which begins with the vowel A, we must have the modifications a, i, u & e ; and for the Kākali, ka, ki, ku & ke. But in this inscription we find a, u and e, and ka, ku and ke only. The i and ki are wanting. In old Hindu music the Antara and the Kākali received the same treatment and it is therefore to be expected that of i and ki, if one should be excluded, the other would be excluded on identical grounds."

This leads to the conclusion that according to Bhandarkar, a and ka stand for Antara and Kākali. Arguments in favour of such an identification may be cited as follows :

(1) 'A' and 'Ka' are *prima facie* indicative of 'Antara' and 'Kākali' respectively, just as the other notations of the octave are indicative of Śadja, Riśabha, Gāndhāra, etc.

(2) The absence of the regular Gāndhāra and the regular Niṣāda and the presence of 'A' and 'Ka' explain that the latter two are respectively the substitutes for the two former.

(3) The same treatment given to the Antara and the Kakali should on identical grounds be accorded to 'i' and 'ki' in their exclusion.

(4) A scrutiny of the tabular statement of the inscription wherein the Varjya svaras are clearly indicated shows that the Śadja and Madhyama Grāmas are definitely worked on the 22-śruti basis for practical purposes.

TABLE III

Table showing the Variya Svaras or Śruttis in each of the Kuḍumiyāmala Groups.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
MADHYAMĀGRĀMA.	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4
Sa Si Su Se Ra Ri Ru Re	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Ga Gi Gu Ge Ma Mi Mu Me	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Pa Pi Pu Pe Dha Dhi Dhu Dhe	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Na Ni Nu Ne	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
SĀDJAGRĀMA	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Sa Si Su Se Ra Ri Ru Re	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Ga Gi Gu Ge Ma Mi Mu Me	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Pa Pi Pu Pe Dha Dhi Dhu Dhe	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Na Ni Nu Ne	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
SĀDĀVĀ.	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Sa Si Su Se Ra Ri Ru Re	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Ga Gi Gu Ge Ma Mi Mu Me	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Pa Pi Pu Pe Dha Dhi Dhu Dhe	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Na Ni Nu Ne	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
SĀDHĀRTĀ.	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Sa Si Su Se Ra Ri Ru Re	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Ga Gi Gu Ge Ma Mi Mu Me	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Pa Pi Pu Pe Dha Dhi Dhu Dhe	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Na Ni Nu Ne	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
PĀNCĀMĀ.	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Sa Si Su Se Ra Ri Ru Re	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Ga Gi Gu Ge Ma Mi Mu Me	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Pa Pi Pu Pe Dha Dhi Dhu Dhe	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Na Ni Nu Ne	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
KĀLKĀ MADHYĀMĀ.	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Sa Si Su Se Ra Ri Ru Re	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Ga Gi Gu Ge Ma Mi Mu Me	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Pa Pi Pu Pe Dha Dhi Dhu Dhe	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Na Ni Nu Ne	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
KĀLKĀ.	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Sa Si Su Se Ra Ri Ru Re	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Ga Gi Gu Ge Ma Mi Mu Me	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Pa Pi Pu Pe Dha Dhi Dhu Dhe	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Na Ni Nu Ne	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+

+ Indicates the presence of Svaras of the Śruti.

0 Indicates the absence of Svaras of the Śruti.

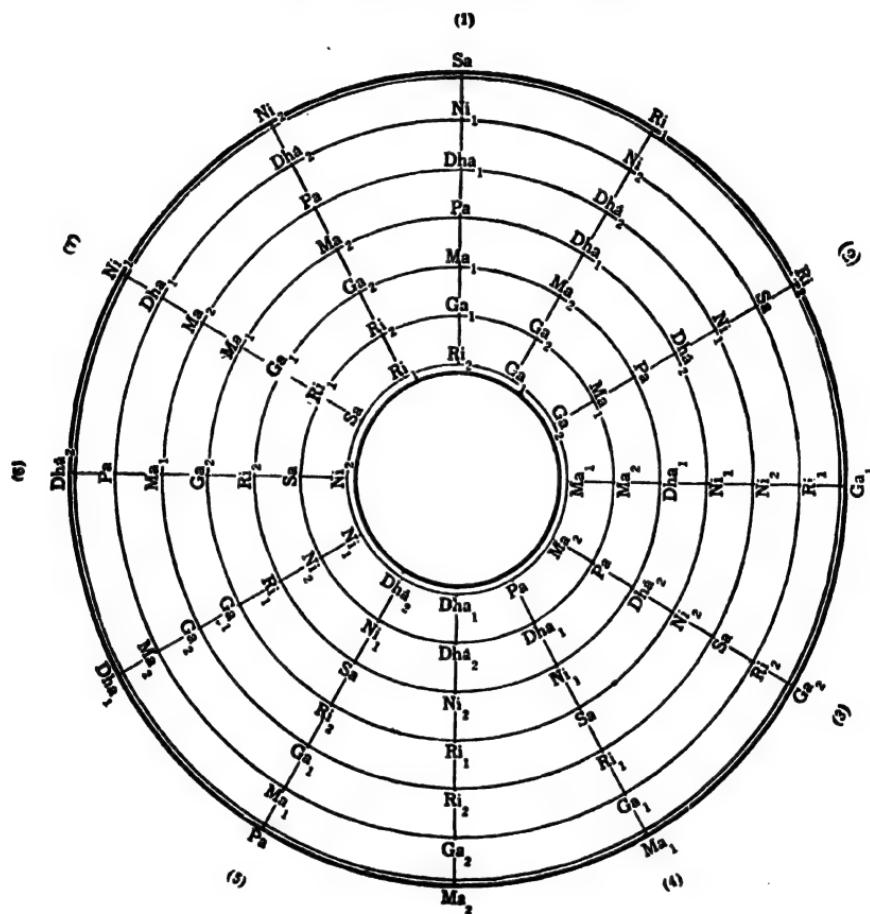
Of the remaining sections, except the Kaiśika, all others are worked also on the 22-śruti scale. It may further be noticed that all the four śrutis of the Śadja, viz., Sa Si Su Se, have been adopted for use in the Kaiśika, Kaiśika-Madhyama and Sādhārita groups, while the second śruti of Śadja, i.e., Si, is omitted in the others. The reason for the adoption and omission of these śrutis as mentioned, may be explained by the fact that in the Kaiśika Madhyama section, if Dha is started as Graha (because of the complete omission of the four vowel endings of Pa), then the 22nd śruti will be the fourth Madhyama.

Adopting a similar process for the Sādhārita and Kaiśika jātis, with the application of the Śuddha Śadja as Graha, we have Tri-śruti Śadja Su and the Catuśruti Niṣāda Ke respectively as the 22nd śrutis (omitting the first three śrutis of Ka and the first three śrutis of Sa). The very fact that these omissions occur, namely, of a major number of śrutis in Pa and Ka with the inclusion of A and Ka instead of Śuddha Gāndhāra and Śuddha Niṣāda in Kaiśika Madhyama and Sādhārita groups, weakens Bhandarkar's interpretation of "A" and "Ka" into Antara and Kākali.

It may be suggested that instead of Antara Gāndhāra and Kākali Niṣāda the 'A' and 'Ka' may stand for the so-called Vikṛti Pañcama and Vikṛti Śadja respectively, as derived by the Graha process.¹⁰

10. The śruti bhedas by the process of Graha are indicated by a circular table that follows.

**SRUTI-BHEDA OR GRAHA FORMATION OF THE 6 CONSTANT CYCLES
OF INDIVIDUAL GHANA RAGAS**



NUMBERS WITHIN BRACKETS INDICATE THE GRAHA SCALE OF SVARAS

This suggestion must be tentative as it involves a great number of technical difficulties. However, for the present we may bear in mind Dr. Bhandarkar's suggestion that 'A' and 'Ka' stand for the Antara and Kākali.

Srutis involved in the Kuḍumiyāmalai Music.

Each vowel ending in the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription on Music represents a śruti. Thus the a i u e will stand for the eka, dvi, tri and catus śrutis of a particular svara. To be more explicit, Sa represents eka Śadja Sa₁, Si represents dvi śruti Śadja Sa₂, Su represents triśruti Śadja Sa₃, and Se represents catuśśruti Śadja Sa₄. This fixes the total number of śrutis for the seven svaras as 28.

In the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription we have absolutely no indication regarding the śrutis of the Śuddha svara mela. The time-honoured verse "Catuś catuś catuś caiva Śadja Madhya Pañcamāḥ ; dvedve Niṣāda Gāndhārau tristriḥ Rishabhadhaivatau" has been fitted into the 22 śruti scale as follows :

Sadja taking the 4th place.
 Riṣabha taking the 7th place.
 Gāndhāra taking the 9th place.
 Madhyama taking the 13th place.
 Pañcama taking the 17th place.
 Dhaivata taking the 20th place.
 and Niṣāda taking the 22nd place.

This has been conceived of as assigning the places of the Śuddha svaras, by Ramāmātya. However, we are unable to apply this order of places for the respective Śuddha svaras in the case of the Kuḍumiyāmalai scale which involves 28 śrutis.

The verse is rather to be understood as indicating the location of the Śuddha svara of each division of four śruti than a mere number of śrutis. Thus 'Catus' applying to Śadja, Madhyama and Pañcama will fix the position of the Śuddha svaras of each of these at the fourth śruti of the respective division. Similarly the 'dve' for niṣāda and Gāndhāra fixes the Śuddha svara position at the second śruti in each division; and thirdly the 'tri' indicates that the Śuddha svara is at the third śruti of the four divisions of Dhaivata and Riṣbha. Thus the Śuddha svaras of the 22 śruti scale which are Sa₁, Ri₁, Ga₂, Ma₄, Pa₄, Dha₃, & Ni₂ must necessarily be different from the Śuddha svaras of the Kuḍumiyāmalai scale which are Sa₆, Ri₃, Ga₃, Ma₆, Pa₄, Dha₃, Ni₃.

From the above classification we get the following śruti values for the Śuddha svaras :

- Śadja 6 śrutis (2 from Ni & 4 Sa).
- Riśaba 3 śrutis
- Gāndhāra 3 śrutis (1 from Ri & 2 Ga).
- Madhyama 6 śrutis (2 from Ga & 4 Ma).
- Pañcama 4 śrutis
- Dhaivata 3 śrutis
- Niśāda 3 (1 from Dha & 2 Ni).

The notation of the Śuddha-svara-mela on the basis of the above śrutis will be Se, Ru, Gi, Me, Pe, Dhu, Ni.

TABLE V

SVARA NOMENCLATURE.

Venkatamakhi.		Kuḍumiyāmalai.	
1. Śuddha ŚADJAMA	Sa	ŚADJAMA (4 śrutis)	Sa
2. ..	..	Pañcasruti "	Si
3. ..	..	Śatśruti "	Su
4. ..	..	Saptaśruti "	Se — 6
5. Śuddha RIŚABHA	Ra	RIŚABHA (4 śrutis)	Ra
6. Pañcasruti "	Ri	Pañcasruti "	Ri
7. Śatśruti "	Ru	Śatśruti "	Ru — 3
8. ..	..	Saptaśruti "	Re
9. Śuddha GĀNDHĀRA	Ga	GĀNDHĀRA (4 śrutis)	Ga
10. Sādhārapa ..	Gi	Pañcasruti "	Gi — 3
11. Antara ..	Gu	Śaśruti "	Gu
12. ..	..	Saptaśruti "	Ge
13. Śuddha MADHYAMA	Ma	MADHYAMA (4 śrutis)	Ma
14. Prati or Varāli	Mi	Pañcasruti "	Mi
15. ..	..	Śatśruti "	Mu
16. ..	..	Saptaśruti "	Me — 6
17. Śuddha PAÑCAMA	Pa	PAÑCAMA (4 śrutis)	Pa
18. ..	..	Pañcasruti "	Pi
19. ..	..	Śatśruti "	Pu
20. ..	..	Saptaśruti "	Pe — 4
21. Śuddha DHAIVATA	Dha	DHAIVATA (4 śrutis)	Dha
22. Pañcasruti "	Dhi	Pañcasruti "	Dhi
23. Śatśruti "	Dhu	Śatśruti "	Dhu — 3
24. ..	..	Saptaśruti "	Dhe
25. Śuddha NIŚĀDA	Na	NIŚĀDA (4 śrutis)	Na
26. Kaiśika ..	Ni	Pañcasruti "	Ni — 3
27. Kākali ..	Nu	Śatśruti "	Nu
28. ..	..	Saptaśruti "	Ne

Śuddha Svāra Mēla.

Having determined the relative positions of the Śuddha svaras in the 28-śruti scale of the Kuḍumiyāmalai music, our next point is to consider if there are notations indicating the so-called Vikṛti svaras mentioned in books on music.

We have already discussed Dr. Bhandarkar's interpretation of the "A" and "Ka" in the inscription as "Antara" and "Kākali" respectively. Excepting the 2nd śruti of the A I U E notations and the 2nd śruti of the Ka, Ki, Ku, Ke notations, we have the other three vowel endings in each division. The absence of the "I" and "Ki" vowel endings lends additional strength to our assignment of places to the Śuddha Gāndhāra and Śuddha Niṣāda in the scale in question, for it is evident that the Gāndhāra and the Niṣāda have both lost their places giving room for the introduction of Vikṛti svaras.

The relative śruti positions of the regular Gāndhāra and the Antara Gāndhāra can be studied. If "I" represents the Antara Gāndhāra, its place in the 28-śruti scale will be the 5th śruti from Śuddha Rīśabha and 2nd śruti from Śuddha Gāndhāra, i.e., the 12th place in the 28 śruti scale.

The difference between "Gu" and "U" in their śruti values, namely "Gu" being the 4th from Śuddha Rīśabha and "U" being the 3rd from it, the "I" of the A, I, U, E, being omitted is one. What applies to Antara applies identically to Kākali.

Regarding the so-called Vikṛti svaras recognised in the present day music, the author of the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription seems to have utilised only two svaras, namely, the "Antara" and the "Kākali". But the notations "A" and "Ka" with the subsequent vowel-endings give us six Vikṛti svaras in the 28 śruti divisions. The second vowel ending of each of these being left out, the śruti value of each of the divisions will be $1\frac{1}{3}$, whereas the śruti value of the sub-division of the regular svara range is $\frac{1}{4}$. Therefore, the śruti value of the 28 śrutis in the aggregate is taken up by 5 svara ranges or 20 sub-divisions, each taking $\frac{1}{4}$ th, i.e., $20 \times \frac{1}{4}$ of the śruti value for the svara, and 6 vikṛti sub-divisions each taking $1\frac{1}{3}$ of the śruti value of the svara. Thus we have 20 parts of the available 28 taken up by the regular svara divisions and 8 parts by the Vikṛti svaras.

A DETAILED STUDY OF THE TWO GRAMAS

Madhyamagrāma

The Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription begins with the Madhyama-grāma representing a group of svaras, the permutations and combinations of which form different individual melody types in that

group. In fixing up a melody type, as we have observed, a Nyāsa Graha and amśa and a particular kind of śruti should be so selected as to suit the particular type. A persual of the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription proves the definite theory that the learned author of this inscription has also followed the above formula for the benefit of later generations of music lovers.

There are five groups containing 26 sub-groups in fours. Taking the first grouping in the Madhyamagrāma, we have 16 groups of four svaras, each fulfilling all the conditions above mentioned. Each group begins with a different graha of Sa, Ga, Ni, Ma; next Ma, Ri, Sa, Ni; then Ma, Pa, Ri, Dha; and lastly, Ni, Pa, Ga, Ma;¹¹ having the same svara Śadja as the Nyāsa common to all the sub-groups and also having the dots on particular svaras representing the amśa.

The inscription agrees with the Śikṣā that the note Dhaivata with its fifth note Riṣabha as its Samvādi in the Avarohaṇa or Sa-Ma-Bhava has been omitted as a Nyāsa (ending) or Aparyāsa (penultimate) both being Durbala (weak) when framing the Madhyamagrāma melody types or rāgas. This is well explained in ancient literature on Music.¹²

In this connection, it may be pointed out that Bhandarkar in his discussion of the Durbala nature of Dhaivata, has failed to note the similar characteristic with regard to its Samvādi Svara, Riṣabha, which is also Durbala in the Madhyamagrāma; and hence also omitted to take the place of a Nyāsa for reasons best set forth by him.

Similarly, an examination of the other groups in this Grāma will also reveal the scrupulous care with which these groupings are composed. One striking feature in this Grāma is that the svaras Ri and Dha are completely eliminated from the Nyāsas in the sub-groups. This, perhaps, is due to the interchange of the position of Ri and Dha into Pa and Sa which are the svayambū svaras when the Madhyamagrāma is interchanged to Śadjagrāma by the process of graha.

11. In fact, in the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription the Graha svaras are : Sa, Gi, Ne, Mu ; Mi, Rum, Ne ; Mi, Pem, Ra, Dhu ; Ne, Pi, Ga, Mum.

12. In the Bhāratīya Nāṭya Śāstra the antara and kākali are described as weak notes to be used under great restriction and that they can never occur as finals. If we examine the inscription we find that this rule apparently holds good here also (see sections IV, V and VI) except in section VII. Even in this section it will be noticed that these notes are not the absolute finals (Nyāsas) but only Aparyāsas (penultimates).

The usual order in which the Grāmas are treated in ancient books on music is as follows :—Sadjagrāma, Madhyamagrāma and Gāndhāragrāma. However, in the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription, the second grāma is mentioned first. It is not surprising that the inscription begins with the Madhyamagrāma. It is in the fitness of things that for various valid reasons the royal author of the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription had decided to start with this particular grāma. One important reason that may be assigned for this is that the svara Sa is the outcome of the svara Ma as the pentat or quinton cycle would explain. This is described spiritually as 'sphoṭa.'

There is yet another interpretation.

In tracing the origin of our present day music we realise that Dēśī music, i.e., music prevalent on earth, is the outcome of Mārga music which is variously defined as "Gāndharva" or "music of the Vedas" which comprised only three notes, viz., Udātta, Anudātta and Svarita. The Sāmagāna, which was purely vocal, was conceived downward and the vocal scale proceeded, in descent, from the Gāndhāra of the upper register. The pentatonic scale of svaras, which developed itself from the original three-svara scale, prevailed in the Sāmagāna and was conceived downward. This scale was made up of Ga, Ri, Sa, Ni, Dha.

Later, this scale became a complete heptatonic scale of seven svaras, and Ma was placed above Ga, while Pa was added below Dha. This scale viz., Ma, Ga, Ri, Sa, Ni, Dha, Pa,¹³ began with Ma and naturally, therefore, it was called the Madhyamagrāma.

The earliest was the Ga-Grāma while Ma-Grāma came next into the field of Music. It was only when secular music grew more and more popular that Sa-Grāma was introduced, in the *ascending order*. This last Grāma still exists as the main Grāma, the Ga and Ma Grāmas having almost died out.

We thus observe that Ga-Grāma was the first while Ma-Grāma was the second and Sa-Grāma came last. In the Kuḍumiyāmalai Inscription we find that in the days of Mahēndravarman, this order

13. Yaḥ Sāmagānām prathamaḥ sa venōrmadhyamaḥ svaraḥ :

Yo dvitiyaḥ sa Gāndhārastritīyastvriṣabhaḥ smṛtaḥ :

Caturthaḥ ṣadja ityahūrnīṣādaḥ pancamō bhavet :

Ṣaṣṭhastu dhaivato jñeyah saptamah pancamah smṛtaḥ :

Nārada Śikṣa, I. 7.

of Madhyama Grāma and Śadja Grāma was still appreciated and preserved, for it is the Madhyamagrāma that is treated first and Śadjagrāma follows. It is also interesting to note that music in the Madhyamagrāma was in vogue in the 7th century.

Śadjagrāma.

This grāma has seven sub-groups. Since it is a group containing Rāgas of Sampūrṇa-sampūrṇa Svaras, i.e., composed of seven svaras both in the ārohaṇa and the avarohana scales, and since the Śadjagrāma Rāgas are the largest in number, it is natural to expect the largest number of groups and sub-groups in this grāma.

All the svaras of the octave are represented as Nyāsas. Sa Ri Ga Pa Dha Ni Ma. The reason which we adduced for Madhyamagrāma being the starting group, viz., that Sa is the outcome of Ma, can also be applied in this instance in justifying the final Nyāsa position accorded to Ma, which has been definitely held by the author to be of prominence.

According to Śadja-Pañcama Bhāva in the Śadjagrāma, the Pañcama is born of the Śadja; the Catuśruti Riśabha from Pañcama; the Catuśruti Dhaivata from the Catuśruti Riśabha; the Antara Gāndhāra from the Catuśruti Dhaivata ; the Kākali Niṣāda from the Antara Gāndhāra; and lastly, the Prati Madhyama from the Kākali Niṣāda; thus making up the first cycle.

Again, the next cycle is completed thus :—The Śuddha Riśabha is born from the aforesaid Prati Madhyama; the śuddha Dhaivata from the śuddha Riśabha ; the sādhāraṇa Gāndhāra (śuddha 1|81?) from the śuddha Dhaivata ; the Kaiśika Niṣāda (śuddha 1|81?) from the Sādhāraṇa Gandhāra; the Śuddha Madhyama from the Kaiśika Niṣāda; and Śadja from the Śuddha Madhyama.

From the above discussion, we may conclude that the Kuḍumi-yāmalai sections do not stand for individual rāgas but for groups and permutations and combinations of svaras which will enable us to build up a variety of melody types or ragas. This was the intention and purpose of the royal composer.

TABLE VI

The formation of Śadja and Madhyama Grāmas

Śruti Number.	Śadja Grāma.	Madhyama Grāma	
		Practical	Theoretical
1			
2			
3			
4	Sa		Sa
5			
6			
7	Ri		Ri
8			
9	Ga		Ga
10			
11			
12			
13	Ma	Ma	Ma
14			
15			
16		Pa	Pa
17	Pa		
18			
19			
20	Dha	Dha	Dha
21			
22	Ni	Ni	Ni
1			
2			
3			
4	(Sa)	Sa	(Sa)
5			
6			
7		Ri	
8			
9		Ga	
10			
11			
12			
13		(Ma)	

CHAPTER XVIII

DANCING

The Tamil Kūttus

In the Tamil country the art of dancing goes back to a very remote antiquity. In the Arangērru kādai and the Kadalađu kādai, the third and sixth chapters of Pugār-kāñđam, the first book of *Silappadikāram*, we have reference to varieties of dances in vogue then in the Tamil country, and Adiyārkunallār has provided exhaustive descriptions of these quoting evidences from Agattiyam, Seyirriyam, Jayantam and Guṇanūl.¹

These indigenous dances or *Kūttus* as they were called and described in these early Tamil works had, as we know, their distinctive features and an individuality of their own which were clearly different from the classic Indian art of dancing scientifically treated in Bharata's Nāṭya Śāstra.

The Kūttus were mainly divided into two broad kinds with many sub-divisions in each. For example, the Śāntikkūttu consisted of four kinds of dances while the other division Vinōdakkūttu intended chiefly for the ordinary masses contained in it six varieties of dances with a seventh as an addition Kuravai, Kalinadam, Kudakkūttu, Karanam, Nōkku and Tōrpāvai, and either Vidūdakkūttu or Veriyāt̄tu as the seventh.²

A characteristic feature of the Tamil Kūttus is that they relate to group dances mainly of a pastoral kind. The *Kudakkūttu*—'Pot dance'—for instance is described as one in which shepherds "gave vent to their exuberance of joy".³ These dances were accompanied by music, vocal and instrumental. The yāl, the kulal and the drum were the most popular instruments in use.

The Classic Dance

The classic dancing of India on the other hand was introduced chiefly for the stage and for the courts of kings, but was later also performed in temples. Bharata's Nāṭya Śāstra is broadly divided into four sections based on abhinayas or "modes of conveyance of

1. *Silappadikāram*, p. 80 ff—Swaminatha Aiyar's Edition.

2. "Eluvakaikkūttum—Ilikulattōrai yādavaguttān Agattiyānānē". *Silappadikāram*, p. 81 ff.

3. Periyālvār Tirumoli, 2, 7 and Commentary.

the theatrical pleasure to audience." *Angika-abhinaya* which is to be understood as expression of feelings through the movements of the organs of the body is a characteristic feature of the classic Indian dance and Bharata devotes nearly six chapters to the above subject.

In describing the art of dancing in the days of the Pallavas, we have to maintain these three distinctions, secular, religious and divine. There is no direct evidence to show that in the Pallava period the different *Kūttus* of the Tamil country flourished. But we have sufficient indications to assert that the Pallava monarchs patronised the classic art of dancing as embodied in the *Nātya Śāstra*. The paintings of the two women dancers on the *Śittannavāśal* cave (Pl. VII fig. 13, and VIII fig. 15) reveal the development attained in this branch of art.

The painters of the *Śittannavāśal* cave, as observed already, have not depicted the complete figures of the lady dancers but only their busts. It is, therefore, possible to study their hand poses alone and not the entire mode of dance which each of them represents. The dancer on the right side has her left arm in the "gaja-hasta" pose and her right palm is held in the "Catura" pose. It is interesting to notice that this hand pose is a marked feature of later sculptures and bronze images of *Śiva* depicted in the *Nādānta* dance before the assembly (*Sabhā*) in the golden hall of Cidambaram or Tillai,⁴ and therefore, very popular in South India. It is this hand pose that is again copied profusely in the art of the contemporary monument of *Jāvā*, Borobudūr. Plates: 0.149 and I.b. 19 provide fitting examples of the *Jāvan* sculptures.⁵

The dancer on the other pillar has her left arm gracefully stretched out as in the case of the mode of dance described as "Latā-vṛścika" in the *Nātya Śāstra*. Bharata defines "Latāvṛscika" as a posture of dance in which the left leg must be bent backward, the

4. See plates LVI, LVII, LVIII, LIX and LXVI of Gopinatha Rao's *Hindu Iconography*, Vol. II, Part I. This particular hand pose is also a notable feature of the "Catura" mode of dance. In the Bharata *Nātya Śāstra*, the "Catura" dance is defined thus:—"The left arm should be in the *añcita* pose, the right one in the *catura* pose and the right leg in the *Kuṭṭita* pose.

"*Añcitah syāt karō vāmāh savyaścatura ēva tu |*
Dakṣināh kuṭṭitah pādaścaturam tat prakīrtitam. ||

It is thus clear that the *gajahasta* was also defined as *añcita*. *Abhinava-Gupta gives 'alapallava' as a synonym of *añcita*.

5. See Krom Borobudūr, Vol. I.

fingers and palm of the right hand should be bent upward and the left hand should be stretched out in the form of a latā.⁶

In individual dancing, Bharata lays great emphasis on "Hasta-abhinaya," that is, suggestive gestures or symbols of the hand or hands⁷ from which objects and ideas may be interpreted. In Bharata, each symbol described has something to tell us and the object is always conveyed by the posture taken.⁸

Let us take a few examples and illustrate the "rasa" of "Hasta-abhinaya" in classic dance. The "gajahasta" for instance, is represented by a bend of the hand towards left or right and a downward bend of the same palm with the fingers pointing down, thus resembling the tusk of an elephant. The ardha-Candra hand is represented in the shape of a half-moon and whenever a dancer wished to represent the crescent on Śiva's head the ardha-Candra posture of the hand was always adopted.

Bharata is as usual very human in describing this hand pose. He believes that since ladies dress their hair with their hands held in the shape of a half-moon, the "ardha Candra" hasta should be recommended as the abhinaya for the dancer to depict the dressing of hair.⁹

Again, the hand pose sūci-hasta¹⁰ is described thus: The forefinger should be stretched out, the thumb must be bent, the middle, the ring and the little fingers are to be closed. This hasta-abhinaya may be employed by the dancer to convey the ideas—"writing on the

6. Verse 105, p. 118, Vol. I, Baroda publication :

" Añcītah pr̄ṣṭhataḥ pādāḥ kr̄ñcitōrdhalatāngulih |
Latākhyastu karō vāmastallatā vr̄ścikam bhavēt ||

7. Single hand symbols are described as *Asamyuta* and double hand symbols as *Samyuta*.

8. *Kāvya-mālā*, Chap. IX.

9. "Etēna punah st̄rīnām keśānām sangrahōtkarṣau—"IX, 41.

10. *Bharata Sūstra* in Tamil by Arabatta Nāvalar, (Madras, 1876). This is a highly instructive little book on Nāṭya Śāstra. The first chapter is on Bhāvaviyal and contains complete descriptions of hand symbols—Karalakṣaṇas and their object in Nāṭya. It describes the Sūci-hasta in the following verses :

"Sūcikkaiyē śuṭṭuviraganai. māśāra niṭti vaṇakkudal peruviral
Māttimaiyanāmikai śiṟuviran maḍakkudal. Uttamavikkaratturu tojil
kēṇmin.
"Nila velutteļudutā nērporuļ kāṭṭal. Kalaviyir karikara Ilai śeydiḍudal
Allal śeypagaivārāf yaccuruttidudal. Pallai velukkap pāngudanṛēyytidal.
...."—pp. 28.

floor"—“pointing to an object in front”—“threatening an enemy,” “cleaning the teeth,” etc.

The patākā-hasta¹¹ of Bharata is a hand pose where the palm is flattened, fingers come close together and are straightened up with the thumb alone slightly bent. Various objects and ideas are conveyed by this hand-pose in dance. These are very appropriately described as—slapping, clapping, depicting the flag of a chariot, etc. The hand is said to resemble a patākā, because when the palm is bent at the wrist at right angles to the forearm, it appears to take the shape of a flag.

Such being the rasa and the object of Hasta-abhinaya, Bharata and those of his school bestowed much attention on them. Bharata did not stop with the mere description of a certain number of Hastas, but for the sake of the dancer who proved to be a specialist in the science of Hastas, he suggested ways and means of introducing original symbols in case new objects and ideas had to be expressed.¹²

Now, it is evident that the author of the Śittannavāśal frescoes was a master of Hasta-abhinaya. The very fact that the painters were instructed to depict only the busts with the hand-poses of the dancers indicates the intention of the royal patron of art. Undoubtedly, the prominence given to Hasta-abhinaya in Nātya Śāstra was well-recognised by Mahēndravarman by the adoption of two of the most beautiful hand-poses each of which adorns a pillar of the sacred Jain monument.¹³

The paintings of the Śittannavāśal dancers besides revealing to us the rasa of Hasta-abhinaya also exhibit another factor in the field of fine-art, namely the close affinity of dancing to the art of painting; for it is a known fact that painting, from among other sources, specially seeks inspiration from the art of dancing.

11. “Patākaikkaiyē pakarilai viralum
Nidānamānerukki nērē nīṭṭudal
Adavuḍanroli ranaiyarivikkil
Naṭanavidattī nāḍikkaitaṭṭudal
Mattaḷam palagaiyil vāttiya muļakkudal etc.”—Bharata Śāstra,
Tamil, p. 12-15.

12. Chapter IX ; 151-155.

13. “Hasta abhinaya” is popularly known as “Mudrās.” In the “Kathakali” of the West Coast, the Mudrās form a sort of codified gesture language. Twenty-four Mudrās with their permutation and combination are employed in the “Kathakali” and each of them is to express outwardly the innermost ideas of the actor. See the description of the Hand Mudras in the recent Archaeological Report.—(for Travancore).

Early Sanskrit texts on painting lay simultaneous emphasis on dancing, and the Citra Sūtra of the *Viṣṇudharmottara* is a good example of this. A perusal of the discourse¹⁴ between Mārkandēya and Vajra in the beginning of canto III of *Viṣṇudharmottara* intimates the truth that a proficient painter must possess a knowledge of dancing. The Pallava painters of the time of Mahēndravarman seem to have maintained the ideal and evidently handed it over to their successors in the South. Attention may be drawn to the painting of the dancing group in the Brhadiśvara temple, the glory of Rāja Rāja.¹⁵

Quite different from the individual dancing of the Jaina cave, we have in the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple at Kāñci a couple of sculptures representing group-dancing composed of men and women. These two panels seem to relate to the court of Nandivarman I. The first picture contains the king seated on his throne and his officials. Before him stand three dancers. In the centre is the male dancer very artistically dressed and accompanied by two women-dancers, one on either side. They appear to have just finished their performance and to watch a wrestling match¹⁶ between two men.

The wrestling performance immediately following that of dancing need not seem to be irrelevant, for observing similar scenes where dancers and wrestlers are found together on the monument of Borobudūr, Krom suggests that they are so, probably because the same music was employed, both for dancing and wrestling. We may adduce this explanation in the case of the sculpture on the Pallava monument.¹⁷

In the other panel¹⁸ of the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple we find, marching into the king's court from outside, a troupe of nine men consisting of musicians and dancers. The first member of the troupe is a drummer who walks in, playing on his drum and he is followed by six men and two women-dancers.

14. Vajra uvāca—citraśūtram samācakṣva bhṛguvamśa vivardhana. Citra sūtra vidēvātha vētti vāglakṣaṇam yataḥ ; Mārkandēya uvāca—Vinā tu nṛtya-sāstrēṇa citraśūtram sudurvidam ; Jagatō na kṛiyā kāryā dvayōrapi yatō nṛpa. Vajra uvāca-nṛtya sāstram sāmā cakṣva citraśūtram vadīyasi. Nṛtya sāstra vidhānam ca citram vētti yatō dvija.

15. Trivēni—J.O.R.S., VIII, Part II, p. 188.

16. North Wall, panel XII.

17. B.A. 152 and 052, Borobudūr plates. Text, Vol. II, p. 243.

18. North Wall, panel XX.

Two interesting points arise out of the description of the above panels. First, in the time of the Pallavas dancing was the delight of both sexes, but this need not lead us to think that men-dancers were unknown in the earlier days. In fact, Bharata recommended dancing both for men and women. The various references to dancing masters in early Sanskrit literature,¹⁹ the descriptions of the Tamil Kūttus where men figured prominently,²⁰ and the contemporary representations of men-dancers in Borobudūr²¹ only strengthen our statement that under the Pallavas dancing was not the monopoly of women. Secondly, we learn that the Pallava monarchs patronised co-dancing in their courts.

Besides the king's court, dancing performances were witnessed within temples. These were purely of a religious nature as dancing combined with music formed a part of the religious ritual in a temple. The Mukteśvara temple at Kāñci and the Tiruvorriyūr Śiva temple maintained a number of Adigalmār evidently for purposes of singing and dancing at the time of divine worship and temple festivals.

The Cōlas continued the practice of associating Adigalmār with temples and we have instances of large endowments made in favour of them. One of the Tanjore temple inscriptions tells us that Rājarājadēva transferred a number of women from the several quarters of Cōla-maṇḍalam as temple-women of the lord of Śrī Rājarājēśvara and shares were allotted as allowances for them.²² Altekar points out that this custom prevailed in the Deccan about the eighth century though he is of the opinion that it was not popular till about the 6th century A.D.²³

Originally this institution maintained high and noble ideals of religious bent, but in course of time, it appears to have degenerated and abandoned the glorious line of conduct framed for it. This institution was so popular that it had extended far beyond the borders of India; and in Marco Polo we find that women-dancers were also connected with Buddhist religious institutions in Greater India.²⁴ These are described as 'foreign women', who danced and offered food to Buddha.²⁵

19. Ayōdhyaśākānda, chapter III, line 37. Gaṇadāsa and Haradatta were the palace-dancing-masters in the play *Mālavikāgnimitra*.

20. *Śilappadikāram*, p. 80 *et seq.*

21. *Borobudūr-Krom*, Vol. II, p. 243.

22. S.I.I., Vol. II, Part III, p. 278.

23. *Rāṣtrakūṭas and their times*, p. 295.

24. II, p. 236.

25. Chau-Ju-Kua, p. 53 quoted in Marco Pólo, III, p. 115.

We have much evidence attesting the faith of the Pallavas in the divine origin of the dance and their particular devotion to the Lord of Dance, Naṭeśa. The royal author Mahēndravarman, in the beginning of his play *Mattavilāsa* which treats of the Kāpālika sect, aptly invokes Śiva as a Kāpāli and refers to His dance, Tāṇḍava, which comprised the course of the three worlds.²⁶ On the Tandava dance of Śiva, A. K. Coomaraswami remarks :—“The second well-known dance of Siva is called the *Tāṇḍava* and belongs to His *tamasic* aspect as Bhairava or Virabhadra. It is performed in cemeteries and burning grounds where Śiva, usually in ten-armed form, dances wildly with Dēvī, accompanied by troops of capering imps. Representations of this dance are common among ancient sculptures, as at Ellōra, Elephanta and also at Bhuvanēśvara. This Tāṇḍava dance is in origin that of a pre-Aryan divinity, half god, half demon, who holds his midnight revels in the burning ground. In later times, this dance in the cremation ground, sometimes of Śiva, sometimes of Dēvī, is interpreted in Śaiva and Śākta literature in a most touching and profound sense ”.²⁷

Descriptions of Śiva as a Nṛttamūrti are largely found in the contemporary literature, Tēvārams, and the Pallava sculptors especially of the Kailāsanātha temple, loved to portray Śiva in a few of the most beautiful dancing modes among the hundred and eight²⁸ enumerated in the Śaiva Āgamas, and in the *Nāṭya Śāstra*. A detailed study of these panels enables us to realise not only the punctilious care with which the sculptors must have studied the *Nāṭya Śāstra*, but also the appeal which these sculptures must have made to those who knew the science and the traditional origin of classic dance.

Talasamsphoṭita mode of dance.

According to Bharata, this mode of dance is described thus:—

“Drutamutkṣipy caraṇam purastādatha pātayēt,
Talasamsphoṭitau hastau talasamsphoṭitau smṛtau :²⁹

- 26. “Bhāṣāveśavapuḥ kriyāguṇa kṛtānāśritya bhedān gatam
Bhāvāvēśa vaśādanekarasatām trailokyayatrāmayam |
Nṛttam niśpratibaddabōdhamahimā yaḥ prekṣakassa svayam,
Sa vyāptāvanibhājanam diśatu vō divyāḥ Kapāli yaśah” ||
- 27. Siddhānta-Dipikā (Vol. XIII, July 1912).
- 28. “Aṣṭottarasatām caitatkaraṇānām mayōditam
Naṭyē yudhē niyudhē ca tathā gatiparikramē.”
- 29. Page 127, Verse 130, Nāṭya Śāstra—Gaekwad's Oriental Series.

The dancer, in exemplifying this mode, lifts up one of his feet suddenly and stamps forcibly on the ground, while simultaneously he also claps his hands. Abhinava Gupta adds that in this dance the hand-pose "patākā—hasta" should be adopted. (Pl. VII fig. 14).

The Kailāsanātha sculptors have represented Śiva in this mode of dance on the twelfth shrine of the northern corridor. The divine dancer is seen lifting up his right leg as high as the knee of his left leg which is slightly bent and rests on the floor. With his raised upright foot he is in the act of thumping the ground. He has eight hands; with his right upper hand he holds the head of a coiled sarpa which goes round above his head. The second right hand is characterised by the Jñānamudrā, the third by the patākā-hasta, while the last represents the abhaya-hasta. With his first left hand he holds Gangā who is descending with her hands in añjali; with the next hand he holds the tail of the coiled serpent; in the third is an object which is not easy to identify and the gaja-hasta marks the fourth hand. Śiva wears an ornamental jaṭā-makuṭa and other jewels. Two Gaṇas are dancing at the feet of Śiva and Pārvatī is gracefully seated on his left. In spite of the unwelcome white-wash and later plastering, there is much left to enable us to mark out this sculpture as representing one of the prettiest and most difficult modes of classic dancing.

Lalāṭa-Tilaka mode of dance.

" Vṛścikam caraṇam kṛtvā pādasyāṅguṣṭhakēna tu |
Lalāṭe tilakam kuryāllalāṭatilakam tu tat." ||³⁰

In the performance of this mode of dance, the individual concerned lifts up one of his legs and turns his foot in the form of a Vṛścika with the toe pointing towards his forehead as if in the act of marking a tilaka.

The Pallava sculpture depicting this mode is located on the back wall of Rājasimhēśvaragṛham. The right leg of Śiva is stretched up, his foot bent in the form of a vṛścika and his toe touching his crown. His left leg is planted straight on the ground. He has eight hands in which he carries various objects. In the right upper hand he carries an akṣamālā, the other two palms are held in the patākā pose, while in the fourth right hand he holds a khaḍga. In the left upper hand he carries the valaya, in the next the burning flame, in the other the pāṣa and the last palm rests on the head of Nandikēśvara who is also seen happily dancing by the side of Śiva.

Śiva is adorned by a sarpaḥāra, a jaṭāmakuṭa and other jewels. At the feet of Śiva are two kinnaras; one is playing on a stringed instrument and the other on a flute. On the right and left niches adjoining the central sculpture are the panels representing Brahmā, and Viṣṇu with his consort, who are in the act of paying their adoration to the magnificent dancer.

Lalita mode of Dance.

“Karihastō bhavēt vāmo daksinaś ca pravartitah |
Bahuśah kuṭṭitah pādō jñeyam tallalitam budhaiḥ. ||³¹

The mode of dance technically known as Lalita is portrayed by holding the right hand in the ‘gajahasta’ pose and the left in the ‘pravartita’ pose while the leg pose is described as ‘nikuṭṭitam.’ According to Abhinavagupta ‘nikuṭṭitam’ is adopted by having one leg resting firmly on the ground while the other resting upon the toe strikes the ground with the heel.

In noting the Lalāṭa-tilaka mode of the dance of Śiva, we said that Nandikēśvara is also dancing by the side of the Lord. Now, it is in the Lalita mode that we see Nandi dancing. With his right hand he has assumed the ‘karihasta’; with his left the ‘pravartitahasta’;³² his right leg is resting on the toe while his left leg is fixed on the ground.³³ In passing, we may mention that this dance of Nandikēśvara compares well with that of Śiva depicted in the same mode of dance, in the temple at Ellōra.³⁴

It is interesting to observe that the popular Nādānta mode of dance of Śiva finds no place in the Kailāsanātha temple or in any other Śiva temple of the Pallava period. But instead, we notice another mode of dance which seems to have been a favourite with the sculptors of the Kailāsanātha temple for it is portrayed in several panels on the walls. Gopinatha Rao, describing this other mode of dance of Śiva, remarks : “This is a kind of dance which is not easy to identify with any one of the hundred and eight standard modes of dance enumerated in the *Nātya Śāstra*. In this sculpture, also found in the Kailāsanāthasvamin temple at Conjeevaram, Śiva is seen suddenly assuming in the middle of his dance, a posture similar to the Aliḍhāsana.”³⁵

31. Verse 94, p. 114. *Nātya Śāstra*, Gaekwad's Oriental Series.

32. ‘Pravartitahasta’ just means ‘uplifted arm.’

33. The sandstone has given way at the bottom of this panel; therefore, very little is left of the left foot both of Śiva and Nandikēśvara.

34. H. I. Gopinatha Rao—Pl. LXIII, Vol. II, Part I.

35. H. I. Vol. II, Part I, p. 269.

A close study of the Ślōkas contained in the chapters entitled "Tāṇḍavalaksanam" in the Nātya Śāstra enlightens us with regard to the identification of the above mode of dance.³⁶ The descriptions of the kuñcita mode of dance seems to compare well with this favourite mode of the Kailāsanātha sculptors.

Kuñcita mode of dance.

The verse runs as follows:—

"Adyah pādōñcitah kāryah savyahastaśca kuñcitatih |
Uttānō vāma pārśvaśca tat kuñcitatamudāhṛtam".³⁷

The above verse lays down the prescription for the kuñcita pose. In adopting this mode, the right leg and the right arm should be bent (añcitah); and the left leg and left arm should be raised aloft. One of the many sculptures depicting this pose is found behind the garbhagrha of Rājasimhēśvaragṛham. This is in perfect agreement with the description of the kuñcita pose just observed.

In this illustration, Śiva has eight hands. In the uppermost right hand he holds the tail of a snake; in the next the ḍamaru. The third hand is bent and the palm is characterised by an abhinaya hasta which is not quite easy to identify. The last is held in the añcita pose. The uppermost left hand carries a burning faggot; the second is in the patākāhasta; the third in tripatākā (?) pose and the last is lifted up straight, the palm touching the top of the jaṭā makuṭa. The trīśula and the paraśu are depicted separately, as distinguishing emblems. (Pl. III, fig. 6).

The entire sculpture is set up on a padampīṭha. Below Śiva three gaṇas are seen dancing gleefully. In the niche left to Śiva, Pārvatī is gracefully seated. Below, in the second niche is the couchant bull. On the right of Śiva, there is a dancing figure, while below it there are two gaṇas playing on the lute and the flute.

By a lucky chance, the later addition of plaster has completely peeled off without causing any damage to the original grace and beauty of the panel which now stands revealed in all its excellence.

Rājasimha, an admirer of the aesthetic and artistic merit of the pose, chose it as his favourite for representation. He must have ordered the sculptors to introduce this pose wherever it was possible, without making the repetition being too grossly felt. That

36. Chapter IV, Gaekwad's Oriental Series.

37. Verse 113, Gaekwad's Oriental Series.

is why we find this pose portrayed frequently on the walls of the temple.

Among the many sculptures depicting this pose there are four magnificent illustrations in four cells forming part of the garbhagṛha. Two of these sculptures are attached to the southern wall and the other two on the northern wall, and two more are located on the same walls in the same line with the mūlavigraha on either side. All the four figures are facing East, and the impressiveness and grandeur of the sculptures do not fail to attract and inspire the entrant.

Rājasimha's great-grandson Mahēndravarman III was also an admirer of the Kuñcita mode of dance. In the shrine which he built in dedication to Śiva—Mahēndravarmēśvara gṛham, in front of Rājasimhēśvara gṛham—there is a magnificent sculpture of dancing Śiva in the Kuñcita mode, found on the southern wall of the antarāla.

All the features characterising this particular mode have been brought out with marked precision. Additional factors which contribute towards rendering the sculpture more attractive and graceful, are the ornaments and flowing loin cloth which have been worked out neatly. There is a garland, armlets and wristlets, śilambu round the ankles and other ornaments. The hands are held in proper poses, one holding the pāśa, another the faggot and a third the tail of a three-hooded serpent. Śiva is depicted in the act of catching two balls which have been thrown up.³⁸ He seems to have first thrown up the balls and then assumed the necessary pose. One of his hands is held in the patākā pose, preparatory to catching the falling ball between the thumb and the forefinger held close to the other fingers. The other ball is meant to be caught by his palm which is held in the requisite pose.³⁹

Kuñcitapāda is one of the attributes of Śiva, for in his Tillai dance he is depicted as holding his left leg bent with toes pointing downwards. This feature has been held popularly to bear some esoteric significance. But in Rājasimha's favourite Kuñcita pose Śiva has been depicted as a reflection of Rājasimha's conception of Śiva as kuñcitapāda. In this representation, the significant leg pose is not the same as that of the Tillai dance.

38. We may conceive of these balls as corresponding to 'Ammānais.' It is a popular display of skill by dancers to throw up plates, dishes, pots, ammānais, etc., and then catch them after accomplishing subsidiary feats.

39. Rae's description of this sculpture is rather disappointing.

Besides the Kailāsanātha temple, we have many other temples of the Pallava period wherein we can see sculptures of dancing Śiva.⁴⁰ A profound knowledge and critical appreciation of the Nātya Śāstra is clearly revealed by the Pallavas in their representation of the different poses of the divine dancer. The art of dancing was popularised and encouraged in the South by the Pallavas through the medium of these various representations which were a source of inspiration.

The art flourished and developed in South India in the days of their successors, the Cōlas, between the 9th and 13th centuries. An examination of a few of the typical Cōla temples is enough to provide ample material for a scientific and systematic study of the classic dance under them. The basements of the Śiva temples of Tribhuvanam and Dārāsuram are adorned with sculptures of women-dancers enclosed in various compartments. Each compartment contains a representation of either a single dancer, double dancers, or in some cases, even three dancers, who are invariably accompanied by the usual drummers and musicians. While these sculptures serve as a decorative motif for the basement of the temple, they reveal the knowledge and practice of dancing that prevailed in the days of the Cōlas.

This feature of the Cōla temples is fully magnified in Cidambaram in the Kōpperunjiñgadēva gōpura, where we have more than a hundred sculptures each of which bears below the description from Bharata of the mode of dance which it depicts.⁴¹ The basements of the prākāra of the Amman shrine in Cidambaram as well as those of several subsidiary shrines built in the different periods of Cōla rule and during the rule of subsequent dynasties also contain beautiful sculptural representations of dancing; all of which tend to magnify the glory of this art in the abode of Naṭarāja.

40. Airāvatēśvara temple—Plate CXVIII, fig. 3.—Rea's Pallava Architecture ; Tripurāntakēśvara temple—Panel in Ardhamandapa.—Plate CIX, fig. 1 ; Matangēśvara temple—Panel at right of porch.—Plate XCVII, fig. 2 ; Muktēśvara temple—Panel at right of porch, same plate, fig. 1. A sculpture of Śiva depicting him in the Lalāṭa-tilaka mode of dance, is contained in the Iravāsthānēśvara temple at Kāñci, Pl. V, fig. 10. The sculpture presents no sign of damage by any kind of plaster-work. The original chiselling on the hard stone is intact and it appeals to the observer forcibly, evoking admiration. The architectural style and plan of the temple stamp it as a Pallava shrine, though it has not been noted by Rae, in his *Pallava Architecture*.

41. These sculptures and their labels have been copied by the Epigraphists in 1914. Photographic representations in *Tāṇḍava Lakṣaṇam* by B. V. N. Naidu (Madras, 1936).

CHAPTER XIX

PAINTING

It is generally believed that Indian painting originated from kings' courts and that it was one of the chief occupations of princes and princesses. The Pallava Court which was open to the best artists of the day must have patronised skilled painters also. The greatest of the Pallava kings, Mahēndravarman, had a personal taste for painting. This 'citrakārapuli', i.e., 'tiger among painters,' was probably author of a treatise on South Indian Painting as evidenced by the mention of 'Dakṣiṇa-citra' in the Māmaṇḍūr inscription.

The places that contain Pallava Painting

For an appreciation of the art of painting in the days of the Pallavas, we have to enter the abodes of their gods, namely, the cave-temples and the structural monuments. Māmallapuram, Māmaṇḍūr, Armamalai, Śittannavāśal, Kāncī and Malayaḍippaṭṭi are the places¹ which contain fragments of paintings which are the earliest specimens of frescoes extant in South India.

Māmallapuram and Māmaṇḍūr

The French scholar Dubreuil remarks:—"Some traces of colour found at Mahābalipuram and at Māmaṇḍūr gave room for suspicion that these monuments had been painted but these remains were quite insufficient to enable us to understand the art of Pallava Painting."² Though Dubreuil is correct in his conclusion, he does not specify the spots where he saw the paintings. At Māmallapuram, the only shrine which exhibits any traces of painting is the famous Adi Varāha cave where we have in bas-relief two Pallava kings with their queens. Unfortunately, a modern structure constructed in front of the cave has cut off all light from the shrine and therefore one can inspect the walls only with the help of an artificial light.

The central figure on the back wall of the cave is a relief of the 'Varāha Avatār' of Viṣṇu and is under worship. The entire relief is covered with bright painting which appears to be very modern. But patches of old colours on the Durgā image in the

1. I have named these places in the order of the discovery of the paintings therein.

2. Indian Ant., Vol. LII, p. 45.

same cave, certain faint traces of painted designs on the ceiling just above the Durgā relief,³ and also traces of colour on the rear portion of two of the lion pillars, parts of which are built in with brick walls, lead us to conclude that the sculptures and parts of the Varāha cave must have been painted some time in the Pallava period. For, the colour effect compares well with those found in Śittannavāśal and at Māmanḍūr.

The façades and pillars of two caves in Māmanḍūr⁴ must have been fully painted, for at every six inches we observe patches of painting. The predominating colours are deep red and deep green and these colours are painted in vertical bands alternating among themselves, with free unpainted portions of the stone lintel in the middle and thus forming a simple decoration by themselves. The lotus flowers that adorn the cubical portions of the pillars of one of the caves also exhibit traces of colour on them.

Paintings in Armamalai.

Armamalai is a hill in the Guḍiyāttam Taluk of the North Arcot District and the cavern on the hill is, according to Dubreuil, a Pallava one. He describes "It is a natural cave, sufficiently spacious, at the bottom of which there is a reservoir of water.

" Unfortunately, there is not any ancient inscription on it.

" It is certain that this cavern contained a shrine at the time of the Pallavas, for we find there two stones on which dvārapālas, armed with clubs, have been carved. Their costume, their ornaments and their form show for certain that these bas-reliefs belong to the Pallava period. The design, however, is very archaic and it is probable that these images are the oldest sculptures that could be attributed to the Pallavas.

As these dvārapālas are adorned with serpents, it is highly probable that the shrine was dedicated to Śiva."

Regarding the painting he says:—"On the rock which overhangs and thus forms the roof of the cavern, we see numerous traces of paintings. Unfortunately, it is impossible to find out what they represent, except in one place where we perfectly recognise the lotuses and the creepers."

3. Owing to the utter darkness that prevails within the cave I was unable to make tracings of these painted designs.

4. I have visited Māmanḍūr and have examined carefully all the four caves.

Sittannavāśal frescoes.

The Sittannavāśal frescoes which are of great aesthetic merit were discovered by the late Gopinatha Rao but the first impressions of these paintings were given to the world by Dubreuil.⁵ It is definitely known that the Sittannavāśal⁶ cave is dedicated to Jaina Tīrthankaras⁷ and that it belongs to the time of Mahēndravarman I who was also a Jain for some time in his early life.

Originally the whole cave must have been decorated with colours but now we see only fragments of paintings on the ceilings, on the capitals, and on the upper or cubical parts of the pillars.

Subject-matter of these frescoes.

The decoration of the capitals of the two pillars of the façade is in a good state of preservation and consists of blooming lotuses which is also the chief decorative motif in the entire cave. As we enter the sacred shrine, the upper cubical portions of the front pillars capture our eyes for they contain paintings of two of the well-known dancing poses described in the *Nātya Sāstra*.

Both these figures are treated with singular grace and charm. The one on the right is better preserved than the one on the left pillar.⁸

The coiffure of this dancer is very artistically done. The hair is parted in the middle, taken up and is dressed up in a sort of dhamillam which is adorned with a few jewels in the centre but mostly decorated with beautiful clusters of coloured flowers, lotus-petals and tender leaves. The ear ornaments are shaped in the fashion of rings and seem to be set with precious gems. The neck jewels are of various kinds but are very artistic. A few armlets and wristlets are also worn by the dancer. We see on her finger two rings, one on the little finger of the right hand and the other on the thumb of the same hand. Of the two upper garments, one is loosely tied round the waist of the dancer and the other is thrown

5. Ind. Ant., LII, p. 45.

6. Mr. Ramachandran thinks that the name of the village Sittannavāśal is the Tamil form of Sanskrit 'Siddhānām-vāśah' that is, the abode of the Siddhas or ascetics, which in Prakrit will be "Siddhanna-vāsa"—J.O.R.M., 1933, p. 241.

7. Mehta agrees that the Sittannavāśal cave is a Jaina shrine but fails to see that a part of these paintings relate to Jaina theology. *Indian Painting*, pp. 10-12.

8. I think Dubreuil has made an inadvertent mistake in noting that the one on the left is better preserved.

round the shoulder in a very artistic manner and the frills of this garment are most marvellously depicted by the artist.

The dancer on the left pillar is more graceful and more delicate than the one above. The coiffure of this dancer is slightly different but the other jewels on the body are almost the same as those of the other dancer. The absence of nose-rings on both these dancers is a note-worthy point. Here we may observe that none of the Pallava queens depicted in sculpture wears a nose-ring. The garments on this dancer are not visible as this portion of the painting is faded.

Of one of the dancers, Dubreuil opines :—"This charming dancing-girl is a devadāsī of the temple, for in the seventh century, the Jains and Buddhists had come to terms with God in regard to the introduction of dancing-girls into their austere religion."⁹ I do not think Dubreuil was right in concluding that they were devadāsīs of the temple ; they cannot be conceived of as any other than divine dancers (apsarases) who are commonly depicted in sculptures and paintings of ancient Budhhist and Jain monuments. For examples of these we have only to turn to the excellent photographs of dancers produced by Krom in his Borobudur and to some of the plates of Mr. Ramachandran's "*Tirupparuttikkunram*" showing scenes from the life of Vardhamāna.¹⁰

On the inner side of the cubical portion of the pillar on the right, we have the painting of the busts of a king and queen. Between their heads we see traces of a painted pilaster. The king wears a beautifully ornamented high coronet having five vertical protrusions perhaps representing the five elements and also a crescent in the middle. He wears patrakundalas in both ears and a few necklaces. His is undoubtedly an imposing and impressive figure. The facial expression, the charming eyes and the curve of the chin so closely resemble those of the great king Mahēndravarman in the Vāraha cave at Māmallapuram that we have no hesitation in identifying this painted bust as that of Mahēndravarman himself, Pl. VIII, fig. 16.

The lady by his side must be a queen of Mahēndravarman. She has dressed her hair in a sort of top-knot or dhammilla. Mēhta, describing the male figure, said that it represents Ardhanārisvara. He says :—"It is an impressive study of the great Mahādēva showing the strength of delineation and directness of treatment which belonged to the palmy days of Ajanta and Bagh."¹¹

9. Ind. Ant., LII, p. 48.

10. Plates XXII, 57 and 58.

11. Indian Painting, p. 12.

The tracing which we have reproduced directly contradicts Mehta's conclusions, firstly because we have not so far come across Ardhanārīśvara represented in this fashion either in sculpture or in painting ; and secondly because Ardhanārī has no place in a Jaina temple.

The principal subject-matter that is in a fairly good condition is the "grand fresco which adorns the whole ceiling of the verandah". It is a lotus tank which is covered with lotuses and lotus leaves. Between these are seen fishes, swans, buffaloes, elephants and three Jains, two holding lotus flowers and the third depicted in the act of gathering flowers with a flower-basket hanging in his left arm.

Dubreuil said that "this subject of a lotus tank" was probably a scene from the religious history of the Jains. Mr. T. N. Ramachandran has attempted to explain the tank as a representation of the region of water called "Khaṭikā-bhūmi" and forming part of Samavasarāṇa celebrated in Jaina theology¹² and cites the Śrī Purāṇa in support of the identification. While it should be conceded that the description in the Śrī Purāṇa as summarised by Mr. Ramachandran fits our tank very well, yet there is nothing to suggest that the scene depicted was meant to form part of a larger whole, and a comparison of the painting of Samavasarāṇa scenes reproduced by him with our painting, is calculated to raise serious doubts if one such subject would, in spite of the centuries of interval, be depicted in such different ways.

Open to fewer objections, but not quite free from difficulty, is the attempt to connect the tank of our painting with the well-known discourse on "the lotus" which stands at the commencement of the second book of the Sūtrakṛtāṅga.¹³ In that parable, the lake symbolises the world, the water karman, and the many lotuses, people in general ; the one big lotus represents the king and the men are heretical teachers.¹⁴ But this interpretation is also as stated already, not free from difficulties. For, while the tank is represented on the ceiling of the outer verandah, the one big white lotus is in the centre of the ceiling, of the shrine chamber in front of Mahāvīra.

Again, instead of four men, we find only three in our picture, and the colour of the lotuses is red, not white as it should be

12. J.O.R., VII, pp. 243-44. *Tirupparuttikkunram and its temples*, p. 62.

13. By S. R. Balasubramanyan in an article in J.O.R.M., Vol. IX, p. 83.

14. *Sacred Books of the East*, Vol. 45, p. 338.

according to the parable. Either in spite of these differences we have to accept this interpretation that the painting represents the parable relating to samsāra or we must simply accept the tank as the lotus tank of Triśalā's dream "adorned with water lilies and abounding with swarms of aquatic animals." But this view, it will be seen, leaves the men, the elephants and perhaps even the bulls—for Triśalā dreamt of only one lucky bull—unexplained. On any view, the subject-matter of the painting on the ceiling of the verandah is religious and possibly symbolic.

The fragments of paintings on the ceiling of the sanctum have not been described before. Pl. IX, fig. 17. Mr. Longhurst however, has recently remarked: "The sanctum ceiling was originally decorated with the usual floral and geometrical patterns in the colours named above and does not appear to have been of any particular artistic merit."¹⁵ That this is not the correct impression will be borne out by the description which we shall give below.¹⁶

The chief colour used in the painting of the ceiling of the sanctuary is red. The centre of the ceiling contains a big lotus carved and painted in red. The rest of the ceiling is occupied by one complex motif repeated several times. This motif may be described thus: There are four smaller squares inserted at the four corners of a larger one. Inside each of these smaller squares we have a blossomed lotus enclosed by a frame. Curved ornamental bands of the same width as the frame of the lotuses connect these four squares, the whole design again presenting a form of blossomed lotus. A trident is inserted in the blank spaces enclosed by the curved bands and adjacent to each of the squares. The central space of the whole design is occupied by an artistic svastika. The four quadrants of the svastika are taken up by two seated arhats, a goat and a lion.

The whole of this design is, as already observed, repeated several times and though it is now seen only on certain parts of the ceiling, there can be little doubt that originally they occupied the whole of it.

Let us now make a few remarks about the svastika, the arhats, the animals, the trident and the lotus which make up the design of

15. *Annual Bibliography of the Kern Institute* 1930, p. 11^o.

16. I secured very accurate tracings of this painted design from Mr. Venkatarangam Raju of the State Museum.

the painting on the ceiling. The svastika which is also called the 'gammate cross' or the 'gammadion', was an universal emblem adopted by all ancient religious sects from time to time. The usual and the most popular representation of the svastika is a clockwise fylfot.¹⁷ A study of this emblem clearly indicates that there were different forms of the svastika and that its significance was variously interpreted. The svastika that we see on the ceiling of this shrine is not the popular form. It is made up of a cross with the four ends artistically rounded with small curves. It may be said to resemble in a way the 'Ujjain' symbol¹⁸ found on the coins of the Andhras.

The Jainas of India like the Buddhists adopted the svastika as one of their emblems. Mr. Virchand R. Gandhi, a delegate to the World's Parliament of Religions at Chicago in 1893, gave Mr. Thomas Wilson the following information relating to the svastika in India, and especially among the Jains¹⁹ :—"The svastika is misinterpreted by the so-called western expounders of our ancient Jain Philosophy. The original idea was very high, but later on some persons thought the cross represented only the combination of the male and the female principles.....".

"We, Jains, make the svastika sign when we enter our temple of worship. This sign reminds us of the great principles represented by the three jewels and by which we ought to reach the ultimate good. Those symbols intensify our thoughts and make them more permanent."

According to Mr. Gandhi, the Jains make the sign of the svastika as frequently and as deftly as the Roman Catholics make the sign of the cross. It is not confined to the temple nor to the priests nor monks. Whenever or wherever a benediction or blessing is given, the svastika is used.²⁰

Of the twenty-four Jaina Tirthankaras, the seventh,²¹ that is Supārśvanātha, son of Pratiṣṭha by Pr̥thvī, had for his sign the svastika. It is interesting that one of the two Tirthankaras occupying the verandah of our Jain temple is Supārśvanātha. Further,

17. T. Wilson, *The Svastika; The migration of Symbols*, D'Alviella.

18. Rapson *Andhra Coins*.

19. *The Svastika*, Thos. Wilson, p. 893.

20. A description and an illustration of the modern Jain svastika is given in Wilson's book, p. 804.

21. *Asiatic Researches*, London, Vol. IX, p. 306; and "Ind. Ant." 1881, pp. 67-68.

according to the Jaina sutras "Duḥsamasuṣamā" (sorrow-bliss) is one of the six periods of the era in which piety and truth decreased and men could not obtain dēvakula. It is also said that in this period people may take re-birth and fall under any of the four gatis which is indicated by the svastika. Evidently, each of the four arms of the svastika represented hell, heaven, man and beast respectively.²²

The svastika is also mentioned among the aṣṭamangalas—eight (kinds of) auspicious marks that attend the procession of a Tirthankara Siddha.²³ Sudarśana Ara or Aranātha or the eighteenth Tirthankara has for his emblem 'Nandavarta', a symbol which is characterised by Svastika in the middle.²⁴ These references sufficiently explain the importance of the svastika among the Jains.

For an explanation of the Jain arhats and the animals surmounting the svastika, the only suggestion that is possible at present is that the arhat figure above the goat represents perhaps Kunṭhanātha,²⁵ the seventeenth Tirthankara whose emblem was a goat. The arhat above the lion perhaps stands for Vardhamāna or Mahāvīra, the twenty-fourth Tirthankara whose emblem was a lion.²⁶

The triśūla (tri-three, and śūla-point) as an important attribute of Śiva, is a familiar object among the Hindus. The Buddhists also adopted it as one of their emblems.²⁷ Beal says that amongst the Buddhists of the North the triśūla personifies the heaven of pure flame superposed upon the heaven of the sun.²⁸ Whether among the Jains the triśūla played as much an important part as the svastika, I am unable to state at present, but that it was found among their emblems is certain.

22. S.B.E., Vol. XXII, pp. 189 and 218. *Tirupparuttikunyam and its temples*, p. 168.

23. In S.B.E., XXII, p. 190 we read:—Ascetic Mahāvīra descended from the great Vimāna, the all-victorious and all-prosperous Pushpottara, which is like the lotus amongst the best (and highest flowers) and like the svastika and Vardhamānaka amongst the celestial regions where he had lived for twenty Sāgarōpamas till the termination of his allotted length of life, (divine) nature and existence (among gods).

24. *Asiatic Researches*, Vol. IX, p. 308.

25. "Cunthu" was son of Sūra, by Śri; he has a goat for his mark." *Asiatic Researches*, IX, p. 308.

26. *Asiatic Researches*, IX, p. 310.

27. *The Bhilasa topeś*, pl. XXXII, fig. 8; *Borobudur, Atlas*, pl. CCLXXX, fig. 100.

28. *A catena of Buddhist Scriptures from China*, p. 11.

The Yakṣas of the seventh, ninth and the eleventh Tirthankaras have each in his hand a trīśūla.²⁹ The general significance of the trīśūla among the Jains is not very clear. Perhaps the emblem symbolised the triratna.

The lotus which every morning opens under the first rays of that luminary to close again at eventide is usually adopted as a symbol of the sun but it is also maintained that the lotus is a very ancient and a favourite symbol of the cosmos itself and also of man.³⁰ Whatever its significance the lotus was a popular symbol adopted by every religious sect in India including the Jains and in the Śittannavāśal paintings we see it as the chief decorative motif.³¹

Colours used in the Śittannavāśal frescoes

The Śittannavāśal paintings were done in vegetable colour. The colours used were very few,—red, yellow, green, black and the colour scheme is simple and harmonious and the background is generally either red or green. As observed by Mr. Longhurst, very little attempt at shading was made. It is agreed by all that the Pallava paintings in Śittannavāśal are as good as the paintings in Ajanta caves. Dubreuil says:—"For my part it was impossible to make an exact copy of these paintings whose charms consist in the versatility of the design, the gradation of colouring with the half-tones and the light and shade."

Kailasānātha paintings, Kāñcī

Traces of Pallava painting in the Kailasānātha temple at Kāñcī were discovered by Dubreuil in 1931. Mr. Sarma has published copies of the same in 'Triveni' and in 'Kalaimagal'.³² There are altogether more than fifty cells around the inner courtyard of Rājasiṁhēśvaragṛham. Each of these cells shows traces of painting and several sculptures have also on them colours of red and green. Cell No. 18 on the southern corridor has a painting of the head of a man. Several other painted faces are also visible in a few cells. The sharp and clear outline, the bright and rich colouring are noticeable features of the paintings in this temple.

The Vaikunṭhaperumāl paintings, Kāñcī.

A careful examination of the Vimāna of the temple reveals fragments of paintings in rich colours. There is no doubt that ori-

29. D' Alviella, *Migration of Symbols*, pp. 239-240.

30. *The Theosophist*, 1904, p. 163.

31. See Note K.

32. Vol. V, 1933.

ginally all the kūḍus of the Vimāna were painted and except some floral designs and motifs, the subject matter of these paintings cannot be made out. The technique of the painting is the same as that of the Kailāsanātha. The paintings must have been done sometime soon after the building of the temple by Pallavamalla.

Malaiyaḍipatṭi Paintings

Malaiyaḍipatṭi, also called Bhāradvāja āśramam, is in the Pudukkottah State. The place is famous for its rock-hewn temples, one dedicated to Viṣṇu and the other to Śiva. Dr. Vogel has recently reported the discovery³³ by Mr. Venkatarangam Raju, the Curator of the Pudukkottah Museum, of Pallava paintings in the Malaiyaḍipatṭi Viṣṇu cave.³⁴ He writes : "The rock-hewn shrine in question is a Viṣṇu temple founded by the Pallava king Dantivarman in the 16th year of his reign." This is a mistake.³⁵ The inscription of Dantivarman dated in his 16th year and recording the excavation of the cave by a Muttaraiya chief is found on the pillar of the Śiva cave and not on the Viṣṇu cave. The latter is excavated in a different style and presents a plan of later date. The pillars have lion bases resembling those of the pillars of the early Cōla period. Therefore, I consider that the cave and its paintings belong to a later date than that of Dantivarman Pallava.

33. *Annual Bibliography of Ind. Archaeology* 1930, p. 16-18.

34. Malaiyaḍipatṭi, a village 8 miles from Kiranur in the Pudukkottah State.

35. I have visited Malaiyaḍipatṭi and have carefully examined the caves.

NOTE K—“Samavasarana.”

Apart from the descriptions and the interpretations which I have given of the painting on the sanctum sanctorum of the Śittannavāśal cave, it seems to me that there is yet another interpretation of the painting on the sanctum ceiling, and that here we may properly think of the Samavasarana. Several theological works of the Jains contain descriptions of ‘Samavasarana’. To name a few of them, Hemacandra’s *Triṣaṣṭhi-Śalākāpuruṣa-Caritra* (first and second Parvas) published by the Sri-Jaina-Dharma-Pracāraka-Sabhā of Bhavanagar, and Dharmaghoṣa Sūri’s *Samava-saraṇa stavaṇa*. A few Purāṇas of the Digambara Jains such as Śrī *Purāṇa*, *Merumandara Purana* and Ādi *Purāṇa* also describe ‘Samavasarana’.

The descriptions of ‘Samavasarana’ in the various works differ in detail. But a summarised account of the significance of Samavasarana is found in an article by Dr. Bhandarkar. He remarks : “.....the Samavasarana is a structure constructed by an Indra, and, in default of him by the gods, and pre-eminently amongst them, the Vyantaras. The structure is intended for the delivering of religious discourse by a Jina, immediately after his attainment to the condition of a kevalin. Each Jina had thus his own Samavasarana ; and, like all other objects, sacred to these Jinas, such as Aṣṭāpāda, Śatruñjaya and so forth, Samavasarana is also sculptured. Not a single Jaina temple of eminence exists without a sculpture of Samavasarana in it.

“It is worthy of note, that like the Caumukh or Aṣṭapada, even temples are built dedicated to Samavasarana.”³⁶

Part of the paintings of some of the Jain shrines in South India such as Tirumalai (North Arcot) and Tirupparuttikunram in Kāñci depict Samavasarana. These evidently belong to a later period and if the Śittannavasal paintings on the sanctum ceiling may be interpreted as representing Samavasarana it would be the earliest representation of the sacred object known so far.

This fragmentary painting of the Śittannavāśal cave may be compared with that of the one in Tirupparuttikunram discussed by Mr. T. N. Ramachandran.³⁷

36. Ind. Ant., Vol. XL, p. 160.

37. *Tirupparuttikunram and its temples*, Bull, Madras Govt. Museum.

CHAPTER XX

LITERATURE

The period of the Pallavas was a period of great literary activity. The early kings patronised Sanskrit literature. Poets like Bhāravi and Daṇḍin lived in their courts. The very praśastis contained in their copper plates indicate the height of Sanskrit culture in the period. Mahēndravarman himself was a writer of Sanskrit plays. The *Mattavilāsa*, a prahasana (comic opera), was composed by him. The *Bhagavadajjukam*¹ attributed to him is another prahasana. It is doubtful if Mahēndra wrote it.

Tamil literature also was patronised by the kings. The Tēvāram composers lived in the period. Appar and Sambandar were the contemporaries of Mahēndravarman I. The discussion which follows definitely fixes the date of Sundaramūrtti and this throws some light on the History of the Pallavas.

Sundarar and his contemporary Pallava King

The first half of the ninth century which is the date generally assigned to Sundarar seems to receive confirmation from his own padigam "Tiruttonḍattogai" where he describes among other Śiva bhaktas "Kadal śūlnda ulakēlām kākkinra perumān kāḍavarkōn kalar-cingan"—that is, the Kāḍava king, Śingan, with the *kālal* (anklet),² who is guarding the entire world surrounded by the sea. The mention of him as Kāḍavarkōn leads us to believe that he was a Pallava king, probably a contemporary of the Saint.³

The following points must be satisfied by an attempt to identify this monarch. Firstly, the Pallava king must be a sufficiently prominent ruler; it would be well if it could be shown that his activities extended beyond the seas to justify the description "Kadal śūlnda ulagelām kākkinra perumān." Secondly, 'Kālal Śingan'⁴

1. See A Note on *Bhagavad ajjukam* by Venkatrāma Śarma, BSOS, V.

2. In the *Periyapurānam*, Sundarar is mentioned as the protege of a certain Narasiṅgamunaiyāraiyan, the ruler of Tirumunalippādi. Evidently, Narasiṅgamunaiyar was a feudatory of the Pallava king.

3. Pandit M. Rāghava Iyengar identifies "Kālal śingan" with Rājasimha. This is untenable as Sundarar cannot be assigned to an earlier date than the first half of the 9th century—Ālvāka, *kālalnilai*, pp. 135-136.

4. *Kālal-Virakkāl*—anklet given as a token of honour to a warrior. Śingan—a lion among warriors.

undoubtedly implies that he was a warrior king. Thirdly, this Kāḍavarkōn must have also been a great devotee of Śiva in order to receive such an encomium from Sundarar.

Now, the king who best satisfies all these points seems to be Nandivarman III who may be said to have ruled the Pallava kingdom between the years 840-865 A.D. Let us proceed to consider the points raised above. We have no direct evidence to assert that Nandivarman III extended his sway beyond the seas by conquest. However, we find that the economic relations of South India with the outside world were well established in the 9th century A.D. From the *Nandikkalambakam* we learn that Nandi was a master of a navy and from the inscriptions of his period it is clear that he encouraged external trade. The maritime relations of this period are further corroborated by an inscription in Siam which mentions a tank called Avani Nāraṇam, evidently named after Nandivarman III. These points have been discussed clearly by Professor Nilakanta Śāstri in editing the Takuapā inscription from Siam. He has also suggested that the builder of the tank was probably a prominent noble from Nāngūr in South India, who "went over to Takua-Pā and became the author of some charitable works in that locality. The name he gave to the tank was reminiscent of the political allegiance he owed to Nandivarman III."⁵

These observations are sufficient indications to explain the description "Kāḍal śūlnda ulagelām kākkinṛa perumān."

Regarding "Kalal Śingan" a better description than this, of the victor of Tellāru, cannot be sought. The Vēlūrpālaiyam grant and the Bāhūr plates glorify Nandivarman as a great warrior. Further, his own inscriptions which attribute to him the epithet 'Tellārerinda Nandivarman', the very object of the Kalambakam, and the introductory verse in the 'Bhārata Ven̄ba', establish his fame as a victor. Besides, in the Kalambakam we read : "Araikkalal muditta Avani Nāraṇan."⁶ Again, we have "Kurai kalal Vīra Nandi"⁷—that is, the heroic Nandi (who wears a) jingling kalal—and in another place we find him described as the lion among the Pallava kings—"Pallava kōlari."⁸ Thus the name 'Kalal Śingan' noticed in Sundarar's poem is supported by these phrases in the Kalambakam.

5. J.O.R., Madras, Vol. VI, p. 300.

6. Verse 68, Nandikkalambagam, Avanināraṇan who wears the victorious anklets.

7. Verse 28.

8. Verse 59.

That Nandivarman was a great Śaiva devotee is evident not only from the epigraphy of the period but also from the Kalambakam where he is spoken of as one whose mind is always concentrated on Śiva: “Śivanai muludum maravāda cintaiyan.”⁹

Other facts may be adduced in support of the view that ‘Kalal Śingan’ of Sundarar was Nandivarman III. The *Periyapurāṇam* relates that ‘Kalal Śingan’ was a Pallava king who distinguished himself by invading the northern regions and defeating the kings of the North.¹⁰ Similarly the Kalambakam furnishes the information that besides the Cēra, Cōla and the Pāṇḍya kings, the kings of the North also paid tribute to the Pallava king Nandivarman—“Cēra Cōlārum Tennarum Vadapulattaraśarum tirai tanda.”¹¹ We may endeavour to identify the northern enemies of Nandivarman. In the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates we have a striking verse which runs thus:—

“Utkhātakhadga nihatadvipa kumbha mukta—muktāphala
prapasitē (prahasite) samarāṅgaṇe yah,
Śatrūnnihatya samavāpadananya labhyām rājyaśriyam
svabhujavikramadarpaśālī.”

“This (Nandivarman) puffed up with the prowess of his arms, acquired the prosperity of the Pallava kingdom, not easy for others to obtain, by killing (his) enemies on the battlefield which was laughing (as it were) with pearls dropping from the frontal globes of elephants slain by (his) unsheathed sword.”

Commenting on this, Mr. Krishna Śāstri says : “From this we may infer that the sovereignty over the Pallava kingdom had now been keenly contested either by outsiders or by some direct descendants of the Simhaviṣṇu line.”

The victory of Nandivarman over his enemies described above seems to be for more than one reason different from the battle of Tellāru. The plates under reference belong to the early part of Nandivarman’s rule being dated the sixth year of his reign; further, the absence of the mention of the battle of Tellāru is conspicuous

9. Verse 97.

10. “Paṭdimiśai nikalnda tollaip Pallavar kulattu vandār
Kaṭimadil mūnrum śerra Gangaivārśadalyār śeyya
Aḍimalar anṛi vērōngarivinī ḍu kuriyā nirmaik
Koḍineḍundānai mannar kōkkajar cingar embār.”
11. “Kāḍavar kuriśil aran kaṭar perum Cinganārtām
Aḍagamēru villār aruḷinār amariś cenu
Kūḍalār munaigal ḍya vaḍapulaṅkavarndu koṇdu
Nāḍarā neriyil vaiga nanneri valarkku nāllī.”

in this important copper plate especially when we see that the stone inscriptions of Nandivarman add the epithet "Tellāru erinda Nandi."

As the earliest of such stone inscriptions is dated in the tenth year of his reign,¹² we may conclude that Nandivarman must have overcome his enemies at Tellāru sometime between the sixth and the tenth years of his rule. It is not unlikely that his victory over the northern kings preceded his success over the southern kings at Tellāru.

The chief enemy who rose against the Pallavas at this time must have been the Rāṣṭra-kūṭas. The relations of the Pallava king Dantivarman, the father of Nandivarman, with the Rāṣṭra-kūṭas were far from friendly. A grant¹³ of the contemporary Rāṣṭra-kūṭa king states that Gōvinda III conquered Dantiga who ruled over Kāñci. It also makes clear that Gōvinda III came twice as far as Tungabhadrā, once to defeat the Pallava king and a second time to claim tribute from him. Fleet identifies Dantiga of this inscription with Dantivarman the Pallava king. The fact of Gōvinda claiming tribute from the Pallava king is corroborated by the statements contained in the Manṇe grant dated 802 A.D., the Badanagupē grant of 808 A.D. and the Vāṇīdindori plates dated 808 A.D.¹⁴ The first two records relate that the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king subjugated the Ganga king, Māraśarva,¹⁵ the Pallava, the Vēngi, the Gurjara and the Mālava kings. It thus becomes evident that the chief northern enemy of Nandivarman III was the Rāṣṭrakūṭa against whom the Pallava king led an invasion soon after he ascended the throne of Kāñci, to liberate his kingdom from the payment of the tribute. This is implied in the phrase "rājyaśriyam samavāpat."

It is interesting to gather information regarding the scene of the battle between the Rāṣṭrakūṭas and the Pallavas from the contents of the verses in the Kalambakam. In the beginning of the work we read that Nandivarman captured a place called Kuruk-

12. An inscription from Lālgudi dated in the 4th year of Nandivarman III calls him "Tellārerinda" but this has been proved to be a spurious stone epigraph by Prof. K. A. Nilakantha Śāstri. See Ep. Ind., vol. XX, and Journal of Ind. History, vol. XI, part I.

13. Ind. Ant., vol. XI, p. 128.

14. Ibid., p. 158.

15. Altēkar has opined that Māraśarva was a petty ruler of Sarbhon in Bharoch district. "Rāṣṭrakūṭas and their times"—pp. 67 et seq.

kōṭṭai.¹⁶ This is again repeated in verses 35, 44 & 84. In the latter we read Kurugōdu instead of Kurukkōṭṭai. We may without any hesitation identify Kurugōdu or Kurukkōṭṭai of the Kalambakam with Kurugōdu in the Bellary Taluk of the Bellary District where there are several ruins consisting of beautiful temples of the Cālu-kya style of architecture and a fine fort on a hill.¹⁷

If the identification of Kurugōdu suggested above is accepted, some interesting results will follow; and one of the dark spots of South Indian history will be illuminated. In the Kodumbälür inscription of Vikramakēsari, his grandfather is called "Vātāpijīt," the conqueror of Vātāpi. This epithet applied to a chieftain who must have lived in the middle of the ninth century, has baffled scholars so far.¹⁸ The suggestion may now be made that Paradurgamardana was present as a feudatory of Nandivarman III in the army that fought the northern campaign. And also that he earned the little Vātāpijīt either because the Cālukyas feudatory of the Rāstrakūṭa ruler took part in the campaign round Kurugōdu¹⁹ and was defeated by the southern chieftain, or because after the battle in which the Rāstrakūṭas were defeated, there was an actual raid on Vātāpi in which Paradurgamardana took part. We thus find that a careful study of contemporary epigraphy and literature, bears out the account given by the *Periyapurāṇam* of the conquest of the northern kings by Kalar-Śingan.

This northern expedition indirectly throws light on the cause of the coalition of the southern kings against Nandivarman. The successful raid of the Pallava king against his northern foes was enough at once to rouse the jealousy of the southern kings, and give them an opportunity to join together under the Pāṇḍya leadership for a fight against the Pallava king, on his return from the north.

16. "Enadē kalaivalaiyu mennadē mannar
Śinavēru sendanikkō Nandi—yinavēlan
Kōmarukir cīrik Kurukkōṭṭai venrādum
Pūmarugir pōkāppolodu.

—verse 2, p. 3.

17. *Bellary Gazetteer*—pp. 231 et seq.

18. J.O.R., vol. VII, part I, pp. 1-10. Fr. Heras boldly assigns the inscription to the 7th century A.D. (J.R.A.S., 1934); but for a conclusive answer to his arguments see J.R.A.S., July 1935, which contains an article by Prof. K. A. Nilakanta Śāstri on "The date of Bhūti Vikramakēsari".

19. Kurugōdu was the capital of Ballakunḍa 300 and long associated with the Cālukyas. *Bellary Gazetteer*, pp. 27, 29-30. It may be merely the capture of Kurugōdu, that led Paradurgamardhana to assume this title—'Vātāpijīt'.

The Kalambakam speaks of several enemies who were defeated at Tellāru. In one of the last verses we have a full confirmation of the coalition of the southern kings against Nandi. It reads thus :

"Kula vīrar-āgam-aliyat

Tambiyar—en̄nam—ellām paludāga ven̄ra talai māna vīrat-tuvaśan

Sembiyar Tennar Cēraredir vandu māya ceruven̄ra" etc.

The great hero (Nandi) conquered the hereditary warriors so as to destroy the intentions of his younger brother and opposed the Sembiyan (Cōla), the Tennavan (the Pāṇḍya) and the Cērar who faced him in battle. From this we infer that the three hereditary kings of the south helped the cause of an unknown brother of Nandivarman. It is probable that this brother of Nandi belonged to the collateral branch, that is, to the line of Simhaviṣṇu and now being jealous of his powerful brother and taking advantage of Nandivarman's absence from the south, conspired against him and joined the coalition of the Southern kings just as on a former occasion Citramāya did against Nandivarman II.²⁰

The coalition of the Southern kings against Nandi and the defeat of the former by the latter are further strengthened by Sundarar. In his padigam on the god at Śirrambalam he makes a reference to the Pallava king. He says :—" (Here in Śirrambalam) resides the God who punished those kings who refused to pay the tribute due to the Pallava king—" Urimaiyār Pallavarkuttiraikodā mannavarai marukkañjeyyum, Perumaiyār puliyūrcircirrambalattemberu-mānaipperṭāmanrē." Here is clearly a reference to the refusal of the southern kings to recognise the Pallava ruler. Again, we have another verse of Sundarar where the same defeat of the southern kings is implied though under a different context.

20. The popular story connected with the composition of the Kalambakam is a later invention ; but it is merely an explanation of the fact that Nandivarman had a brother who turned out to be an enemy. The story runs thus : Nandi's brother, who could not kill him either by valour or by cunning, resorted to an effective scheme which was to compose a series of stanzas on Nandi full of stinging words of abuse and to have it sung out to him. He had the stanzas composed, and arranged for a dancing girl to sing one particular stanza when Nandi was going in procession. Nandi heard this song and wished to have the entire collection sung before him. This was not approved by Nandi's counsellors, but he was importunate and his brother was only too ready to meet his desire. So the songs were sung and Nandi met with his death as a result of the scurrilous character of the stanzas. " Nandikkalambakam ", Introduction, p. 3. Gopalayyar's Edition.

In his padigam on the god at Nāṭṭiyattāngudi, Sundarar purposely pays tribute to his friend Kōṭpuli by referring to the latter's military exploits. He says that Kōṭpuli was successful in a war against a host of enemies—"kūḍā mannarai kūṭtattu venra koḍi-ran Kōṭpuli." Again, in his Tiruttonḍattogai he praises Kōṭpuli as one famous for his victory—"adal sūlnda vel Nambi kōṭpulikku-maḍiyēn."

That Kōṭpuli was a contemporary of Sundarar is certain; and in the *Periyapurāṇam* we read that he was a commander of the army under his contemporary king who was evidently the Pallava Nandivarman III. It is also narrated that Kōṭpuli was suddenly ordered by the king to fight against his enemies in a battle where he distinguished himself by defeating a host of kings.²¹ It is thus evident that Kōṭpuli was one of the leaders of the Pallava army which engaged itself against the southern kings at Tellāru.

The course of events described so far enables us to distinguish the Pallava king as a great hero. His devotion to Śiva and his interest in Tamil literature deserved well the unique eulogy from his contemporary Śaiva Nāyanār who in the presence of Śiva at Tirumērrāli extolled Kāñci the capital of the Pallavas as the city on earth—"Pārūr Pallavanūr."²²

21. *Periyapurāṇam*: Kōṭpuli Nāyanār Caritam.

22. *Tirumērrāli padigam*.

INDEX.

A

Abhayarāja Vihāra 115.
 Abhinava 253.
 Abhinava Gupta 253, 283, 284.
 Abhiṣekanāma of Kings 39-40.
 Ādai Nilam 146.
 Adhikarāṇa 57, 58.
 Adhikarāṇadāṇḍam 57, 58.
 Adhikārār 58.
 Adhiṣṭhānas, 57.
 Adhyakṣas 56, 121.
 Adigaļ Kanḍan Mārambāvaiyār, 161.
 Adigalmār 178, 281.
 Āditya I 3, 5, 233.
 Ādivarāha Cave 163n, 164, 184, 288.
 Ādiyārkkunallār 249, 276.
 Agambadiyār 138.
 Aggalanimmati 24, 161.
 Agradatta family 52.
 Agrahāras 200-205; Organisation and Composition, 201.
 Alambakkam 111.
 Alapallava 277n.
 Alavanakrenikhanaka, 71.
 Ālīdhāsana 284.
 Allahabad Pillar 2.
 Alōṅgulachchōbhā 71.
 Ālunganattār 126, 129, 130.
 Āluruṭṭi-Malai, 236, 238.
 Alvār 121.
 Alvārgaļ 179.
 Alvārs (Saints), 241.
 Āmai 135.
 Amarakośa, 243n, 248.
 Amarāvati 15, 21, 219.
 Amātya 49, 50n.
 Ambassador to China 90.
 Amōghavajra 115.
 Amṛtagana 132-134.
 Amṛtaganattār, 132, 133.
 Amśas 260.
 Amśavarman 7.
 Ancient Customs 163.
 Āndhra Coinage, 89.
 Andhrāpatha, 15.
 Andhradēśa, 213.
 Angamani, 163.
 Āṅgika-Abhinaya, 277.
 Antara, 259, 265, 267.
 Anudātta, 241.
 Aparājita, 3, 4, 5, 6, 47, 144, 163.
 Aparājitaturvēdimangalam, 15.
 Aparamparābalivadam, 72.
 Appar, 229, 230, 233n, 239.
 Aqueduct, 105.
 Arayōlai, 123.

Arangēṭṭru Kādai, 276.

Aravāṇa Adigaļ, 223.
 Arcakas, 174-176.
 Arcanābhōgas, 143.
 Ardha-Candra, 278.
 Areca palms, 149.
 Armamalai, 288.
 Army, 66-67.
 Army Officers, 67.
 Araśu, 52.
 Ayrukkāl, 102.
 Arthaśāstra, 51, 77.
 Artisans, 135.
 Aruha Dēvar, 237.
 Arunagirinātha, 243n.
 Āryavarman, 4.
 Asōka Edicts, 51, 233n.
 Asōkan Characters, 233.
 Assembly of the Nādu, 121.
 Assembly of the Ur, 123-124.
 Aṣṭādaśa Parihāram, 173.
 Āsvaghoṣa, 249.
 Āśvatthāma, 11, 12.
 Athenians, 185n.
 Ātodya, 243, 244.
 Avani Nārapan, 300.
 Avaninārāyana Caturvēdimangalam, 99, 131.
 Avantisundari Kathā, 114, 160n.
 Avaraśaila, 219, 220, 221.
 Ayuktakas, 121.

B

Bāhūr—Sanskrit College, 205-207.
 Bāna—Poet, 180.
 Bāṇas, 228.
 Bappa Bhaṭṭāraka; Bappa Swāmi; Bappa Mahārāja, 6-10.
 Baskets, 103, 104.
 Baudhma Vihāra; Nāgapatṭinam, 170.
 Bērikai, 255.
 Bhagavadajjuṭam, 299.
 Bhāgavatapurāṇam, 180.
 Bhaṇḍāgārīka, 56n.
 Bhāradvāja Āśramam, 297.
 Bhāratīya Nāṭya Śāstra, 257.
 Bhāravi, 49.
 Bhaṭṭavṛtti, 199-200.
 Bhavabhūti, 180.
 Bhikkhu hala, 93.
 Bhramarā, (i) 214.
 Bhramarāmbā, 214.
 Bhuvanimānikkam, 15.
 Bhuvanimānikkavīṣṇugṛham, 15.
 Birudas, 241.
 Bōdhidharma, 224-225.

Borobudur, 277, 280, 281.
 Br̥haddēśī, 253.
 Br̥haddīvara temple, 280.
 Br̥haspati, 51, 52, 53.
 Brahmanarāśakkāñam, 73, 74.
 Brahman. villages, 136.
 Brahmapuri, 188.
 Brahmarājan, 9.
 Brahma Śrī Rāja, 51, 52, 53, 54.
 Brahma Yuva Rāja, 52, 53.
 Brāhmī inscription, 19, 233, 233n, 235.
 Brāhmaṇi Priests, 74.
 Brāhmaṇins in Society, 159.
 Branch channels, 103.
 Buddha Carita, 249.
 Buddhism, 186.
 Buddhist centres of Learning, 213-226.

C

Cālukyas, 22.
 Cambōdia, 20, 25.
 Cāmuṇḍi, 180.
 Canals, 102.
 Caṇḍavarman of Kalinga, 7.
 Candraprabhā temple, 231.
 Candravalli Inscriptions, 2.
 Cārudevi, 23, 24, 160.
 Cattle-breeders, 73.
 Cattle Raid, 167.
 Caturānana Panditas, 211, 212n.
 Catura pose, 277, 277n.
 Caturdaṇḍiprakāśika, 263.
 Cēndalūr plates, 140.
 Cezarla, 173.
 Channels, 102.
 Chariots in warfare, 66.
 China, 69.
 Chinese Annals, 90.
 Chinese Buddhist's, Vihāra, 69.
 Chinese Emperor, 90.
 Chinese pilgrims, 213.
 Chu-li-ya (country), 221-222.
 Cidvilāsa, 210.
 Citrakārapuli, 241, 288.
 Citramēgha Taṭāka, 96.
 Citra Sūtra, 280.
 Cocoanut palms, 148.
 Coins, 88.
 Coins in Epigraphy, 92.
 Cōla coinage, 90.
 Colonial Expansion, 70.
 Cotton, 150.
 Court Poets, minor, 64.
 Crab-Coin emblem, 91.

D

Dakṣina-Citra, 288.
 Dalavānūr, 12.
 Damanagam, 152.

Damaru, 255.
 Dancing, 276-287.
 Danda, 57.
 Dandīn, 118.
 Dantivarmamangalam, 111.
 Dantiśvara Shrine, 111.
 Darāsuram, 287.
Daśakumāra Carita, 57.
 Daśanapura, 67.
 Dayāmukha, 201.
 Dayāmukhamangalam, 136, 201.
 Decline of Pallava Rule, 3-6.
 Derivation of Ghatikā, 186.
 Devadāna Villages, 136.
 Devasēna—author, 227.
 Devasōma, 247.
 Devasthāna Committee, 179.
 Dhanadāsa, 139, 224.
 Dhaññakada, 15.
 Dharanikōṭa, 16.
 Dharmadēva Ācārya, 237.
 Dharmādhikārins, 57.
 Dharmamahādēviśvaragṛham, 161.
 Dharmamāhārajādhirāja, 1, 6.
 Dharmapāla, 225.
 Dharmarāja Ratha, 89n., 91.
 Dharmāsana, 59, 60.
 Dharmasena (Appar), 229, 230.
 Dharmasthiya, 59, 60.
 Dharmikal, 125.
 Dhyāna schools, 224, 225.
Digambara Darśana Sāra, 227.
 Digambara Jains, 227, 229, 231, 298.
 Dignāga, 224.
 Divānattār, 57n.
 • Divine Origin of Kings, 38-39.
 Division of the Army, 66.
 Draupadi Ratha, 182.
 Drāviḍa Vēda Sāgaram, 241.
 Dronācārya, 12.
 Druids, 185.
 Duḥsamasuṣamā, 295.
 Dundubi, 255.
 Duration of Pallava Rule, 1-2.

E

Eccōru, 82, 124.
 Economic Life, 135-155.
 Educational Institutions, 186-212.
 Ekadhiramangalam, 103.
 Ekāmra, 137, 181n.
 Ekāmrēśvara, 191.
 Ekāvali, 254, 254n., 255n.
 Ekkālam, 179.
 Elādippatṭam, 233, 235.
 Election of Kings, 38.
 Elephants in Warfare, 66.
 Emblem of the Pallavas, 41-43.
 Eripatṭi, 146.
 Śrī Vāriya Perumakkaṭ, 128, 129.
 Ēttampulam, 103.

Ēttapādām, 103.
Exchequer, 56.
Expedition to Ceylon, 163.

F

Fa-Hien, 213.
Famine, 112-120; effects of, 118;
protection against, 119.
Fencing of lands, 62.
First Pallava King, 6-10.

G

Gajahasta, 277, 278.
Gajaśāstra, 66, 66n.
Ganapati Vāykkal, 103.
Ganaperumakkal, 132.
Gāndharva Śāstram, 247.
Gāndharvas, 247.
Gāndharva Vidyā, 251.
Gangā, 4.
Gautamiputra Sātakarnī, 2.
Ghaṭikā, 13, 186-197; Royal Patronage, 193-194.
Ghaṭikācala, 197-198.
Ghaṭikai Elāyiravar, 189.
Girinātha, 254.
Godāśa-Gaṇa, 130.
Gōlaka Maṭha, 182n.
Gold Coins, 92.
Goldsmith, 63.
Gopinatha Rao, 3, 6.
Graha Formations, 268.
Gṛhakṛtya, 57.
Guḍimallam, 3.
Gunabharan (Gunadharan), 231, 247, 252.
Gunasēna, 250, 252.
Gurukkal, 174.
Guruparamparai, 171.

H

Hala, 84, 93.
Halikākara, 93.
Harsacarita, 180.
Hasta-Abhinaya, 278, 279.
Hastas, 85.
Head Offering, 179.
Head Sluice, 105-106.
Hereditary Servants, 63.
Herodotus, 20.
Hirahadagalli, 6, 10, 50, 55.
Human Sacrifice, 179, 185.

I

Idaipāṭṭam, 73n.
Idaipuri Gaṇeśa, 244.
Idaipūtci, 73.
Idaiyars, 73.

İlampūtci, 72, 73.
İlavar, 73.
Imperial Titles, 39.
Individual dancing, 277.
Indra-Lōka, 256.
Inundation Canals, 103.
Irai, 71.
Irai Kāval, 145.
Iraiyyūr Uḍaiyān, 53.
Irrigation, 94-110; methods of, 102.
Irukkuvēl, 235.
İśānavarman, 115, 116.

J

Jain, 235, 236, 238.
Jain Arhats, 229, 234.
Jain Centres, 231.
Jain Hill, 236.
Jain Monastery at Vedāl, 232-233.
Jaina Writers, 227.
Jainism, 186, 227.
Jain Literature, 229.
Jain Śaṅgam, 227, 228.
Jain Scholars, 227, 229.
Jain Seats of Learning, 227-238.
Jala Yantras, 104.
Jallari, 255.
Jarjari, 255.
Jātakas, 51.
Jayavarman, 1.
Jina-Kāñci, 231.
Jiṣṇu Gupta, 7.
Jivakacintāmaṇi, 227.
Jīva-Svaras, 260.
Judiciary, 57-60.

K

Kaḍalādu Kādai, 276.
Kaḍalmallai, 1.
Kadamba Kākusthavarman, 2.
Kaḍambar-malai, 236.
Kaḍambas, 22, 187, 194.
Kaḍava Māḍeviyār, 17.
Kaḍavar, 12.
Kaḍavarkōn, 17, 299.
Kaḍavuḷan, 235.
Kaḍupāṭṭi Tamilappēraráiyān, 17.
Kaḍuveṭṭi, 12, 17, 18.
Kaḍuveṭṭippēraráiyān, 17.
Kaḍuveṭṭi Tamilappēraráiyār, 18.
Kahāpaṇa, 88.
Kailāsanātha temple, Alambakkam, 111.
Kailāsanātha temple, Kāñci, 43-44; 241; 297.
Kaiśika, 246, 256, 259.
Kaiśika Madhyama, 256, 259.
Kākali, 259, 265, 267.
Kakula, 65n.
Kākusthavarman, 18.

Käl, 103.
 Kalal-Śingam, 301, 303.
 Kalam, 87.
Kalambakam, 162, 304, 304n.
 Kälämukha, 137, 180.
 Kalävati, 244.
 Kalhäna, 57.
Kalingattupparani, 21, 240n.
 Kalingu, 105.
Kallänakkānam, 74.
Kallinātha, 257, 258.
Kālyāni Inscription, Burma, 69.
Kāmakōti Pitha, 210.
Kāmāndakiya Niti, 50n.
Kambhöja, 20.
Kanakavalli Taṭaka, 99.
(Kana) Kuca (U.) Panditar, 237.
Kānci, Pallavas in, 1-18; the Ghaṭikā of, 186-197.
Kandān Mārāmbāvaiyār, 162.
Kanikaiyār, 178.
Kānikkai, 74.
Kannagi, 165.
Kannāla, 74.
Kanṭakasōdhana, 60.
Kāpālika, 57, 58, 137, 180.
Kapālisvara, Mylapore, 181.
Kapōtiśvara, 173.
Karai Nilam, 146.
Karaṇa, 57.
Karaṇadandam, 57, 58.
Karaṇam, dance mode, 276.
Karaṇam—Rhythrical pause, etc. 243.
Karanattān, 65.
Kāraṇika, 65, 66.
Karkumili, 105.
Kärle Inscription, 1.
Karmā Rāṣṭra, 37.
Kashmirian Constitution, 57.
Kasākuḍi Plates 8, 38, 43, 73, 199.
Kāsthakāri, 63, 64.
Kaṭhacitra—Coin legend, 89n.
Kattikkānam, 81.
Kaṭumukhvāditra, 43, 67.
Kauṭilya, 51.
Kaverippākkam Tank, 99.
Khaṭikā-Bhūmi, 292.
Khaṭvāṅga, 43-45.
Khonds, 185n.
Kilaikkāl, 103.
Kiḷi, 95, 223.
Kilvāyil-kēlpār, 55.
King-makers, 54.
Kingahip. (Hereditary), 37-38.
Kinnari (Kinnaram), 255.
Kiranür (Pudukkottai State), 297.
Kirātārjunīya, 49.
Koċċadaiyan, 24, 90.
Koḍukkappillai, 56, 57.
Koḍukotṭi, 255.
Koḍumbājūr, 105, 181, 235n.
Kokkari (Śangu), 255.
Köläcala family, 254.
Kolivāla-Bhōjakas, 55.
Kolkalam, 110.
Kōmārti Plates, 7.
Konḍamudi Plates, 1.
Kongu Viras, 185.
Kōpperuñjingadēva 287.
Koragrāma, 104.
Kōśa-Adhyakṣa, 56.
Koṣṭhāgarin, 63.
Kōṭipuli, 305.
Kōṭṭaimalai, 236.
Kōyil Parivāram, 137, 173.
Kōyil Vāriyam, 179.
Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 185, 258.
Kṣatriyas, 12, 13.
Kubja, Viṣṇu Vardhana, 23.
Kuḍakkūttu, (pot dance), 276.
Kuḍamulā, 255.
Kūḍāram, 76.
Kuḍi, 138.
Kudimakkal, 138.
Kudiraicceri (Kudiraippallam) 140.
Kuḍumbi, 138.
Kuḍumiyyāmalai, 244, 245, 246, 247, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260.
Kuḍumiyyāmalai Music, technique of, 256-274.
Kulal, 255, 276.
Kūlampandal, 14.
Kulangilär, 175.
Kulōttunga III, 237.
Kumārasambhava, 243.
Kumāravishnu, 6.
Kuñcita, 286.
Kūrāi, 77.
Kūral, 168.
Kūram Plates (grant), 8, 67, 81, 97, 106.
Kūram, Śiva temple, 176.
Kurangu, 103.
Kūrranvāy, 105, 106.
Kurrettam, 104.
Kurugōdu, 303.
Kurukkōṭṭai, 303.
Kurumbar, 11n.
Kurumbarādittan, 12.
Kurumbas, 12.
Kuruni, 87.
Kušakkānam, 76.
Kūttus (dances), 276, 277.
Kuvalai, 152.

L

Labels of Instruction, 250.
Laccadive Islands, Conquest of, 70.
Lakṣminārāyaṇa, Author 258n.
Lalita, 284.
Land-Tenure, 146.
Latā-Vrācīka, 277.

Likhita, 55.
 Lion—Coin emblem, 92.
 Lokapāla, 20.
Lokavibhāga—Jain work, 227, 228, 229.

M

Maṭalērudal, 168.
 Maṭattu Śatṭa Perumakkal, 179n.
 Mādhava Mahārājādhirāja II, 4.
 Madhyama Grāma, 245, 256, 257, 259, 267, 271-274.
 Madura, 236.
 Maganmai or Magamai, 137.
 Mahābalipuram, 288.
Mahābhārata, 51, 176.
 Mahākāṣṭhakāri, 68.
 Mahāmāṭras, 50, 51.
 Mahamāṭriya, 50n.
 Mahārāja of Cinadēsa, 691.
 Mahātras, 51.
Mahāvamśa, 70.
 Mahāvīra, 295.
 Mahēndra Taṭṭaka, 95.
 Mahēndravarman I, 183, 228, 229, 230, 241, 248, 249, 252, 263.
 Mahēndra Viṣṇugṛham, 95.
 Mahiśasuramardani, 181.
 Mahēśvara Manōdhira—Poet, 66.
Malaipadugadām, 165.
Mälati *Madhava*, 43n, 180.
 Malayadhvajan, 235.
 Malayaḍipatti, 288, 297.
 Mallai, 1.
 Mallinātha, 243, 254, 255.
 Malliṣēna's *Nāgakumāracarita*, 20n.
 Māmallapuram, 182, 241, 288.
 Māmançūr, 96, 247, 288, 289.
 Manāyanāji, 86.
 Māṇigal, 179.
 Manikkappandāram Kāppān, 56.
 Manikkattār, 178.
 Manikkavāsagar, 9n., 52.
 Manimēkalai—the Buddhist Nun, 112.
Manimēkalai, 11, 21, 113, 180.
 Manipallavam, 11n., 95.
 Man-Malai, 236.
 Manęe grant, 4n.
 Manṛāduvadu, 83.
 Manrupādu, 83.
 Māntrikan, 166.
 Mantri Mandala, 51, 54.
 Mantrins, 49, 51.
 Mantri-Parisad, 51.
 Manu, 51, 77n.
 Marakkāl, 78, 87.
Mārāmbāvaliyar—Queen, 161n, 178.
 Mārāyam, 52, 52n.
 Marco Polo, 281.
 Mardala, 247n., 255.
Mārkaṇḍeyā-Purḍam, 242.

Mārppiḍugēri, 98.
 Marudādu Eri, 99.
 Maruṇikkiyār (Appar), 299.
 Matanga (Author), 253.
 Matangan Palli, 165.
 Maṭhas in Epigraphy, 208.
 Maṭhas in Literature, 209.
 Maṭhas of Śankara, 209.
 Māṭras, 50.
Mattavilāsa, 57, 58, 181, 241, 246, 298.
Mattavilāsa Nṛitam, 246.
 Mayidavölu plates (Grant), 1, 2, 15, 72, 121, 141, 218.
 Mayilāpore, 181.
 Mayūrasarman, 2, 13, 18, 22, 187, 187n.
 Medicinal plants, 150-153.
 Mēlakköil, 244, 245, 248.
 Mēl-Malai, 236, 238.
 Memorials for the dead, 163-164.
 Menmatūra, 67.
 Military Camps, 67.
 Ministerial Duties, 53-54.
 Ministerial Titles, 52.
 Ministry, 49-57.
 Minor Court Poets, 64.
 Mondai, 255.
Mricchakaṭika, 57.
 Mṛdangam, 255.
 Mukavāy, 106.
 Mukhyamantri, 54.
 Muktēśvara temple, Kāñci, 161, 181.
 Mūlaprakṛiti, 50.
 Muļavam, 255.
 Mundā Rāṣṭra, 37.
 Muraja, 243.
 Muraśu, 255.
 Music, 239-274.
 Muttaraiya Chief, 297.

N

Naccinārkkiniyār, 11, 21.
 Nādamuni, 241.
 Nādamūrti, 239.
 Nādānta Dance, 277.
 Nādu, 121.
 Nāganandin, Jain teacher, 232.
 Nagāra, 255.
Nāgārjuna, 214, 224.
Nāgārjunikonda, 214, 215.
 Nagi Legends, 25-34.
Nḍaḍīyār, 227.
 Nālandā, 115, 225.
Nālāyiraprabandam, music of the, 241.
 Nālli, 87.
 Nallerudu, 72.
 Nālvānālli, 86.
 Namināda, 234.
 Nammālvār, 240.
 Nandikēśvara (author), 242.

Nandikēśvara, 283.
Nandikkalambakam, 23, 42, 45, 70, 162, 300.
Nandivarman Pallava Malla, 102, 103, 105, 192, 197, 198, 199, 201.
Nārada Śikṣā, 241n, 256, 259.
Nārāyanālī, 87.
Nartīāmalai, 235, 236, 238.
Nāśika Inscription, 2.
Nātarāja, 239, 287.
Nāṭṭār, 121.
Nāṭṭukkāl, 102.
Nāṭṭuvagai, 80.
Nātyaratnāvalī, 253.
Nātya Sāstra, 239, 257, 276, 277, 282, 285, 287, 290.
Naval Expeditions, 69.
Nāvukkarasu, 229.
Navy, 67-69.
Nāyanārs, 238.
Nedumāraṇ-Pāndya king, 229.
Nedumbarai, 82.
Negapatam-a Pallava sea-port, 69, 171n.
Neminātha, 234.
Nepal-rulers of, 7.
Nērvāyam, 109-110.
Ney-vilai, 81.
Nilakkalattār, 58, 61.
Nilakkalattār, 62.
Nimēśvara, 234.
Nimi, 234.
Nirajana Guravar, 211.
Nirajjanēśvaram, 211.
Niṣka, 88.
Nivartana, 84, 85, 85n.
Nōkku (Dance), 276.
Nṛpatunga, 3, 4, 5, 6, 47, 63, 70, 99, 161, 163, 167.
Nṛsimhasūri-his date, 252, 254-255.
Nṛttamūrti, 239, 282.

O

Ōdai, 103.
Ōdakkuli, 77.
Offerings of heads to Durgā, 179-185.
Offerings to Śiva, heads of Jains, 185 ; Heads and Tongues, 185.
Oil-mongers, 135.
Omgōdu grants, 23, 37, 199.
Origin of the Pallavas, 10.

P

Pādagam, 85, 86, 93.
Padakku, 87.
Pāḍam, 78.
Padāmkalī, 78.
Padarikārāma monastery, 69.
Pahlādpur, 19, 20.

Pahlavas, 20.
Painting, 288-297.
Palamoli Nānūru, 227.
Palangāśu, 92.
Pälär, 102, 103.
Pallāvaram, 241, 242.
Pallava Rule—decline, 3-6 ; duration, 1-2.
Pallavas—origin, 10.
Pallavēndrapuri, 2.
Pallicandam, 235.
Pallippaḍai, 165.
Panañjaru, 80.
Panampāgu, 80.
Pānarāṣṭra, 228.
Pañcama, 246, 256, 259.
Pañcapāṇḍavamalai, 231, 233.
Pāñcatantra, 57.
Pañcavar, 120.
Pañcavāra, 120.
Pañcavāram, 120.
Pañcavāra Vāriyam, 120.
Pañcavaram Āyirakkādi, 120.
Pāndarattār, 57n.
Pāndya, 3, 4, 5.
Pāndyan Crest, 89.
Panini Śikṣā, 241n.
Pan-Mahēśvaras, 124.
Paradatti, 143.
Pāraikkāṇam, 76.
Paraiyan-malai, 236.
Paramēsvaramangalam, 103, 136, 139.
Paramēśvara Taṭāka, 97, 102.
Paramēśvaravinnagar, 44.
Paramöttara-kāraṇika, 65, 66.
Parañjoti, 51.
Paravaiyār, 178.
Parihāras, 7.
Parimalā, 254.
Pariṣa, 51.
Pariyādini, 248, 249, 249n, 250, 251.
Pārthian, 19.
Pārthivas, 19, 20.
Pāsupata, 57, 58, 180.
Patākā, 93.
Patākā-Hasta, 279, 283.
Pāṭalika, 228.
Pāṭaliputra monastery, 227-231, 238 ; under royal patronage, 229-230 ; destruction, 230-231 ; village, 228.
Pāṭattālīmangalam, 136.
Pāṭṭigai Kānam, 76, 77.
Pāṭīlka, 84, 85.
Pāṭīnaśeri, 76, 79.
Pattuppāṭṭu, 21, 165, 166.
Pattūr-Sārru, 80.
Payalnilam, 146.
Penukonda Plates, 4.
Pēraraian, 52.
Pērēttam, 104.
Periyapurudnam, 17, 49, 112, 113, 181, 182, 228, 229, 230, 240, 252n, 303, 305.

Periya Tirumagal, 168, 169n.
Periya Tirumoli, 9, 241.
Perumakkaṭ, 126, 134.
Perumānaḍigal, 17, 137.
Perumbānappaḍi, 228.
Perumbiḍugu Vāykkāl, 102.
Perumbānārruppādai, 20.
Peruvalanallūr, 113.
Phoenicians, 185n.
Picotahs, 103, 104.
Pikira grant, 23, 37.
Pilaiyānālī, 86.
Pilivalai, 21, 95.
Pirudi Gangaraiyar, 5.
Pirudimāṇikkam, a measure, 5.
Pirudimāṇikkā-Uṛi, 87.
Pon-malai, 236.
Ponniyakkīyār, 232.
Portrait Statues, 164.
Pōtra, 54.
Pōttaraiyan, 3, 11.
Pōttu, 11.
Pratimādevi Caturvēdimangalam, 4n.
Prithivi Mahadēvi Caturvēdimangalam, 4n.
Prithivimāṇikkam, 4n, 22, 161.
Prithivipati I, 3, 5.
Private Landlords, 140.
Privy Councillor, 55n.
Pudā, 78.
Pudām, 78.
Pudānālī, 78.
Pudāri, 78.
Pudukkōṭṭa Museum, 297.
Pugalvar, 252.
Pullamangai, 183, 185
Puludipāḍu, 110.
Purapporu Venbā Mālai, 165n.
Puravu, 140n.
Purōhita, 54.
Puruṣamēdhā, 180, 181n.
Pūrvāsaila, 219, 220, 221.
Pūśalār Nāyanār Purūṇam, 17.
Puttagavilai, 76, 77.

Q

Queens, 159-163.

R

Rāgaprakaranam, 263.
Rahasādhikata, 55n.
Rahasyādhikṛta, 55.
Rājakandarpa, 243n.
Rājakartārah, 54.
Rajakēsarivarman, 14.
Rāja Rāja I, 168, 280.
Rāja Rāja—coin legend, 90.
Rājarājadeva, 281.
Rājarājakesarivarman, 4n.
Rāja Rājēsvāra, 281.

P.—40

Rājarṣis, 9.
Rāja Sambhāvana, 74.
Rājasimhēśvaraṛgham, 283, 285, 286.
Rājatarangiṇī, 57n.
Rājataṭāka, 94.
Rājavithī, 94.
Rakti Prastāra, 260.
Rāmāmātya, 264.
Ranastapundi Plates, 23n.
Rangapataṭkā, 24, 160.
Rāsakkāṇam, 73, 74.
Rāsalippaṭti, 105.
Rāṣṭra, 37.
Rāṣṭrakūṭa, 4, 22.
Rāṣṭrika, 37.
Ratnākara, 256, 259.
Ratnāvali, 216.
Religious Persecution, 170-172.
Religious Ritual, 291.
Rēvā, 24, 160-161.
Revenue, 71-83.
Royal domain, 140.
Rudrācārya, music master, 246, 252-253.
Rudra-gaṇikas, 178.
Rudrasēna, 181n.
Rudraṭa, 252.

S

Sabhā at Nāraṇakkaccaturvedi-
mangalam, 124.
Sabhā at Tiruttāṇi, 125.
Sabhā at Uttiramerūr, 125.
Saciva, 50.
Sacrifices by Druids, 185n.
Sādava, 245, 256, 259.
Sādhārīta, 245, 256, 259, 267.
Sādja Grāma, 249, 256, 257, 259, 274
Sālīśvara, 131, 163.
Sākas, 20.
Sākta Worship, 180.
Salāṅkayanas, 7, 24.
Salt-manufacture, 71.
Sāmagānam, 241n.
Sāmaṇa-malai, 236.
Sāmanar Kuḍagu, 236.
Sāmavasaraṇa, 298.
Sāmbandar, 112, 236, 239, 240.
Samudraghōṣa, 43, 67.
Samudra Gupta, 2.
Samvatsaravāriya Perumakkal, 14,
 128, 129.
Sāngam Literature, 2.
Sāngam Period, 68.
Sāṅgīta Dhana, 246.
Sāṅgīta Lakṣaṇa Sangraha, 263.
Sāṅgīta Ratnākara, 253, 257, 257n, 260.
Sāṅgīta Sampradāya Praṭaṛśāṇi, 263.
Sāṅgīta Sūryodaya, 258.
Sāṅkara—Advaita philosopher, 181n,
 209-10.

Śankhā, 24, 161, 162.
 Śankirna Jātīb, 241, 243.
 Śāntalinga, 185.
 Śāntikkūtu, 276.
 Śārangadeva, 253.
 Śārimurraadevar, 166.
 Sarvamānya Tenure, 136.
 Sarvanandi, 229.
 Śātahaniraṭṭha, 142.
Śatapathabrahmāna, 183.
 Schools of Buddhist Philosophy, 224-
 225.
 Scythians, 20, 185n.
 Sea-ports, 68-69.
 Secretariat, 54.
 Segandi, 171.
 Śekkijär, 182.
 Sekku, 77.
 Śēmakkalam, 177.
 Senāpatis, 67.
 Sengāṭtangudi, 181, 182.
 Sennirpodivi, 110.
 Sennir Veṭṭi, 110, 124
 Seven Pagodas, 1.
 Seviḍu, 87.
 Śikhānāthasvāmi temple, 244.
 Śilāditya, 7.
Śilappadikāram, 81, 165, 180n., 183n.,
 240n, 249, 276, 276n.
 Simhala King, 69.
 Simhasūri-ṛṣi, 229.
 Śirāla, 182.
 Śiruttondar, 51, 54, 181, 182.
 Śisupāla, 20.
 Sittannavāsal, 233, 235, 238, 239, 288,
 290.
 Sittiraiviṣu, 138.
 Śivabrahmanas, 174.
 Śivacūḍāmaṇi, 15, 89, 241.
 Śivacūḍāmaṇimangalam, 14, 15.
 Śivadeva I, 7.
 Śivaganga, 212.
 Śivamāra Saigotta, 4.
 Śivaskanda Śātakarni, 23.
 Śivaskandavarman, 1.
 Skandavarman, 4.
 Sluices—construction, 104-105.
 Society, 159; four-fold division of,
 159.
 Soma-Siddhānta, 211.
 Śōrumāṭṭu, 82.
 Śribali-Koṭṭuvār, 177.
 Śribhara-coin legend, 89, 91.
 Śridhana, 163.
 Śridhara Vāykkāl, 103.
 Śrikākulam, 65n.
 Śrikāṭṭuppalī, 8.
 Sri Māra, 163.
 Śringeri, 212.
 Śringeri Mutt, 9.
 Śrinidhi, 88, 91.
 Sri-Pandaram, 56.

Śri Parbata (Śri Parvata), 214.
 Śri Parvata, 18, 180n.
 Śri Pūjyapāda, 227.
 Śri Purambiyam, 3, 4, 5.
 Śri Purāṇa, 292, 298.
 Śri Puruṣa, 17.
 Śrirangam, 171.
 Śri Sailam, 185, 215, 217n.
 Śrutibhēda, 258.
 State monopoly, 71.
 Sthapatī, 63, 64.
 Suci-hasta, 278.
 Śuddha Kaiśika, 259.
 Sugar-State monopoly, 72.
 Śukranīti, 50.
 Sundaramūrtti, 17, 178, 299-305.
 Sundara-Pāndya-dēva, 237.
 Supārśvanātha, 294.
 Suprayōgā, 61.
 Survey, 60-62.
 Sūtradhāra, 246.
 Sūtrakṛtāṅga, 292.
 Svarāgamas, 246, 256.
 Svaramaṇjari, 252.
 Svaramanojñamaṇjari, 254.
 Svaramēla Kalānidhi, 264.
 Svarita, 241.
 Svarnakṛt, 63.
 Svastika, 293, 294, 295, 295n.
 Śvētāmbara Jainas, 185.
 Sylvain Levi, 115.

T

Takua-pa Inscription, 70.
 Tāla, 242, 243.
 Talagunda Inscription, 2, 13, 18, 187.
 Talaivāy, 106.
 Tāla Jātis, 242.
 Tājalakṣaṇa, 242.
 Tālam, 255.
 Tālīlāvār, 178.
 Talipparivāram, 173, 179.
 Tamil Literature, 227.
 Tamil Śangam, 227.
 Tandantötṭam, 201, 202.
 Tāndavalakṣaṇam, 285.
 Tanjore, 181.
 Tāradeya, 77.
 Taragu, 77.
 Tari, 77.
 Taṭṭikkūrai, 77.
 Tā-thsen (Kingdom), 213.
 Tattalakam, 255.
 Taṭṭalikotti (Taṭṭalikottuvār), 177.
 Taṭṭār-Pāṭṭam, 75.
 Tattoo, 152.
 Taṭṭukkāyam, 75.
 Tavaśīgal, 177.
 Tavaśīppillai, 178.
 Taxation, 71-83.
 Temple Establishment, 173-179.

Tenants of State Farms, 147.
 Tēnimalai, 235, 238.
 Tennavan Brahmarāyan, 9ⁿ, 52.
 Tennēri, 95.
 Tennūr Hill (malai), 235.
 Tēvāram, 181, 239, 240, 241.
 Thakkai, 255.
 Thargelia, 185ⁿ.
 Tillaimūvayiravar, 190, 191.
 Tiralaya Taṭāka, see Tenneri, 190, 191.
 Tiraiyar, 2ⁿ, 11, 21.
 Tirayanēri, see Tenneri.
 Tirthankaras, 233, 234, 235, 237, 290.
 Tiruccāttān, 235.
 Tirumalai, 172.
 Tirumangai (Ālvār, Mannan), 9, 168, 169, 170, 171, 241.
 Tirumaṇ Malai, 237.
 Tirumayyam Music, 249-251 ; Author 252 ; Not a duplicate, 250.
 Tirumerrali, 191.
 Tirumugam, 123.
 Tirumukkānam, 79.
Tirunāvukkarasu Nāyanār Purānam, 17, 252ⁿ.
 Tirunilakanthapāpar, 240.
 Tirunilan, 235.
 Tiruppadigam, 240.
 Tiruppalikōṭuvār, 179.
 Tiruppāṇmalai, 231.
 Tirupparutikkunram, 231, 234, 238, 291, 295.
 Tiruppurambiyam, 3.
 Tiruvādirai, 138.
Tiruvāśagam, 240ⁿ.
 Tiruvāykkelvi, 55, 55n.
Tiruvadyamoli, 240, 241.
 Tiruvīlimilalai, 112, 113.
 Tiruvippurambeḍu, 130.
 Tiruvorriyür, 181.
 Tiṭṭaiccāpan, 235.
 Tojakkunram, 235.
Tolkāppiyam, 165ⁿ, 168, 168ⁿ.
 Tonḍai, 11, 12.
 Tonḍaimandalam, 1, 3, 5, 162.
 Tonḍamān Ilandiraiyan, 95.
 Tonḍaraḍippodi, 170, 172.
Törpävai, 276.
Tötta-Vāriyam, 128.
 Treasury, 55.
 Tribhuvanam, 287.
 Trichinopoly, 181, 183.
 Tudi, 255.
 Tulaippon, 92.
 Tumbāneri, 98.
 Tumburu, 244.
 Two-masted Ship—on Coin, 92.

U

Udayacandra—Pallava general, 67.
 Udayendiram Grant, 3, 104, 171.
 Uditōdaya—King, 63.
 Uditōdaya Perundaṭṭān, 63.
 Uḍukkai, 255.
 Udumbu, 135.
 Üdupōkku, 78, 79.
 Üdu-Sāgupadi, 79.
 Ujjain Symbol, 92.
 Ukkal, 14-15, 129.
 Ulāyavappalīlivattu, 80.
 Ulliyačūli, 109.
 Uppukkōcceygal, 71, 72.
 Ur, 121.
 Urār, 121, 123.
 Urukkāl, 103.
 Uruvapalli Plates, 9, 23.
 Urvaśi, 247.
 Utpuravudevadāna, 140.
 Uttarākākula, 65ⁿ.
 Uttara-Kāraṇika, 64, 65, 66.
 Uttarāpatisvara, 181ⁿ, 182.
 Uttara-Valisāha-Gaṇa, 130.
 Uvacca-malai, 236.
 Uvacca or Uvaccan, 179.
 Uyyakondān Tirumalai, 102.

V

Vajrabōdhi, 115.
 Vajranandi, 227.
 Vaikuṇṭhaperumāl Inscription, 46, 50, 194.
 Vaikuṇṭhaperumāl temple, 66, 67, 172, 280, 296.
 Vairamegha Taṭāka, 97, 103, 129.
 Vairamegha Vāykkāl, 102.
 Vaiṣṇava teachers, 241.
 Vākāṭakas, 12, 13, 181, 181ⁿ.
 Vākpati—Poet, 180ⁿ.
 Vālabhi rulers, 7.
 Valaivanan, 95.
 Valampuri-Gaṇeśa, 244, 245, 248.
 Vallaki, 248.
 Vālmiki, 54.
 Vamsa—(flute), 243.
 Vannārappārai, 76.
 Vāra, 126.
 Varaguṇa Mahārāja, 163.
 Varāha Avatār, 288.
 Varāha Cave, See Adivarāha Cave.
 Varāhamanḍapa, 183.
 Vāram, 126.
 Vardhamāna, 295.
 Vāriyam, 126.
 Varjya Svaras, 265, 266.
 Vāsiṣṭhi Putra Pulumāyi, 2.
 Vāṭāpi, 23, 54, 118.
 Vatṭi, 78.
 Vatṭi-nāli, 78.
 Vāyalūr Pillar Inscription, 70.
 Vāyilkēlpār, 55, 58, 62.

Väyittalai, 106.
 Vedic Accents, 252.
 Vegavatī, 103.
 Vehkā, 109.
 Vellakkäl, 103.
 Velleri, 98.
 Velürpälaiyam Plates, 6n, 21.
 Vengi, 23.
 Vengō Rāṣṭra, 37.
 Venkaṭamakhi, 262, 263.
 Venkayya, 3.
 Veriyät̄tu, 276.
 Vicitracitta, 241.
 Videlviḍugu, 45-48, 52, 64.
 Videlviḍugu-Pon, 92.
 Videlviḍugu Ulakku, 87.
 Vidūdakkütu, 276.
 Vidyāvinīta-Pallava-Paramēśvara, 8.
 Vijayāditya, Bāṇa, 3n.
 Vijayanandivarman, 7.
 Vijayapuri, 214.
 Vijayaskandavarman, 1.
 Vikramābharaṇacaturvedimangalam, 15.
 Vikramāditya I, 118.
 Vikramaśōlan Ulā, 21.
 Village Committees, 125.
 Village headman, 75.
 Viñā, 239, 240n, 243, 244, 248, 255.
 Vinōdakkütu, 276.
 Vipañci, 248.
 Virakkal, 165-168.
 Virapura, see Viripara.
 Virasaivism, 182.
 Viraśarman, 188.

Viripara, 10, 15, 16.
 Visakkānam, 75.
 Viṣaya, 37.
 Viṣayapatis, 57.
 Viṣṇudharmottara, 280.
 Viṣṇugōpa of Kāñci, 2.
 Viṣṇuhāradevakula, 67.
 Viṣṇukundin, 24, 180, 180n.
 Vivādidōṣa, 258.
 Vocal Music, 240.

W

War Implements, 67.
 Water Supply, 94-110; administrative control of, 109.
 Weaving—Village industry, 77.
 Well diggers, 109.
 Wells, 100-101.
 Western Ganga Grant, 4, 5.
 Wine, 180n.
 Women, 163.
 Women in Society, 159.

X

Yagñabhaṭṭa, 8, 9.
 Yāl, 240, 240n, 249, 255, 276.
 Yōga-Linga, 210.
 Yuvamahārāja Viṣṇugopavarman, 9.
 Yuvarāja, 54.

Z

Zen Shu (Dhyāna school), 224.

ERRATA

Page.	Line.	For.	Read.
11, 45n	1	are	is
28	21	Erythie	Erythrie
59	3	adminstrative	administrative
89, 47n	5	Numasmatist	Numismatic
91	13	likely	unlikely
96	12	prove the	prove that
109	12	was	were
124	10	of	or
125	19	was	were
151	25	Elipta prostrata	Eclipta prostrata
244, 26n	2	Latter	Later
303	16	little	title

ILLUSTRATIONS



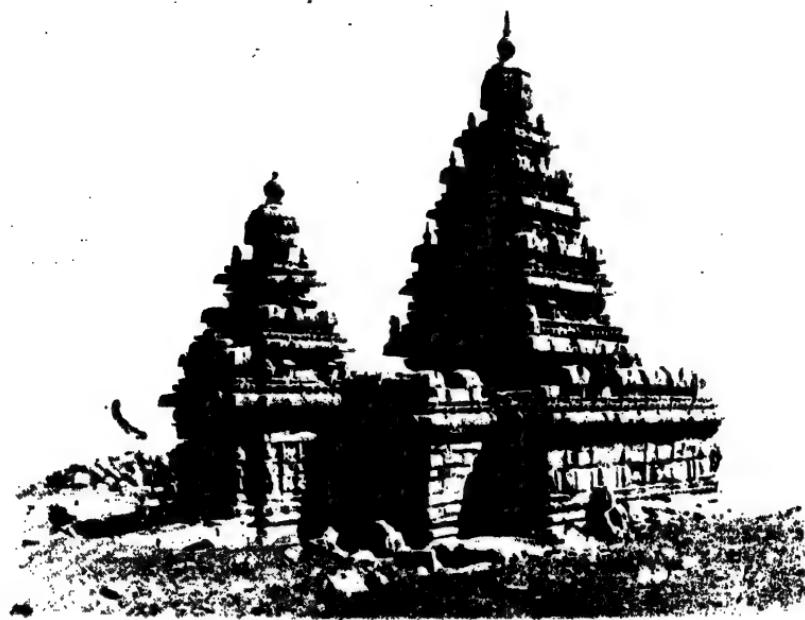


PLATE I. FIG. 1. SHORE TEMPLE, MAMALLAPURAM.



PLATE I. FIG. 2. CAVE AND STRUCTURAL MONUMENT.



PLATE II. FIG. 3. PORTRAIT OF A
PALLAVA KING AND QUEEN—
MAMALLAPURAM.



PLATE II. FIG. 4. PORTRAIT OF PALLAVA MALLA AND
QUEEN—UTTIRAMERUR.

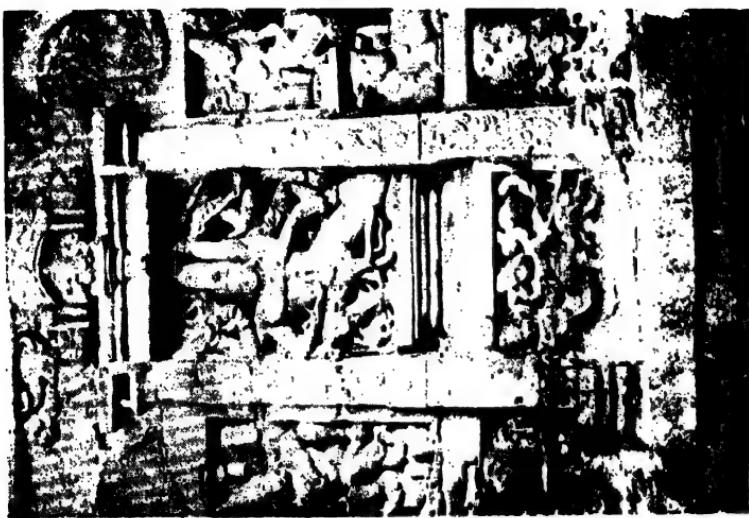


PLATE III. FIG. 6. KUNCHITAMURTI MODE OF DANCING
OF SIVA.



PLATE III. FIG. 5. GANGADHARA
KAILASANATHA TEMPLE.

UTTRAMERUR.

PLATE IV. FIG. 8. SUNDARAVARA PERUMAL—



PLATE IV. FIG. 7. VALISVARA—KANCI.

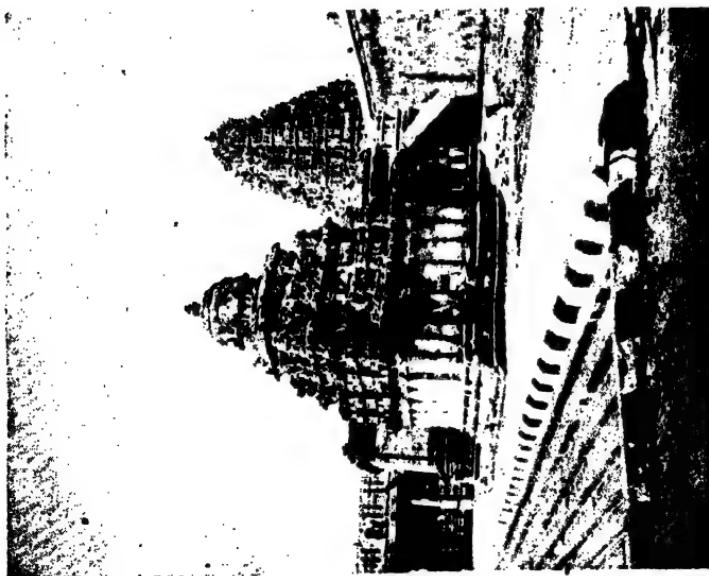




PLATE V. FIG. 9. KAILASANATHA—KANCI.



PLATE V. FIG. 10. IRAVASTHANAM—KANCI.

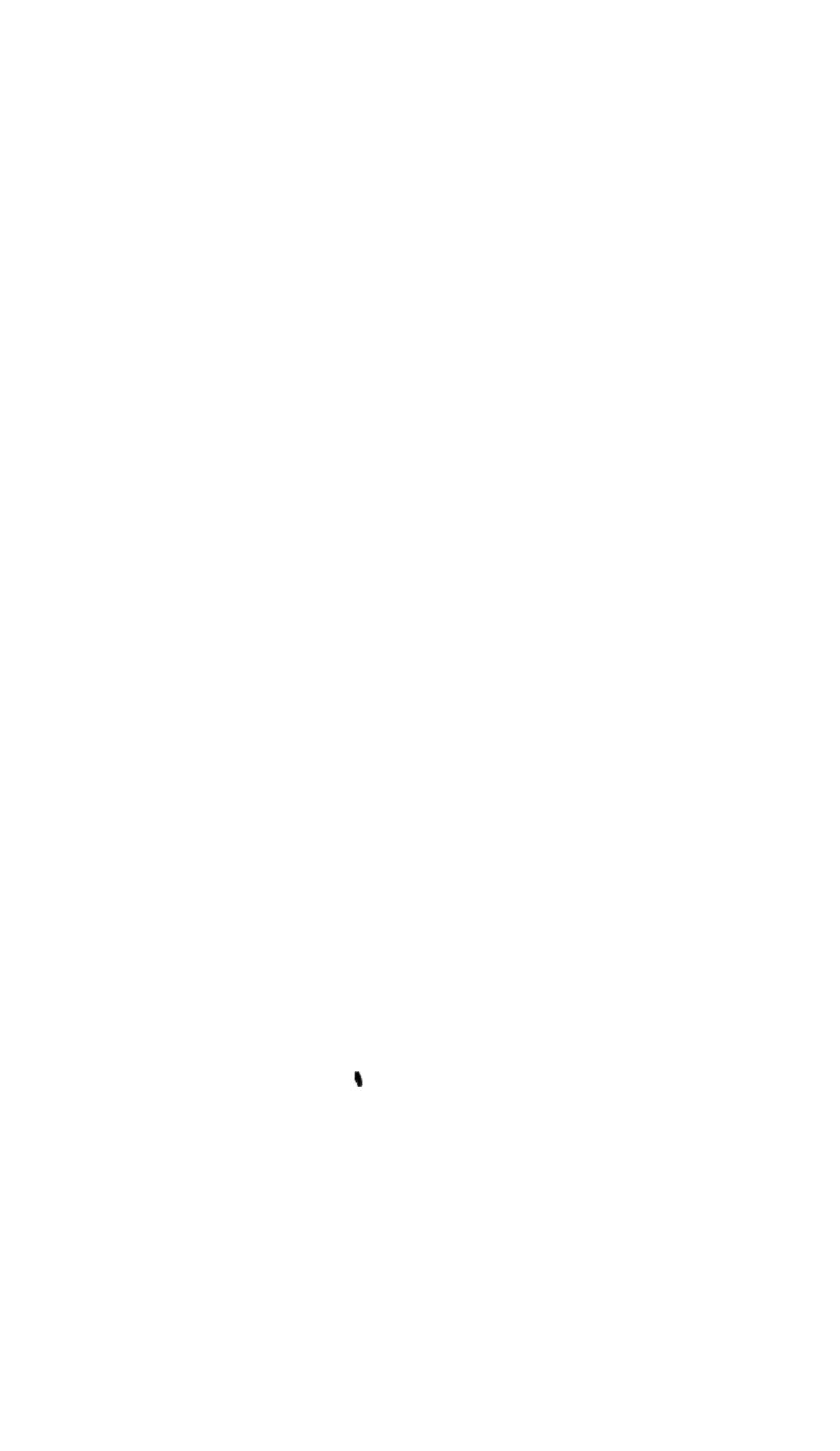




PLATE VI. FIG. 11. ANTHROPOMORPHIC FORM OF SIVA
PLUS LINGA. MAMALLAPURAM.



PLATE VI. FIG. 12. HEAD OFFERING.



PLATE VII FIG. 14. TALASAMSPOTTITA DANCE OF SIVA.
KANCHI.



PLATE VII FIG 13. WOMAN DANCER. GAJAHASTA POSE.
SITTANNAVASAL.

PLATE VIII. FIG. 16. MAHENDRA AND QUEEN.

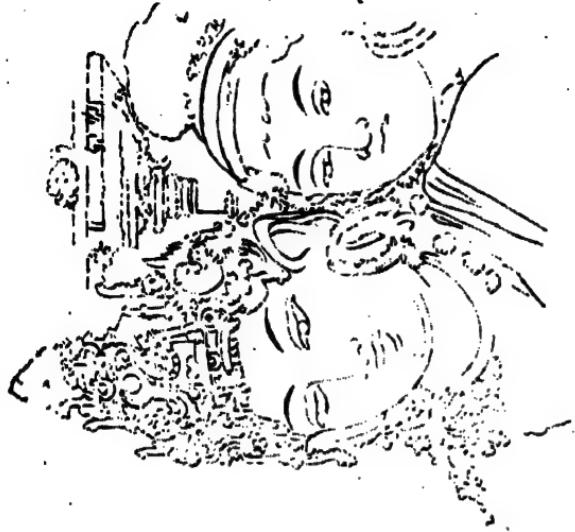


PLATE VIII. FIG. 15. LATAVESCHA HAND POSE.
SITTANNAVASAL.





PLATE IX. FIG. 18. JAINA TIRTHANKARA.

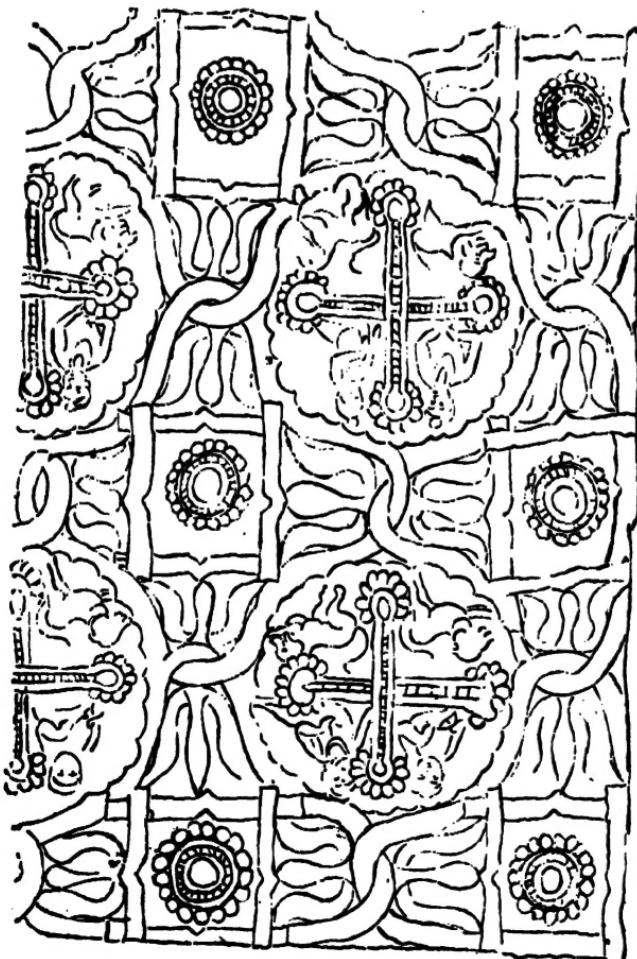


PLATE IX. FIG. 17. DESIGN OF THE PAINTING ON THE CEILING OF THE SANCTUM.
SITTANAVASAL.



PLATE X. FIG. 20. IMPALAMENT, KANC.

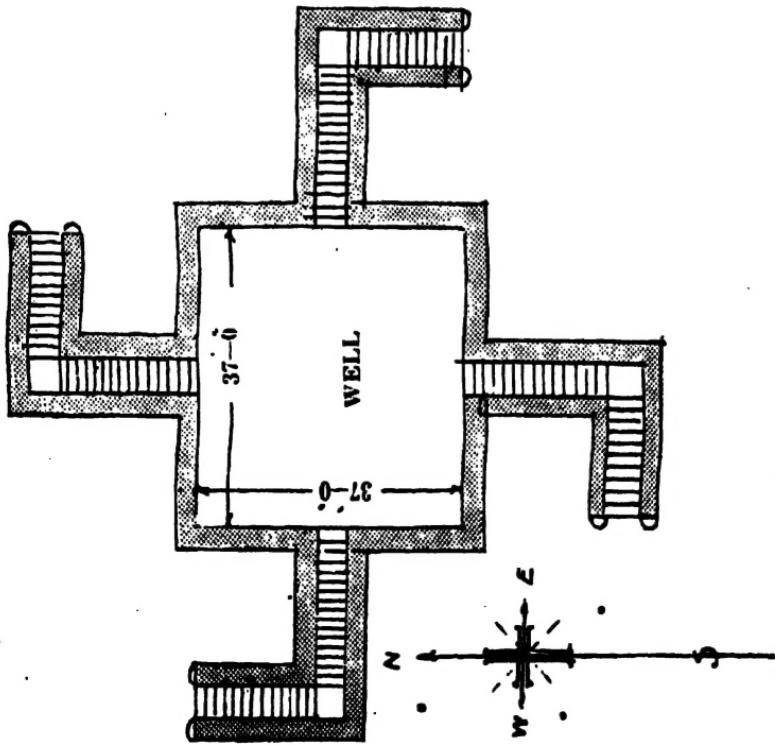


PLATE X. FIG. 19. PLAN OF THE SWASTIKA WELL, THUVELLAIR.